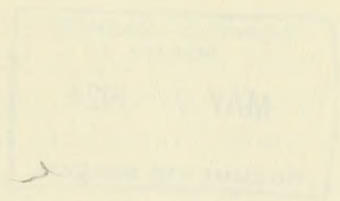


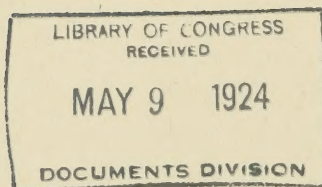
A HISTORY OF THE SIXTH IOWA INFANTRY

BY
HENRY H. WRIGHT



PUBLISHED AT IOWA CITY IOWA IN 1923 BY
THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA

E 507
.5
6th W



THE TORCH PRESS
CEDAR RAPIDS
IOWA

EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION

This *History of the Sixth Iowa Infantry* was written by General Henry H. Wright who began work on it in 1898 after having been elected regimental historian at a reunion of the regiment. Not having been published prior to the death of General Wright in 1905, the manuscript, together with the author's notes, was turned over to Eugene C. Haynes who had been a First Lieutenant in Company D and had lost his right arm at Atlanta. Later Mr. Haynes sent the material to the Historical Department at Des Moines.

It was during the National Encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic at Des Moines in 1922 that surviving members of the Sixth Iowa Infantry made inquiry concerning the publication of General Wright's manuscript. Auditor of State Glenn C. Haynes, son of Eugene C. Haynes, and Judge Jesse Miller, whose father had served as a Lieutenant Colonel in the Sixth Iowa, volunteered to see what could be done in the matter. After consultation with Governor N. E. Kendall and Superintendent of Printing Robert Henderson, the manuscript was submitted to the State Historical Society of Iowa for publication.

One section comprising about forty pages of the history as compiled by General Wright has already appeared in print, as an account of the battle of

Shiloh, published in *The Iowegian*, at Centerville, Iowa, April 3, 7, and 10, 1903.

This volume is a detailed history of one of Iowa's most famous Civil War regiments from the time it was mustered into the United States Volunteer Service at Camp Warren, Burlington, Iowa, on July 17 and 18, 1861, to the time when the final pay and discharge papers were received at Camp McClellan, Davenport, Iowa, on July 28, 1865.

It is fitting that the record of this regiment should be published, not only that the survivors might have a record of their deeds, but that the present and future generations might be inspired by their patriotism and heroism. During the Civil War it appears that Iowa, which the census of 1860 credited with a population of only 674,916, furnished nine regiments of cavalry, forty-eight regiments of infantry, and four batteries of artillery. None of these had a more brilliant record than the Sixth Iowa. Inscribed on its records are such engagements as Shiloh, Jackson, Chattanooga, and Atlanta. It accompanied Sherman on his famous march to the sea and on his Carolina campaign.

Notes accompanying the author's manuscript show that, while eight hundred and eighty-four men were originally mustered into the regiment, a total of one thousand one hundred and six men were enrolled in its ranks between 1861 and 1865. Out of this num-

ber, one hundred and fifty were killed or died of wounds, one hundred and twenty-four died of disease, four hundred and eight were wounded, and eighty-two were taken prisoners. So many men were lost through death, disability, discharge, and other causes that only two hundred and seventy-three remained to be mustered out at the close of the war.

It is evident from the material accompanying the manuscript that General Wright intended to publish, in connection with this history, a biographical sketch of each man enrolled in the regiment. At the time of his death he had compiled several hundred such accounts and had secured portraits of about one hundred and seventy members.

In writing this history it is clear that General Wright made liberal use of the *War of the Rebellion: Official Records* and that he had access to the regimental and company rosters, of which he had complete copies. His notes indicate that he also used a diary kept by Sergeant Marcellus Westenhaver, a member of Company D. He further reënforced his own memory by an extended correspondence with surviving members of the regiment. As a result he was able to give an intimate account of the regiment's activities with many anecdotes of army life. While emphasizing the part played by the Sixth Iowa, General Wright has not failed to show its connection with the larger organizations — the brigade, division, corps, and army.

Henry H. Wright, the author of this history, was born in Wayne County, Indiana, on February 26, 1840. From there he removed to Centerville, Iowa. When the Civil War began he enlisted in what became Company D of the Sixth Iowa Infantry. He served as a private, corporal, and sergeant, and on January 1, 1865, was commissioned as Second Lieutenant. When the company was mustered out, on July 21, 1865, he was discharged with the rank of First Sergeant. He was reputed to have been one of eight men who accompanied the regiment through all of its four years of war experience.

After the war he returned to Centerville, and from 1866 to 1874 he served as sheriff of Appanoose County. In 1878 he joined the National Guard and was elected First Sergeant of Company E, Fifth Regiment. He then served successively as Second Lieutenant, Captain, Colonel, and Brigadier General until February 1, 1896, when he was appointed by Governor F. M. Drake to be Adjutant General with the rank of Major General in the National Guard. He held this office until February 1, 1898, after which he engaged in the abstract business at Centerville. During these years he devoted much of his time to the task of compiling this history—a work which was interrupted by his death on April 28, 1905.

Though General Wright had completed the history of the regiment, the manuscript was not in final form for publication and consequently has required con-

siderable editing. While the history is here published practically as it was written, some minor changes have been made. Wrongly spelled words have been corrected; punctuation has been changed to some extent; and carelessly written sentences have been revised so as to make the meaning clear. It has also been found advisable in some cases to change the paragraphing by dividing some paragraphs and combining others. In a similar manner an attempt has been made to more nearly equalize the length of the chapters. For example, what is now the first chapter was included in two chapters in the original manuscript. On the other hand, the account now contained in Chapters XVII, XVIII, XIX, and XX was originally embraced in one chapter.

Not only has the manuscript been edited to this extent, but it has been verified as carefully as possible. Statements of facts have been checked with the *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, with the *Reports of the Adjutant General of the State of Iowa*, and with other sources. Quotations have been verified, and in the comparatively few instances where there were discrepancies between the facts presented in the manuscript and those found in other sources, footnotes have been inserted. In a few instances brackets have been used in the text to enclose explanations of unfamiliar terms or to indicate obvious errors. At the same time it has been the purpose to modify the original as little as possible. On the whole, the reader will find this history accurate and reliable.

The editing, verification, and preparation of General Wright's manuscript for the press is largely the work of Dr. Erik McKinley Eriksson who deserves great credit for his careful and critical work. The index was prepared by Mr. J. A. Swisher.

BENJ. F. SHAMBAUGH

OFFICE OF THE SUPERINTENDENT AND EDITOR
THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF IOWA
IOWA CITY IOWA 1923

CONTENTS

EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION	v
I. THE CALL TO ARMS	1
II. THE FIRST HOSTILITIES	13
III. MISSOURI CAMPS	25
IV. CAMPAIGNING IN MISSOURI	37
V. ON TO SHILOH	57
VI. THE BATTLE OF SHILOH	76
VII. AFTER THE BATTLE OF SHILOH	93
VIII. CORINTH AND MEMPHIS	106
IX. CAMP AT MEMPHIS	127
X. THE YOCKNA MARCH	142
XI. WINTER CAMP AT GRAND JUNCTION	162
XII. RAIDS IN NORTH MISSISSIPPI	177
XIII. VICKSBURG AND JONES FORD	193
XIV. THE JACKSON CAMPAIGN	206
XV. CHATTANOOGA	219
XVI. KNOXVILLE AND SCOTTSBORO	244
XVII. THE BATTLE OF RESACA	261
XVIII. DALLAS: NEW HOPE CHURCH: BIG SHANTY	275

XIX.	THE BATTLE OF KENESAW MOUNTAIN . . .	290
XX.	EZRA CHURCH AND JONESBOROUGH . . .	309
XXI.	THE PURSUIT OF HOOD	333
✓ XXII.	THE BATTLE OF GRISWOLDVILLE	355
✓ XXIII.	THE MARCH TO THE SEA	372
✓ XXIV.	THE ADVANCE ON COLUMBIA	392
✓ XXV.	THE MARCH TO FAYETTEVILLE	409
XXVI.	FAYETTEVILLE TO GOLDSBOROUGH	425
XXVII.	GOLDSBOROUGH TO RALEIGH	439
XXVIII.	RALEIGH TO WASHINGTON	459
XXIX.	HOMEWARD MARCH: MUSTER OUT	477
	INDEX	497

I

THE CALL TO ARMS

It is the task assumed in compiling these pages to trace the course of events in a mighty struggle, and faithfully describe the battles, skirmishes, incidents, toils, dangers, and hardships endured by the men who composed the rank and file of the Sixth Iowa Infantry Volunteers in the War of the Rebellion, from 1861 to 1865.

For the purpose of this narrative, it is not deemed necessary to refer to the political history of the country leading up to that period, which witnessed the climax of the long impending strife between the north and south sections of the country — the free and the slave portions of the Union.

The Federal government at Washington City and the people of the northern States, with great unanimity and enthusiasm, recognized the southern insurrection to be a gigantic rebellion to divide and destroy the American Union; while the southern people, with equal enthusiasm and unanimity of purpose, conceived the idea that it was a struggle for the preservation of constitutional freedom, local self government, and the protection of their institutions and property — including negro slavery.

The hostile guns in Charleston harbor that fired on the American flag floating over Fort Sumter on that eventful morning of April 12, 1861 — “heard around the world” — aroused the people of the northern States to a realization of the critical situation confronting the government at Washington.

President Lincoln's proclamation for 75,000 volunteers, to suppress the insurrection and reestablish the authority of the government quickly followed, and the news spread into every hamlet and home in the State. Governor Samuel J. Kirkwood took prompt action under the call for troops, and the broad prairies of the young State of Iowa were soon resounding with music for the Union. The patriotic enthusiasm of the young men who enrolled as volunteers at every village, town, and neighborhood throughout the State was unbounded.

Companies in the large towns and cities were organized first and filled the State quota under the first call for volunteers to serve for three months; but active recruiting went on in anticipation of additional calls and requisitions by the government. Patriotic ardor and enthusiasm increased among the people as the prospects for war developed, till organized companies and detachments were marching and drilling in every neighborhood. It was under such inspiring circumstances that the organizations which afterwards composed the ten companies forming the Sixth Iowa Infantry Volunteers were enrolled under the laws of the State.

Governor Kirkwood had recognized the following organizations as companies, under the State laws, pending the further requisitions of the government, viz: "Marion Light Guards", Captain Hosea W. Gray, at Marion, Linn County; "Lucas County Guards", Captain Daniel Isenminger, at Chariton, Lucas County; "Union Guards", Captain David M. Stump, at Eldora, Hardin County; "Appanoose Volunteers", Captain Madison M. Walden, at Centerville, Appanoose County; "Monroe Guards", Captain Henry Saunders, at Albia, Monroe County; "Clarke County Guards", Captain Samuel P. Glenn, at Osceola,

Clarke County; "Union Guards", Captain John Williams, at North Liberty, Johnson County; "Montrose Guards", Captain Washington Galland, at Montrose, Lee County; "Burlington Blues", Captain Joseph S. Halliday, at Burlington, Des Moines County; and the "Tippecanoe Guards", Captain Richard E. White, at Rome, Henry County.

The second call for troops was made soon after the first, and was for volunteers to serve three years or during the war. Under that call the Second and Third Infantry regiments were organized and mustered into the U. S. Volunteer Service, during the month of May. A most determined effort was made by all the enrolled companies in the State to secure a place in these two regiments, and those who failed — most of them — gave up getting into the service at all. At some of the stations the companies partly disbanded and the men were allowed to seek service in more favored organizations. During the month of June three more regiments of infantry and one of cavalry were called for by the Governor of the State and ordered to rendezvous in the city of Burlington. The enrolled companies designated to fill these regiments were ordered into quarters June 25th, whereupon they assembled at their respective stations, and commenced drilling and preparing for actual service. Active recruiting was at once commenced in all the companies to fill the ranks up to the required number, and for that purpose partly organized companies and small squads from adjacent villages were consolidated with the companies at county seats or those of other towns which had been ordered into quarters. It was by such an arrangement that Edwin F. Alden, with a squad from Hopeville, Clarke County, and George Alverson, with a few men

from Corydon, Wayne County, joined the "Lucas County Guards" at Chariton; H. C. Clock, with the men enlisted in Franklin County, and William H. Oviatt from Iowa Falls joined Captain Stump at Eldora and became a part of the "Red Shirt" company; David C. Ely, with the Marion County men and the crowd from Lovilla, enlisted under Captain Saunders at Albia; Captain Williams organized at Iowa City with his "Union Guards" from North Liberty and squads from Oxford, Cedar Bluffs, Copi, Dayton and Solon; George R. Nunn, with the Keokuk squad, consolidated with the "Montrose Guards" under Captain Galland; the "Burlington Blues" reorganized under Captain Fabian Brydolf and took in the remnant of the company at Wapello, Louisa County; and Captain White, with his "Tippecanoe Guards", joined Captain Wilson D. Deniston at Mount Pleasant, Henry County, and organized with Deniston as Captain, James Brunaugh as First-Lieutenant and Richard E. White as Second-Lieutenant, having embraced in the company the squads from New London, Salem and Hillsboro in Henry County and the small contingent from Athens, Clarke County, Missouri. The reorganizations and consolidations thus effected caused some friction among those who contemplated serving as officers, but those who refused to go in the ranks or in subordinate positions were allowed to drop out and remain at home.

When the orders were received for the companies to proceed to the rendezvous in Burlington, on July 8th, nearly all were ready to march with their ranks full. Those located in the interior of the State made long journeys in farm wagons to the Mississippi River and to the western termini of the two or three short lines of railroad, then in operation in the eastern portion of the State.

The Des Moines County Fair Grounds, located in the high country just back of the city of Burlington, were selected as the rendezvous camp for the infantry regiments, and named Camp Warren in honor of the Honorable Fitz Henry Warren of that city, who had been commissioned as Colonel of the First Iowa Cavalry Regiment, then in process of organization at the cavalry camp near Camp Warren.

The ten companies were all assembled in Camp Warren, on July 12th ready to be mustered into the United States Volunteer Service for the war. The companies which were to compose the Fifth and Seventh regiments of infantry were also assembled in Camp Warren at the same time, making a force of nearly 3000 men. Such a large number of men suddenly brought together from nearly every calling in life, but mostly from the farms, taxed to the utmost the limited resources of the State. Facilities and accommodations for the comfort and subsistence of the men were meager, and the officers and authorities were unskilled as to their care.

The meals were furnished by contractors and served in the large halls and sheds connected with the fair grounds, where the men assembled by the hundreds without much regard to order, and ate almost ravenously of the great heaps of meat, bread, and vegetables, and barrels of coffee and tea.

On July 17, 1861, at Camp Warren, in the city of Burlington, Des Moines County, Iowa, the organization of the Sixth Iowa Infantry Volunteers was effected with field and staff officers commissioned as follows: Colonel, John Adair McDowell of Keokuk; Major, John Murray Corse of Burlington; Assistant-Surgeon, John E. Lake of Marion; Chaplain, John Ufford of Muscatine.

Companies were accepted and assigned as follows: —

COMPANY A

“Marion Light Guards” of Marion, Linn County: Captain, Hosea W. Gray; First-Lieutenant, Tarlton Caldwell; Second-Lieutenant, Willard H. Harland; 13 non-commissioned officers, 1 musician, 1 wagoner, and 69 privates; total, 87 men; mustered in, July 17, 1861.

COMPANY B

“Lucas County Guards” of Chariton, Lucas County: Captain, Daniel Iseminger; First-Lieutenant, Emmet B. Woodward; Second-Lieutenant, Eugene E. Edwards; 13 non-commissioned officers, 2 musicians, 1 wagoner, and 66 privates; total, 85 men; mustered in, July 17, 1861.

COMPANY C

“Union Guards” of Eldora, Hardin County: Captain, David M. Stump; First-Lieutenant, Abraham B. Harris; Second-Lieutenant, Philander Lockard; 12 non-commissioned officers, 1 musician, 1 wagoner, and 66 privates; total, 83 men; mustered in, July 17, 1861.

COMPANY D

“Appanoose Volunteers” of Centerville, Appanoose County: Captain, Madison M. Walden; First-Lieutenant, John L. Bashore; Second-Lieutenant, William A. E. Rhodes; 13 non-commissioned officers, 2 musicians, 1 wagoner, and 68 privates; total, 87 men; mustered in, July 17, 1861.¹

COMPANY E

“Monroe Guards” of Albia, Monroe County: Captain,

¹ The roster of Company D lists only one musician and a total of eighty-six men. — *Report of the Adjutant General of Iowa*, 1861, pp. 133-135.

Henry Saunders; First-Lieutenant, Calvin Kelsey; Second-Lieutenant, Leander C. Allison; 13 non-commissioned officers, 2 musicians, 1 wagoner, and 68 privates; total, 87 men; mustered in, July 17, 1861.

COMPANY F

“Clarke County Guards” of Osceola, Clarke County: Captain, Samuel P. Glenn; First-Lieutenant, Calvin Minton; Second-Lieutenant, John T. Grimes; 13 non-commissioned officers, 2 musicians, 1 wagoner, and 65 privates; total, 84 men; mustered in, July 17, 1861.

COMPANY G

“Union Guards” of North Liberty and Iowa City, Johnson County: Captain, John Williams; First-Lieutenant, Alexander J. Miller; Second-Lieutenant, Joseph M. Douglas; 13 non-commissioned officers, 2 musicians, and 65 privates; total, 83 men; mustered in, July 18, 1861.

COMPANY H

“Montrose Guards” of Montrose, Lee County: Captain, Washington Galland; First-Lieutenant, Rufus Good-nough; Second-Lieutenant, George R. Nunn; 13 non-commissioned officers, 2 musicians, 1 wagoner, and 66 privates; total, 85 men; mustered in, July 17, 1861.²

COMPANY I

“Burlington Blues” of Burlington, Des Moines County: Captain, Fabian Brydolf; First-Lieutenant, Joseph S. Halliday; Second-Lieutenant, Samuel B. Philips; 13 non-commissioned officers, 1 wagoner, and 69 privates; total, 86 men; mustered in, July 18, 1861.

² The State Adjutant General's report gives the total rank and file of Company H as eighty-four men. — *Report of the Adjutant General of Iowa*, 1861, pp. 142-144.

COMPANY K

“Tippecanoe Guards” of Rome and Mount Pleasant, Henry County: Captain, Wilson D. Deniston; First-Lieutenant, James Brunaugh; Second-Lieutenant, Richard E. White; 13 non-commissioned officers, 1 musician, 1 wagoner, and 73 privates; total, 91 men; mustered in, July 18, 1861.³

Lieutenant Emmet B. Woodward was at once selected and assigned to duty as Regimental Adjutant, and Lieutenant James Brunaugh as Regimental Quartermaster. Regimental non-commissioned officers were selected and appointed, as follows: sergeant-major, Beverly Searcy — promoted from first-sergeant of Company I; quartermaster-sergeant, William H. Clune — promoted from private in Company D; commissary-sergeant, Byron K. Cowles, — promoted from private in Company A.

Philander Lockard was mustered in as Second-Lieutenant in Company C, with the understanding that Robert Allison, who had been elected to the position and commissioned by the Governor of Iowa, but who was then at home recruiting for the company, should have the position on his return to the company. According to the agreement Lockard resigned, July 22nd, and was re-mustered into the company as a private, and Robert Allison was duly mustered and commissioned as Second-Lieutenant in the company, on July 22, 1861.

Under the personal supervision of Colonel McDowell the organization of a regimental band was begun, and the following skilled musicians were mustered into the U. S. Volunteer Service: Richard Maddern as leader, and

³ The roster of Company K in the Adjutant General's report does not list any musician. It lists five wagoners and a total of ninety men. — *Report of the Adjutant General of Iowa*, 1861, pp. 147-149.

Sigismond I. Gates, Charles Hirt, Julius C. Wright, William Maddern, Morris Peck, Edward Pipe, George Robertson, and George W. Titus, as musicians.

The young men composing the rank and file of the regiment were drawn from the best brain and brawn and the best pioneer blood of the western prairies. Their parents had emigrated in an early day to the new country when opening up west of the Mississippi River, where they were inured to the severities of rugged pioneer life. With the glow of health on their cheeks, the fire of patriotic enthusiasm sparkling in their eyes, their hearts swelling with manly pride, honest but untutored in the wiles of the world, earnest in their devotions to the principles of liberty, they were ready and willing to try the pending issue at arms squarely, and never flinch or quail, when the day of trial and danger should come.

The Fifth, Sixth, and Seventh regiments of infantry which had assembled in Camp Warren, together with the troops in the cavalry camps, formed a body of men very imposing and quite formidable as a military force, in the eyes of the young volunteers.

The nice distinctions of military etiquette to be observed in social relations between the officers and enlisted men had not been learned at that time, and it was not an unusual occurrence to see officers engaged with the men in all the athletic sports and amusements of the camps. It was a source of much satisfaction and pride for the men of the Sixth Regiment, when Captain Walden of Company D proved to be the champion jumper in the camp.

The daily news of conflicts in Virginia and fierce skirmishes in Kentucky and Missouri between the hastily organized forces on both sides, which were dignified as

battles at that time, gave to the situation a very serious aspect as to the probable severity and duration of the struggle. It was only a few days after the regiment was mustered into the service that the news of the battle of Bull Run, fought in Virginia near Washington City, was received, where General Irvin McDowell, brother of Colonel John Adair McDowell, was in command of the Union forces. The first reports received by telegraph of the engagement were exaggerated and highly sensational, and, as they were spread among the men, the whole camp was aroused to a high state of excitement.

Many had confidently predicted that the war would be over before the regiments then organizing would be ordered to the front, or get outside of the State boundary. It was at about the same time that an order was received by telegraph from the War Department for the Sixth Iowa to proceed at once to Washington City, which was hailed by the young men with great rejoicing, but with the most profound seriousness by the older and more thoughtful men in the service, and by those who were charged with the conduct of public affairs in the State. In the general calamity that was reported to have happened to the Union Army at Bull Run, Colonel McDowell received and read to the assembled crowd at his headquarters in the camp a telegram announcing the death of his brother, saying he had been slain in the battle at the head of his army. While reading the telegram great tears streamed down the strong and manly face of Colonel McDowell, presenting an object lesson to the embryo soldiers who were spoiling for a fight. Fortunately for General McDowell, his brother, and the country, the telegram was untrue and he was not killed, but the Union defeat in the battle and the changed conditions in the command of that army, probably, caused the marching

orders for the Sixth Iowa to be countermanded. Had the orders not been countermanded the Army of the Potomac would have had one Iowa regiment linked with its brilliant history in the war, as were several of the early regiments from the western States.

The supply for the meals furnished by the contractors was abundant, but the cooking and facilities for serving were horrid — grub, dirt, and flies was the general mixture. Three meals were served each day consisting of: fresh beef, boiled; bakers bread, raised with yeast sponge; boiled vegetables; coffee and tea — with an abundance of sugar. Not many of the men were accustomed to the use of fresh beef at that season of the year, and it was seldom that any of them used bakers bread at their homes, so that, when they partook in such large quantity of the prepared food and were forced by the circumstances to inactivity, as compared with their active habits of life on the farms, many developed camp diseases and ailments. The arrangement was soon made to issue the army ration to the companies and then have the food prepared by company cooks; each man supplying himself with a tin cup and plate, knife, fork, and spoon. This gave much better satisfaction, and improved the health in the camp.

It was on Sunday evening, July 21st, that the regiment had its first dress parade, which was held in the meadow adjoining the camp. Colonel McDowell reviewed the parade, the new band played, Lieutenant Woodward was the Adjutant, Beverly Searcy — “the Superb” — performed as sergeant-major, and it was at this ceremony that the men had the first sight of Major John M. Corse — stepping high in the long grass, when closing to the center with the officers.

Governor Samuel J. Kirkwood was present, accom-

panied by several citizens from the city of Burlington and other portions of the State, and witnessed the parade, visited the camps, and inspected the troops in quarters. He was greeted with hearty cheers by the men in all the commands.

Much speculation was rife at all times in the camps concerning the probability of seeing service at the front; when clothing would be furnished; guns and ammunition issued; and when the State would pay for tramping down the dog-fennel in three dozen towns in Iowa.

A consolidated return of the field and staff, band, and the ten companies, made on August 2, 1861, showed a total strength in the regiment of 870 men. In this number were included five regimental field and staff officers, thirty company officers, one hundred and twenty-nine non-commissioned officers, nine regimental musicians, fifteen company musicians, nine company wagoners, and six hundred and seventy-three privates.

The Fifth Regiment was the first to get marching orders, which were published in the camp on August 2nd, and during the afternoon the command marched to the city and embarked on a steamer for down the river.

At the dress parade the same evening the Sixth Regiment received marching orders for the next morning at 6 a. m., with two days cooked rations. There was great enthusiasm throughout the camp during the evening; letters were hastily penned to the folks at home; bands serenaded at headquarters; men marched in great throngs through the camps singing and shouting; and the whole camp was in an uproar, until a late hour.

II

THE FIRST HOSTILITIES

At the break of day, August 3rd, the bugles and drums sounded the reveille in Camp Warren, when the troops were all alert for the start. At 6 o'clock a. m., the regiment was formed in line, at the command, the column in four ranks filed out of camp and took up the line of march for the levee in the city.

There is something solemn, yet soul-stirring, in the solid tramp of a large body of men as they depart for some scene of deadly strife, with colors flying in the breeze. The strains of martial music, the shrill notes of the fife, and the roll of the stirring drums, all cause the heart to swell with patriotic enthusiasm.

The march from the camp to the levee was a grand ovation to the regiment. The dwellings, lawns, and streets were crowded with a countless mass of people — men, women, and children — shouting with enthusiasm and bidding farewell to the departing soldiers.

It was the first march for the regiment and the final farewell greeting for many of the noble young men in its ranks, on that day. The certainty that calamity would befall some in the future was manifested by the heartfelt expressions for the safe return of each and all, as the column marched along. Traces of deep emotion were visible on many fair and lovely faces as farewells were waved, on that bright summer day.

While the column was passing down Jefferson Street approaching the levee, an enthusiastic admirer remarked:

“There goes a body of men who will make their mark on the battlefield”. The story of the regiment’s service in the war will prove the correctness of the confident and friendly prediction.

The non-arrival of the steamer intended for the transportation of the command caused a long tiresome wait on the levee, under a burning August sun. The shrill scream of a steam whistle far down the river was the welcome signal of the steamer’s coming.

Soon after 12 o’clock noon the regiment was marched on board, and, amid strains of sweet music by the bands, the farewell shouts of loving relatives and friends on the shore, and the enthusiastic cheering of the soldiers, the boat cast loose from its moorings, swung out in mid-stream and steamed away, headed down the Mississippi River for “Dixie’s Land”. A few hours pleasant ride and the city of Fort Madison was reached at 4 p. m., where the troops disembarked and proceeded thence by railroad to Keokuk. They arrived in that city at 7 p. m., and were quartered by squads and by companies in upstairs rooms of the business blocks of the city. The transfer from the steamer to the cars at Fort Madison was made on account of the low stage of water in the river on the Des Moines Rapids, which extend from that city to Keokuk.

Alarming rumors were current on the streets of the city and spread among the troops in their quarters of large secession forces being organized in North Missouri, who were ready to march north and invade Iowa. Citizens and soldiers were continually kept in a state of fevered excitement by the reports circulated that Colonel Martin Green — a noted secession leader in Missouri — was at Alexandria, Missouri, just a few miles below the

city, with 1500 Missouri secessionists, all well armed and equipped for battle. Such reports created the wildest consternation in the city, because of the known inadequate means of defense, at hand. The troops were still without arms and powerless in the face of such formidable forces as the enemy approaching was reported to be. It was in the midst of such flying reports and nerve destroying excitement that the Sabbath day was spent in the beautiful "Gate City" of Iowa. The weather continued hot and it was so oppressive at night that large numbers of the men abandoned the buildings and sought the open air by spreading their blankets on the sidewalks to catch an hour or two of refreshing sleep.

The scattered condition of the companies in the city tended to break up the regimental organization and discipline; each company commander became a dictator unto himself and made his own orders, which were enforced in a very lax manner. Patriotism and enthusiasm were unbounded, but the elements of military discipline were almost entirely lacking throughout all the commands.

It was at Camp Warren that Colonel W. H. Worthington, commanding the Fifth Iowa Infantry Volunteers, received orders from the War Department to move with the Fifth and Sixth regiments to Keokuk and report to Brigadier-General John Pope, then commanding the Union forces in North Missouri and guarding the line of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad. The movement was successfully accomplished, and both regiments quartered in the city by 7 p. m., Saturday, August 3rd.

On Monday, August 5th, before daylight in the morning, a messenger arrived in the city from Athens, Missouri, with the startling information that 1500 secessionists, under Colonel Martin Green, were marching on that

place, situated on the south bank of the Des Moines River, opposite to Croton, Iowa, a station on the line of the Des Moines Valley Railroad, fourteen miles from the city of Keokuk, to attack Colonel David Moore, who was then stationed at Athens with a Union force of three or four hundred men composed of new recruits and home guards, indifferently armed with all patterns of firearms. The long roll was beat on the drums, at the street corner throughout the city, arousing the troops and all the inhabitants of the city from their early morning slumber to a knowledge of the great and impending danger. There was an excited state of anxiety, on the part of citizens and soldiers, to learn the particulars contained in the dispatches which had required the spirited call to arms.

Three companies of the Sixth Regiment — Company D, Captain Walden commanding, Company I, Captain Brydolf commanding, and Company K, Lieutenant Whitcomb commanding, were marched to a large building near the levee, where new Springfield muskets, with accouterments and ammunition were issued to the men, and then the command was immediately embarked on board cars on the Des Moines Valley Railroad, and started for the scene of threatened hostilities. Other messengers from the scene of action were encountered while en route, who reported the most dire disaster to the Union forces, representing the secessionists driving the Union men across the river into Iowa, and large numbers killed and wounded on both sides.

The most intense excitement and anxiety was aroused among the troops on board the slow speeding train, including Colonel McDowell and the other officers, who all expected would lead where danger threatened, and

inspire the men in the ranks by their exhibition of cool and determined courage. The route of the railroad lay along the north bank of the Des Moines River, and, it being the line between Iowa and the State of Missouri, the south bank was scanned with eager eyes to discover the enemy, who was believed to be lurking behind every tree and ambushed at every turn in the road. The men were crowded into old box cars and flat cars — used by the railroad company as dirt cars and stock cars — with only standing room, and no accommodations for sitting down.

It was in that disorganized condition that the raw volunteers were huddled together, when the train was stopped two miles from Croton and within hearing of the conflict, to interrogate the fleeing citizens concerning the situation at the depot in Iowa. In their delirium of fright it was difficult to obtain intelligent or reliable information from them, but all agreed that the Union forces were being badly defeated, and that they had been driven across the river to the Iowa side, where they were being cut all to pieces. Before starting forward again, Colonel McDowell passed through the train ordering cartridges distributed to the men, guns loaded, bayonets fixed and every man standing ready to leap from the car when the train arrived at the depot. The command was given to again move forward, when the noise of the old squeaky engine and rickety cars drowned all sounds of the distant conflict. Thus the train arrived at the Croton station, where it was greeted by a large crowd of Union people and given a hearty reception.

On the approach of the train, the enemy, at Athens on the south side of the river, commenced a hasty retreat, and the battle was ended. The troops were quickly unloaded and marched thence to the river where Colonel

McDowell ordered the men to take off their shoes and stockings, roll up their pants and proceed to wade the Des Moines River, which was knee deep and about two hundred yards wide. It was soon learned that Colonel Martin Green with his band of Missouri secessionists had abandoned the field and fled south in a demoralized condition. The only participation had in the affair after arriving on the field was by a detail of advance skirmishers, who fired a few parting shots at some stragglers in the rear of the enemy's fleeing forces.

According to accounts given, a force, said to be fifteen hundred armed men with three pieces of artillery, had charged in at daylight upon the three hundred Union men occupying the hamlet of Athens, pouring in volleys of musketry, yelling like demons, firing solid shot and discharges of slugs from their cannon, most of which were aimed high and passed over the river where they lodged in the low hills back of Croton. The battle raged with great fury for several hours, the Union men holding substantially their position in the town. When the reënforcements were seen approaching, the Union men took courage and charged with great gallantry, dispersing the enemy in utter rout and confusion. There were two Union men killed in the affair and fifteen wounded; the loss of the enemy was never definitely reported, but was believed to be more than double that of the Union side.

During the afternoon Colonel Worthington, in command of three more companies of the Sixth Iowa and five companies of the Fifth Iowa (all he could get arms for) arrived on the battlefield as reënforcements. At 3 p. m. the enemy sent in a request, under a flag of truce, to recover and bury their dead, which was granted. At night the outposts and all guards were stationed with special

are, so the enemy could not again approach the camps, without the alarm being given in sufficient time for the troops to be called to arms, ready for action. The troops kept on arms ready for any emergency, and the false alarms raised during the night added spirit to the situation. The next day the Home Guards, commanded by Colonel David Moore, commenced preparing for a vigorous pursuit to drive the armed and organized secessionists out of Northeast Missouri. At 5 p. m., August 6th, the three companies of the Sixth Iowa, under Colonel McDowell, and the troops commanded by Colonel Worthington were embarked on the cars at Croton and returned to the city of Keokuk, where they arrived at 6 p. a., in the midst of an applauding population.

The Athens affair was insignificant, when rated as a battle, but, at that early period of the war and to those who participated in it, the tragedy there enacted was very exciting and of the greatest consequence. It was a lesson in real war alike for officer and private, which demonstrated clearly the absolute necessity for thorough organization and strict military discipline, before a command could be made effective in camp duties, on the march, and in the ordeal of battle. The men and officers of all the commands showed a commendable willingness at all times to engage the enemy in battle, and their courage in the face of danger was never doubted; so that, with intelligent and skillful direction, they would have been reasonably effective in battle. The fact that the enemy was equally deficient in military knowledge placed the contending forces on equal terms, in that respect.

The abandoned stores, mills, and dwelling houses in the village of Athens were wantonly pillaged, without regard to friend or foe, rich or poor; officers seemed to vie

with the men in reckless appropriation and destruction of private property.

On August 8th, a report was sent in from Athens, which caused the command to be started back to that place, but before proceeding very far on the cars the reported renewal of the fight was learned to be false, and the command returned to the city.

The men of the Sixth Iowa had left their homes with the understanding — however obtained — that it was not necessary to be provided with a change of clothing, that the State of Iowa or the United States government would furnish new uniforms and equipment for all just as soon as the volunteers were accepted and mustered into the United States service. Thirty days had elapsed and no issue by the State or government had been made, and many in the ranks were beginning to look shabby and dirty. It was on August 7th that the first issue was made, consisting of a limited number of pairs of gray pants and coarse shoes, which were distributed to those most needy. The arms, which were only issued to the men temporarily for the Athens affair, were all returned to the buildings where they had been received, near the levee.

Pursuant to orders, issued by Major-General John C. Fremont, commanding the Western Department — with headquarters at St. Louis, Missouri, the regiment began making preparations for the movement down the Mississippi River. Great armies were being assembled and organized at St. Louis, Cairo, and Louisville, in the Western Department, with strong advance forces and outposts stationed at interior points and along the Mississippi and Missouri rivers. The prospect of soon being assigned to a place in the grand army, then organizing to open the

Mississippi River to the Gulf of Mexico and suppress the rebellion in the West, was hailed with demonstrations of delight by all the men. The coming of General Fremont to command the western forces had inspired confidence and great enthusiasm in the army and among the Union people throughout the whole northwestern country.

On Friday morning, August 9th, all the companies were assembled and the regiment marched with martial band music to the levee, where it embarked on board the handsome steamer "War Eagle", amid the shouts and cordial good-byes of its thousands of friends, and the lusty responsive cheers of the departing soldiers. The beautiful palace steamer, with its cargo of eight hundred Iowa boys, swung out into the middle of the river in a roar of steam whistles, clanging bells, playing bands, and the loud hurrahs of soldiers and citizens, presenting a scene grand and inspiring — never to be forgotten.

The trip down the river was without special incident, but was greatly enjoyed by all. The river at the time was at a low stage of water and the "War Eagle", being one of the largest of river steamers, made slow progress on account of frequently getting aground on sandbars. At one time the boat was hard fast on a bar for several hours. It was the first experience on board a large steamboat for many of the young men in the regiments, and everything about the boat had soon passed under the inspection of their critical and enquiring minds, from the bottom of the hold to the hurricane deck. The man at the bow of the boat taking the soundings with lead and line, and reporting the depth of water to the pilot far up in the pilot-house, was one of the interesting and amusing features. Much practice was indulged in by the men to learn the calls and imitate the peculiar drawling sound of voice,

when reporting the stage of water and the response from the pilot-house, repeating it. Many had learned before a day passed to repeat the calls with great skill and accuracy, thus — “f-o-u-r feet!” — s-i-x feet!” — “e-i-g-h-t feet!” — m-a-r-k twain!” — “n-o bottom!” — which caused some ridiculous complications in the boat’s discipline and much amusement for the men.

The “War Eagle” arrived at the city of St. Louis during Saturday afternoon, August 10th, and steamed down past the city and the crowded levee to where the troops were landed and camped for the night on the bank of the river just above the U. S. Arsenal. The sixty or seventy Mississippi and Missouri river steamboats moored at the levee, receiving and discharging their cargoes, together with the huge piles of freight, army stores, munitions of war, and the thousands of marching soldiers — all contributed to a scene of activity and a display of war preparation, which furnished an object lesson and a sort of realization of the magnitude of the preparations being made by the government for the suppression of the great southern insurrection.

It was while securing firewood along the bank of the river to prepare the evening meal, to which a vigorous protest was made by the owners, that Captain Henry Saunders, commanding Company E, announced the famous order, “Stand firm Company E and take all the wood you want”; which afterwards became famous throughout the army, wherever the regiment served.

The next morning, August 11th, the regiment was re-embarked on board the steamer and proceeded down the river twelve miles to Jefferson Barracks, the United States military post situated on the west bank of the river, where it was disembarked and went into camp in

the woods on the high bluff below the barracks on the government grounds — without tents or arms. During the night the troops were drenched in a violent rain-storm — giving everybody a good thorough soaking. An issue of woolen blankets was made to the regiment while at the post.

A large number of troops were encamped on the reservation and about the barracks. New commands and regiments were arriving almost hourly, giving to the place an importance as a great military rendezvous.

The troops were kept in a fever of excitement by the flying reports and camp rumors of large forces of the enemy approaching from the interior for the capture of the post and the reoccupation of the city of St. Louis. Generals Sterling Price and Benjamin McCulloch were mentioned as being the great chieftains in Missouri and Arkansas. They were reckoned to be marching north with an army of "Texas Rangers", "Arkansas Riflemen", and "Missouri Border Ruffians", who were sweeping like a cyclone across the country, annihilating everything before them. The most improbable and preposterous stories were circulated through the camps causing much anxiety among the young men, who had no means of discriminating as to the truth or falsity of the reports, all of which had a most chilling effect on the enthusiastic ardor of the young volunteers — especially was it so while occupying the enemy's country while still unarmed.

Jefferson Barracks was one of the oldest and most important military posts in the western portion of the country, and everything about the place was of great interest to the officers and men, who thoroughly inspected every nook and corner for information concerning their duties as soldiers.

It is a pertinent fact that the regiment had its first real battalion drill, August 14th, on the historic ground of Jefferson Barracks, where so many famed men and commands had their first experience in military and army service.

During the evening the regiment was embarked on board a steamer and proceeded up the river to the United States Arsenal, where it disembarked and the whole command encamped inside of the walled enclosure. An issue of clothing was made while at the Arsenal consisting of linen pants, cotton drawers, woolen shirts, socks and coarse shoes, also Sibley tents. It was stated and so understood at the time by the men in the regiment that General Fremont had purchased the clothing, on his own account, and had given it as a present to the regiment.

On August 16th, while in the Arsenal, battalion drill was again attempted; and, considering the limited knowledge had by the field and line officers of battalion maneuvers; and considering that the enlisted men hardly knew their right foot from their left foot, when indicated by a military command — the appearance and performance was fairly creditable to all concerned.

The large cannon mounted in the Arsenal enclosure and the great piles of huge cannon balls at convenient places in the grounds, together with the display of other munitions of war in great quantity, awakened admiration and inspired confidence among the young volunteers. Every day opened up new lessons in the great drama of war, and the young men from the prairies of Iowa were apt students of the movements and preparations, nothing escaping their critical observations.

III

MISSOURI CAMPS

On August 17, 1861, the regiment marched out of the United States Arsenal, passed through the south portion of the city and out to La Fayette Park, where the camp was pitched in the midst of the floral beauty of that public resort. On the 19th, each company received five Fremont tents for the enlisted men and two wall tents for the officers, and the camp was then regularly laid out and permanently established on the south side of the park, and named Camp Jessie in honor of Jessie Benton Fremont, wife of the commanding general.

The 18th and 23rd Indiana and the 2nd Kansas regiments were also camped in the park, the latter having just returned from Southwest Missouri, where it had participated in the battle of Wilson's Creek, and its motley crowd of ragged men were looked upon as veritable heroes by the young volunteers.

A regular camp routine of duty was established by orders, the calls were sounded from headquarters by drums and bugles, and guards were placed in and around the park, bringing the men under strict military discipline for the first time. The orders required that no one could pass in or out during the day unless provided with a pass properly approved by the commanding officer, and at night a camp countersign was put out. Any one attempting to pass the guards was promptly arrested and taken to the guard house.

In the absence of skilled instruction and the almost

total lack of knowledge, on the part of officers and men of the elementary military duties to be performed, there were many comical and almost tragical occurrences, wherein officers and men alike shared in the humiliation.

The band received their instruments and were at once organized to furnish music, and this, as well as the soldierly bearing of the men, was an attraction in making the evening parades of the regiment — held in the street in front of the camp— so popular.

Instruction in company and squad drill was commenced in real earnest and from four to six hours each day was devoted to that exercise. The large vacant space south and west of the park was utilized as the drill ground, and from morning till night it was dotted with detachments maneuvering in the primary lessons of Hardee's *Military Tactics*,⁴ which was adopted by both Unionists and Confederates at the beginning of hostilities.

A prevalence of fever and diarrhoea in camp caused a large number of patients to be sent to the general hospitals established in the city, where they would receive better treatment and have more comfortable accommodations, than had yet been provided in the camp hospitals.

It was while the regiment was undergoing its first stage in enforcing strict military discipline that Colonel McDowell issued his famous orders providing fines and penalties for using profane language or common swearing about the camp, by officers or men. It was a camp story, and probably strictly true, that Major John M.

⁴ William J. Hardee, who became a Lieutenant General in the Confederate army, prepared, in 1856, by order of the War Department, *The United States Rifle and Light Infantry Tactics*. — Appletons' *Cyclopaedia of American Biography*, Vol. III, p. 77.

Corse reported at the Colonel's tent immediately after the orders had been read on parade and said: "I report, sir, to swear away my army pay".

On the 28th of August, the body of General Nathaniel Lyon, killed at the battle of Wilson's Creek, passed through the city on the way to his home in the State of Connecticut, for burial. The escort was composed of all the armed and equipped commands in the city, making the largest and most imposing military demonstration ever witnessed in the city. The patriotic and heroic stand taken for the Union and the successful military operations conducted by him at the first appearance of hostilities greatly endeared him to the Union people in St. Louis, Missouri, and in the whole north country; and his tragic death on the battlefield, where he was in command, caused universal grief in the army and throughout all the northern States. The military display and the great crowds of citizens assembled all along the route of march to witness the funeral procession and pay their respects — in the last sad rites — to the great captain and hero of the western army was a sight to inspire the young volunteer with enlarged ideas of the spirit of patriotism, the magnitude of the war, and the sacrifices to be made for the preservation of the Union.

Lieutenant-Colonel Francis Markoe Cummins, commissioned by the Governor of Iowa as second officer in command of the regiment, and Dr. Albert T. Shaw — a highly reputable and skilled physician of Fort Madison — commissioned as Major and Chief Surgeon of the regiment, joined the command at Camp Jessie and entered upon their respective duties. It had been determined by the State authorities to hold vacant a field position in each one of the newly organized regiments to be filled by

promoting men who had served in the First Iowa Volunteers and had fought at Wilson's Creek, and in pursuance of that arrangement Colonel Cummins, late Captain of Company A, First Iowa, of Muscatine, Iowa, came to the regiment.

The orchards and gardens adjacent to the camp furnished an abundance of delicious fruit which was consumed in great quantities, both raw and cooked. Ripe peaches were so plentiful that they were to be had by simply going after them. The fruit season was just in its prime during the stay of the regiment in the park and added much to the pleasure and satisfaction of all, and, no doubt, was highly beneficial to the general good health that prevailed in the command.

At the hotels, theaters, and on the streets in the city was a throng of gorgeously uniformed officers, day and night, making an impression that the army was composed almost entirely of officers. Officers were granted greater freedom and more privileges to visit the city and attend at places of amusement than were accorded to enlisted men. This was annoying to many high spirited young men in the ranks, who, at their homes, moved in the best circles of society and enjoyed the highest privileges. But time and a vigorous enforcement of army rules and discipline soon brought about a proper subjection and harmony among all ranks and conditions in the command.

The long delay in furnishing the regiment with arms and equipment for active field services caused much complaint, bitter criticism, and not a little discouragement among officers and men alike. The camp reports were current, from day to day, that the regiment would receive new guns and complete equipment but disappoint-

ment followed disappointment until it became distressingly monotonous and discouraging in the extreme. All knew there was no hope of active services, while the command was without arms or field equipment; but all did not understand the extent of the herculean efforts being made by the departments of the governmental service to arm and equip the great armies forming for the war. Many blamed the commanding officers with the delay, thinking they preferred to remain in the city park and enjoy the privileges of the city, to campaigning in the country and engaging in the numerous skirmishes and battles occurring almost daily in the interior and southwest part of the State.

While the wearisome delays dragged along the command was being improved by daily drills, guard duty, camp ceremonies, and an occasional detail to work on the fortifications being erected about the city, which made life tolerably burdensome; but, nevertheless, the stay in the park was a pleasant season and all received much useful instruction in camp life and the duties of soldiering. Those who were disposed to enter heartily into the active duties of a soldier were uniformly happy, enjoyed camp life, and had a good time.

On September 16th, the camp resounded with the glad-some news, "Marching Orders".

The regiment broke camp in the park, on September 17th, and marched to Benton Barracks, situated on the fair grounds in the northern portion of the city, then being erected to accommodate a large number of troops. The stay at the barracks was only for a day and two nights, when the line of march was again taken up, with the regiment formed in column of companies and the route of march down Grand Avenue and Washington

Street to the river. The men were in fine spirit and made a proud display as they marched to the inspiring music by the band and the martial strains of the fife and drum corps. The marching column and the music were repeatedly cheered by the citizens along the route.

The troops and baggage were at once embarked on board a river steamer when it dropped down the river about a mile where it landed and was tied up. Pursuant to orders the regiment and its baggage were transferred from the boat to the cars on the Missouri Pacific Railroad, which were convenient to the boat landing. When all had become comfortably located on the train, orders were received from headquarters in the city, directing that the regiment be reëmbarked on the steamboat, which was promptly effected, but the limit to patience and good order was reached, when an order was given to transfer everything back to the train again. It was far into the night when the last transfer was completed and much of the good missionary work done in the regiment by the venerable Chaplain, Dr. John Ufford, was hopelessly wrecked while the command was vibrating between the landing and the depot.

The destination of the regiment was finally determined upon at headquarters and the train pulled out for Jefferson City, the capital of the State of Missouri, where it arrived on the morning of September 20th, and the men marched out to Camp Curtis — named for Samuel R. Curtis, Iowa's first Brigadier-General in the war — where the camp was pitched on the site of Governor [Claiborne F.] Jackson's recent camp of Missouri State troops. These, with the Governor, had joined Price's army at the time they abandoned the capital and State to join the Confederacy.

On the next day arms and accouterments and a large supply of clothing were issued to the regiment, each man receiving a gun and equipment, 2 shirts, 2 pair drawers, 2 pair socks, 1 pair shoes, 1 pair pants, 1 cloth cap, 1 blue jacket, 1 sky blue overcoat, 1 wool blanket, knapsack, and canteen. The guns were the old Austrian musket pattern, with fuse primers. At the first dress parade Major Corse tested the quality of the guns by trying to fire a volley, when only about a dozen guns in the line fired. Colonel McDowell's swearing order had no effect in restraining men and officers from expressing their disgust in vigorous language.

An epidemic of measles broke out in the camp and in a few days there were nearly one hundred cases in the regiment, together with a large number of serious cases of chills, fevers, and camp diarrhoea. The hospitals were soon filled, and the doctors taxed to the limit of endurance. It is greatly to the credit of the surgeons, in their first field service, that very few deaths occurred in the regiment, considering the number of men who were stricken with measles and fever—both typhoid and pneumonia.

The men in the regiment who were reported for duty were called upon to perform laborious and exacting service at camp and picket guard duty, working on fortifications, drills, and parades, and large fatigue details to unload army stores and supplies at the depot and the boat landing.

Mules and wagons were received by the regimental quartermaster, who soon had a corps of teamsters organized with David C. Ely as chief wagon-master and William T. Ogle as his assistant. The process of lassoing the mules and breaking them to work in six mule teams was like a day at a circus.

Almost daily the camps were thrown into a fever of excitement over false rumors circulated that large forces of the enemy were in the vicinity, and on several occasions the troops were assembled in the breastworks to resist an expected attack.

On the 6th of October, the regiment received its first pay, being the amount due from July 17th to August 31st. General [James] Totten inspected the regiment and then it passed in review before him, making a creditable showing.

General Fremont had concentrated in Missouri an army of 40,000 men and 100 guns prepared to advance from Rolla, Jefferson City, Tipton, Sedalia, and Kansas City, south into the enemy's country about Springfield. The divisions were commanded by such distinguished generals as John Pope, Jefferson C. Davis, Franz Sigel, David Hunter, Samuel D. Sturgis, J. McKinstry and James H. Lane. Orders were issued directing a concerted movement by all the columns, all to converge on Springfield and the Confederate army. General Sterling Price was located along the line of the Osage River, where he had taken position after his brilliant success at Lexington, on the Missouri River, with the Missouri State Guard, composed of 5000 infantry and artillery, and 8000 horsemen armed with all sorts of guns, without discipline, and commanded by distinguished Missourians, as follows: Harris, Steen, Parsons, Rains, McBride, Slack, and Clark. General Benjamin McCulloch, in command of the Arkansas division of 7000 men of all arms, was at Springfield, and the aggregate force of Confederate troops was 20,000 men.

The last days at Camp Curtis were devoted to making preparations for commencing the campaign to redeem Missouri and destroy the Confederate forces in that

section. Every department and each soldier was busy getting everything in order for the march — cooking rations, packing knapsacks, loading the wagons, filling up with ammunition, cleaning guns, burnishing accouterments, making comfortable arrangements for those who were sick and unable to march, and attending to a thousand little details that later in the war gave the soldier very little concern. The regiment had waited a long time before receiving arms and a full supply of equipment, but when the order to march was received each man found he was supplied with twice as much as he was able to carry on a long march.

The regiment was supplied with a train of 25 large government wagons, each drawn by six mules and loaded with the camp and garrison equipage of the regiment, with from three to five tons to each wagon.

On October 7th, the regiment, along with the other troops, struck camp and marched through the city and out on the main wagon road leading west from the capital. When the top of the first long hill was reached and the column halted, many men in the ranks — then and there — decided that it would be impossible for them to continue to carry the sixty to eighty pounds of equipment each man had been provided with, and at once commenced to reduce the burden. Coats, blankets, underwear, and rations were abandoned, reducing the burden in many instances fully one-half. Even after so great a sacrifice large numbers were compelled to drop out and were taken to the hospitals and were never able to return to the regiment. It was the first test of endurance in campaigning and those who were constitutionally weak and those who had recently been stricken with measles and camp fevers were so prostrated by the

severe test that many of them never recovered to do duty in the regiment. The command marched 10 miles and camped for the night at what was designated as Camp Fremont.

At an early hour the next morning the march was continued to the town of California, a distance of 15 miles, where the camp was pitched on the west edge of town in a nice clean pasture filled with a grove of native oaks, where wood and water, and a supply of nice fresh straw—for the bedding in the tents—were provided. On October 9th, the regiment marched 15 miles to Tipton, through a cold rain and deep mud. It remained in camp at Tipton during the next day, and, on the 11th, continued the march 5 miles to Syracuse.

Regular camps were laid out on the big open prairie surrounding the village. The regiment was assigned to a brigade composed of the 7th Missouri, and the 6th and 8th Iowa Infantry regiments, commanded by Colonel Frederick Steele, of the 8th Iowa, and to the division commanded by General J. McKinstry, both being distinguished regular army officers.

The far extending camps of white canvas tents, spreading out over the broad level prairie, and covering the 8000 men composing General McKinstry's division, was a scene that inspired the young volunteers with enlarged ideas of the magnitude of the undertaking they were engaged in.

On October 13th, the whole division was formed in line on the prairie adjacent to the camps where it was inspected by Honorable Simon Cameron, Secretary of War, accompanied by General Lorenzo Thomas, Adjutant-General of the army, and General John C. Fremont. After the inspection, the troops were formed in column of

companies and marched in review for the distinguished officials and officers, who were attended by a brilliant array of staff officers, and large escorts of cavalry in gorgeous uniforms and superbly mounted. General Thomas, in his report to the Secretary of War, stated in regard to McKinstry's division that it was said to be the best equipped in the army. He also reported that the force designated to act against General Price consisted of five divisions, numbering in all, 38,789 men.

The march from Jefferson City had been along the line of the Missouri Pacific Railroad and in close proximity to the Missouri River, both of which furnished easy and convenient transportation for troops and supplies for the gathering army. The next movement in the contemplated campaign would be to the south, leading away from the base on the railroad and the river, so that wagon transportation would have to be depended upon entirely. The task of transporting the food, forage, ammunition, and other supplies for an army of 40,000 men and 20,000 animals, through a hostile country 150 miles from the railroad and river base, was an undertaking that appalled even the old freighters from the western plains.

With only wagon transportation, an inferior quality of unserviceable foreign-made guns, a lamentable lack of military method in the plans for the campaign, a want of confidence and harmony among the commanders who were to lead the army, and, in many regiments discipline little better than that of a huge mob, the orders were promulgated to commence the grand forward movement into the heart of the enemy's country.

It was very evident, though, to observing men in the ranks that commanders and leaders were paying more

attention to military pomp and display than they were to the details of administration and organization, so essential to the efficiency and strength of an army, as well as to its success in campaign and battle. The army was surcharged with an abundance of patriotic enthusiasm, but almost helpless for want of proper drill and training in the school of a soldier, and for want of skillful leadership.

IV

CAMPAIGNING IN MISSOURI

While in camp at Syracuse awaiting orders for the forward movement, Major John M. Corse embraced the opportunity and instructed the regiment daily in battalion drills and field maneuvers. For three days he chased the whole regiment over the prairie in battalion and skirmish drills. The recent arduous campaigning and drilling had operated to develop the officers and men alike in the regiment, and they were improving rapidly in all the duties of soldiering. Many who had been the most conspicuous in the beginning were hunting for easy jobs or seeking to get out of the service honorably before more serious service was required of them. All of the sick and those not likely to endure the hard marching contemplated were sent to the hospitals at Jefferson City and St. Louis, and many procured furloughs and returned to their homes in Iowa.

It was while in camp at Syracuse that the contention and wrangling going on in the regiment concerning promotions and the administration of its affairs began to be generally known throughout the command, but the near approach of active operations served to scatter the contending elements, while those who took their places in the ranks were full of hope and loyal enthusiasm. The thinning out process inaugurated had gone on until all of the companies were greatly reduced in numbers, and no company had over fifty men in ranks ready to march to the front.

Strict orders were issued and read to the troops forbidding the taking of private property from any person, and for any purpose whatever, unless authorized by a general officer, requiring frequent roll-calls and inspections, and declaring for the prosecution of the war with the utmost vigor against armed foes of the government. Plundering and marauding, doubly disgraceful in soldiers, were to be punished by the severest penalties of the military law.

After many delays and sore disappointments, it was on October 21st that camp was struck and the whole command took up the line of march south across the forty-mile prairie. After traveling twelve miles, the division camped in the open plain. The troops were hilarious with patriotic enthusiasm, the bands joined in the prevailing ardor by playing popular and familiar music, and all were filled with buoyant hope and inspiring military zeal.

When the division in marching order was stretched out for miles across the broad level prairie — the dark blue uniforms of the soldiers strikingly contrasting with the green sea of wild prairie grass — the immense trains of white canvas covered wagons, together with the artillery and cavalry, presented a scene of superb military splendor and magnitude, inspiring to behold.

The column marched 7 miles the next day and camped at the place made famous by General Lyon in a skirmish with the enemy, during his advance on Springfield, in July. October 23rd was an ideal fall day and at an early hour the division was stretched out on the Warsaw road in full marching array. When it had proceeded five or six miles from camp, there was discovered away in the far distance to the east a column of troops marching

in the same direction, which was viewed with much concern and considerable alarm. The column was halted and the brigade brought into line of battle facing the threatened danger, and it was soon apparent that the threatening column had performed the same movement and both lines were soon rapidly marching toward each other.

Mounted staff officers rode back and forth along the line giving orders and exhibiting great excitement. While regimental officers were giving directions for the proper alignment and guides, the company officers were giving timely precautionary instructions to stand firm — touching elbow to elbow — to shoot low, not to leave the ranks to care for wounded men, and to promptly close up the files of those who should be killed. They also spoke words of encouragement, which were only too visibly the reflection of their own excited feelings. Many of the young fellows in the lines were thinking of all the bad things they had ever done and of the many good things they had neglected to do, while the cold chills were chasing up and down their backbones, and their knees were knocking together with a genuine attack of buck ague, until matters looked very critical and the condition of many was really and truly deplorable.

That a great battle was going to be fought, then and there, every one firmly believed. During the trying ordeal each one was trying to swallow the great lump in his throat and appear cool and courageous. All the time neither side had displayed their colors, and it was when Major Corse ordered the colors of the Sixth Iowa unfurled to the breeze that those approaching in the opposing line displayed the same flag, which stopped all further hostile demonstrations and it was at once ascer-

tained that the column of supposed enemy was the division of General Hunter.

The command marched 15 miles on October 24th and camped 4 miles from Warsaw at "Camp Persimmons", so named on account of the abundance of that delicious fruit found in the groves. The puckering qualities of a green persimmon were remembered for a long time by many of the young soldiers who were not familiar with the fruit and its unpalatable qualities while in a green state. On the 25th, the whole command continued the march to Warsaw, an old county seat town, situated on the north bank of the Osage River. The next day the regiment crossed the river on a temporary bridge constructed by the engineers and troops of an advance division of the army, and camped with the rest of the brigade 8 miles south on the Pomme-de-Terre River — known as "Camp Starvation", or "Bran Hollow". The camp was pitched in an abandoned field, covered by an almost impenetrable bur patch. Large policing details soon cleared the ground and the tents were pitched in regular order, it being announced that the column would halt for a few days until supplies were brought forward.

Company and battalion drills, and the usual daily ceremonies were resumed and continued during the three or four days the troops were halted, but the officers and men were foot-sore and did not enter into the spirit of the Hardee tactics with any degree of enthusiasm. On October 31st, the camp was broken at an early hour and the command marched 10 miles to Quincy. It was a cold and disagreeable day and the route traveled over was hilly and rocky. The advance forces of General Fremont's army had reached Springfield where they were threatened by a superior force of the enemy, which

caused orders to be issued to the troops en route to press forward with the greatest celerity, even if the troops had to live on fresh beef alone.

On November 1st, at the break of day, McKinsty's whole division commenced the remarkable forced march to Springfield, that was not equalled in hardship again during the war. The camp was pitched late in the evening near the town of Bolivar after a distance of thirty-five miles had been marched. The troops marched thirty miles on the next day and camped 5 miles north of Springfield. On November 3rd, the division passed through Springfield and camped one mile west of town.

Considering the rough topography of the country and the bad condition of the roads traveled over; the unseasoned troops, with overloaded knapsacks; scant supplies and many other deficiencies — the 65 miles traveled in two days by McKinsty's division of 6000 men was a severe test of the patient endurance and the soldierly qualities of those who composed the command. Many robust and physically sound men of the command dated their disability, contracted in the service, from the effects of that forced march.

The camps were rife with rumors of a large force of the enemy under Generals Price and Benjamin McCulloch, assembled at Wilson's Creek, and marching on Springfield. The beating of the long roll and the shrill notes of the bugles aroused the troops to the highest pitch of enthusiasm, as they formed in line ready for battle. At the call to face the enemy they forgot the fatigue of the hard marching and their sore feet, and assembled under arms with such promptness and enthusiasm, that many regular army officers, who were distinguished in the war, marked the good conduct of the volunteers, which

established a feeling of confidence that when the time came for action they would do their part as soldiers, and as became intelligent and patriotic citizens — conscious of a just cause.

The order relieving General Fremont of the command of the army and placing General David Hunter in command aroused the greatest indignation throughout the army. The men in the ranks had the greatest confidence in the patriotism and generalship of the "Pathfinder" of the western plains and the Rocky Mountains, and were ready to follow him wherever he led.

President Lincoln and the authorities at Washington were dissatisfied with General Fremont's conduct of operations in the department, since assuming command in July, on account of his failure to reënforce General Lyon at Wilson's Creek; allowing General Price to advance into the center of the State, with a poorly organized and equipped army, capture the garrison at Lexington, and fall back behind the Osage River with thousands of recruits for his army and great quantities of supplies and animals; and the heralding of political manifestos and issuing proclamations jointly with generals commanding the secession forces, which influenced and jeopardized administrative questions involved in the war.

Satisfactory knowledge of sure failure in the pending operations was the real and immediate cause of his removal and the placing of General David Hunter, an old and trusted officer of the regular army, in command of the army of occupation. The delicate duty of delivering the order was entrusted to General Samuel R. Curtis by the President, subject to the conditions that if General Fremont should then have fought and won a battle, or should then be actually engaged in a battle, or should

When he is in the immediate presence of the enemy in expectation of a battle, it should not be delivered, but should be held for further orders. The President, in a communication of the same date to the commander of the Department of the West, which was "half letter, half order", said:

The main rebel army (Price's) west of the Mississippi is believed to have passed Dade County in full retreat upon Northwestern Arkansas, leaving Missouri almost freed from the enemy. . . . Assuming this basis of fact, it seems desirable, as you are not likely to overtake Price, and are in danger of making too long a line from your own base of supplies and reinforcements, that you should give up the pursuit, halt your main army, divide it into two corps of observation, one occupying Sedalia and the other Rolla, the present termini of railroad . . . it would be so easy to concentrate and repel any army of the enemy returning on Missouri from the southwest, that it is not probable any such attempt to return will be made before or during the approaching cold weather.

General Benjamin McCulloch, with a division of 5000 effective men, well equipped and well disciplined, was encamped at the Missouri and Arkansas State line south of Springfield, and General Price, with his Missouri State Guard, consisting of 12,000 men of all arms, poorly equipped and in a state of discipline bordering on demoralization, was at Pineville in the southwest corner of the State.

The regiment was exercised several hours each day at battalion drill, while encamped at Springfield. On November 6th, Company I, Captain Brydolf commanding, was sent on a scout to the battlefield of Wilson's Creek, and returned the same day.

On November 9th, the regiment broke camp and started

north with the rest of the army on the return march. A distance of seven miles was traveled and camp was made on Bear Creek. The troops recrossed the Osage at Warsaw and camped along the valley of a small creek 2 miles north of Sedalia on the Georgetown road, November 16th, where the camps of the brigade were established. The return march was made without particular incident, the regiment marching an average of 15 miles a day. The cold chilly winds that swept across the great broad prairies traveled over, and the freezing cold at night, made doubly severe on account of scarcity of fuel, caused great suffering and hardship during the march.

The Union army of 30,000 men of all arms, that was engaged in the Fremont campaign to Springfield, had returned north to its base of supply at Rolla, Sedalia, and Kansas City. On the abandonment of Springfield the secession forces in that vicinity made a spasmodic effort to pursue the Union columns and reoccupy the country, which proved feeble and caused no serious annoyance to the army on either route of march. General McCulloch returned with his division to Northern Arkansas where he established winter quarters, while General Price attempted to maintain a force along the Osage River and thereby threaten another advance into Central Missouri — more for political effect than as a military demonstration.

The struggle for military supremacy in the State of Missouri involved delicate questions of civil and military government, gravely complicated on account of the divided sentiment of the population on the questions involved in the war. Thousands of the young men and sturdy citizens of the State had flocked to the standard of General Sterling Price, who had been a Governor of the

State, and enrolled in the southern cause, while an equal number of intelligent and liberty loving people, representing all sections of the State, were enrolling in the Union regiments to fight for their homes and the Union.

Major-General Henry W. Halleck was assigned to the command of the reorganized department, with headquarters at St. Louis.

The prospect for a winter camp in such a frigidly cold climate, on an open prairie, housed in canvas tents, was not very inviting even to those who had escaped so far the chills, fevers, measles, and other camp ailments, and, to those so afflicted, the situation was distressing in the extreme. A large number of those who had succumbed to disease and the fatigue of hard marching were sent by railroad transportation to the hospitals at Jefferson City and St. Louis, where they could receive better care and medical treatment.

The camp of the regiment was situated in a cornfield along the valley of a small creek, with troops camped above and below, all depending upon the creek and temporary wells dug along its banks for the supply of water to be used in the camps. The sanitary condition of the camps was deplorable, and, coupled with the extreme inclemency of the weather, the result was a sick report alarming in its magnitude.

Quite a number of recruits, who had enlisted in Iowa, joined the regiment while at Springfield and Sedalia, filling up the ranks depleted by death and discharge. Furloughs were granted to a limited number of officers and men, for ten and thirty days, to return to their homes in Iowa.

Battalion drill, guard mount, and dress parade were had almost daily in spite of the cold weather and the

deplorable conditions generally about the camps. It was at one of the parades that Colonel McDowell gave the command: "Fix! Fix!! Why in the h—l don't you fix?" meaning to give the command, "Fix bayonets", but the men had their arms at "Right Shoulder Shift", and stood fast, knowing the command to be an error.

At another time a newly arrived recruit alarmed the whole camp by firing at a flock of crows while on duty as a camp guard on a lonesome beat out on the big prairie near a cornfield where the crows were accustomed to perch on the high stakes of a rail fence. With the loud noise they made, they tempted the sentinels to test the serviceable qualities of their guns and their marksmanship on them.

The young man had enlisted from patriotic motives and had some practical ideas of the duties that would be required of him as a soldier, which prompted him to try the merits of his gun on the crows. The cannon-like reports of the old Austrian musket, when he opened fire, aroused the camps and the whole command was summoned to arms. Colonel McDowell, mounted on his horse, proceeded in great haste to the point of danger. In a rage of anger and with abusive language, he assailed the sentinel for his breach of discipline; when, in fact, he had only demonstrated what the military genius of those in command had failed to do, that the troops were inexperienced in the use of firearms and non-effective with the unserviceable guns then in their hands. When approached in a respectful manner by those with whom he was acquainted and asked concerning the firing, he replied in a spirit of injured dignity, "that he was trying the killing merits of his gun and that it wasn't worth shucks". When the absurdity of the affair was fully

realized everybody laughed and the young soldier returned to duty.

On Sunday, December 1st, the regiment was visited by the army paymaster and the men received two months pay in the midst of a snow storm. The camp was designated as "Sole-leather-pie Camp", on account of the quality of the pies peddled in the camps by Irish women, who were connected with the stranded railroad construction crew in the vicinity.

On December 7th, the camp was struck and everything loaded in the wagons ready to march at an early hour, but after a tedious and uncomfortable wait in the cold, the orders to march were countermanded and the camp was reestablished. A cold rain set in during the afternoon and night, which made the situation about as uncomfortable as it could be. Sunday, December 8th, was marked as being one of the most trying days in the history of the regiment. The rain poured down in torrents all day with the temperature down to the freezing point, covering everything with a heavy sleet.

On Monday, December 9th, at 8 a. m., the camp was again struck and the column marched east to La Mine Crossing, a mile east of the village of Otterville, a station on the Missouri Pacific Railroad, the distance marched being 14 miles. The roads traveled over during the day led through a rough hilly country, traversed by numerous small creeks which were swollen by the recent snow and rain, making them very muddy and causing great fatigue and discomfort for the men — many of whom did not reach the camp that night. The camp was pitched on a bleak bluff on the west bank of the La Mine River south of the track and near the railroad bridge, which promised no immediate comfort.

The remainder of the month was devoted to bettering the conditions about the camp; chopping and hauling immense quantities of fuel from the heavy timber in the bottoms along the La Mine River; working on the fortifications, erected for the protection and defense of the railroad bridge; escorting foraging trains to the country, for hay and grain; standing camp and picket guard, with the thermometer below zero; and attempting to carry on battalion drill. Each one of the large Fremont tents was furnished with a sheet iron stove, which served to keep a squad of ten to twelve men from freezing. Huge fires were also kept burning in each one of the company streets during extreme cold weather, which consumed hundreds of cords of wood. The supply of rations issued was bountiful and the quality excellent; also, clothing and blankets were issued, to the satisfaction of all.

The sunrise service, held by the chaplain each morning on the regimental parade ground, sometimes with the temperature below zero, where he read a service and repeated a long prayer with many men standing in line in the ice and snow with only stockings on their feet, on account of not being able to put on their frozen shoes, was a test of endurance and discipline not to be tolerated always. On an especially cold morning, just as the devout chaplain closed his eyes in prayer, a shower of snowballs pelted him on his bald head in such a manner and with such force that the service was at once abandoned, and for all time in the future.

The Christmas holidays were passed without particular incident, and on the 1st day of January, 1862, the regiment was paraded for inspection and review by General John Pope, commanding the division. Under the direction and supervision of Colonel J. W. Bissel

and his engineer regiment, a system of earthworks was commenced, enclosing the camps, requiring large details of men each day to work on the forts.

Dr. Albert T. Shaw, Surgeon of the regiment, made a report covering the time from July 17 to December 31, 1861, as follows:

The exposure to miasma at "Camp Curtis" was a fruitful source of sickness. The camping ground at Syracuse was damp and, that combined with the intensity of malarious influences added largely to the sick list. There were 175 cases of measles in the regiment, but the epidemic was of a very mild type. There has been one case of pernicious fever, several cases of severe bilious remittent fever, and upon the whole the miasmatic diseases have put on rather a severer form than usual.

Except a few cases cared for in the camps the sick have been sent to the hospitals at Jefferson City and St. Louis. On the march to Springfield and return, although ordered to carry the sick, no means of transportation was furnished, excepting the baggage wagons of the regiment and the commissary train. About a quarter of the medicines applied for, on requisition, were furnished by the medical department; staple drugs were obtained, in some instances, through the Quartermaster. The number reported sick, on the daily morning reports, varied from 46 to 100. Measles, diarrhoea, bilious remittent, intermittent and typhoid fevers have been the principal diseases contended with.

Two gunshot wounds, from accidents, occurred — resulting in loss of two fingers of the left hand in the case of Martin L. Ware, private in "Company D"; a fracture of the fibula, in the other, A. P. Alexander, Corporal in "Company A".

The report showed that the regiment had present for duty 746 men. There were absent on sick leave 156 men, while 35 were sick in camp quarters. There had died in

camp and in hospitals, 34 men, and 16 men had been discharged for disability.⁵

On January 6th, the announcement was made in orders that the 7th Missouri and the 6th Iowa regiments would constitute the garrison for the post at La Mine Bridge.

A serious epidemic of homesickness prevailed throughout the camp after taking up winter quarters, but was dispelled as the prospect for active campaigning brightened. It was a current camp rumor, which attracted serious attention, that the regiment would be a part of a proposed expedition to Texas, commanded by General James Lane of Kansas, to consist of 30,000 men — 15,000 cavalry, 10,000 infantry, 1000 fusileers, 4000 loyal Indians, 8 batteries of flying artillery, and 1000 contraband negroes — to serve as cooks and teamsters. This rumor served to enliven the never ceasing discussion of how to put down the rebellion.

A series of anonymous communications appeared in the St. Louis dailies and the home papers, severely criticising the commanding officers and those generally who were charged with the administration of affairs in the regiment. This caused much bitter feeling and did much to aggravate the growing contention and discontent, on the part of a few officers and a considerable number of enlisted men.

On January 13th, the phenomenon of a reflection of the United States flag in the sky, immediately under the bright moon, was witnessed by many in the regiment. A great epidemic of sickness broke out in the camps, causing many discharges for disability. For a time great

⁵ The report of the Adjutant General gives a total of twenty-three died and twenty-nine discharged for disability up to January 1, 1862. — *Report of the Adjutant General of Iowa, 1862-1863*, Vol. I, pp. 210-247.

discouragement prevailed throughout the camps on account of the increasing sickness, believed to be caused by the severely inclement weather and exposure on duty while working on the trenches and guarding the camps.

On January 21st, the regiment had dress parade in the evening, Captain Walden in command, when orders were read announcing Thomas J. Ennis — a young man who had been seen at the headquarters with Colonel McDowell — as Adjutant of the regiment. Marching orders were also read on parade, which were received with shouts of approbation by the men, when dismissed in quarters. All the companies had done service escorting foraging trains to the country for hay and grain and were not entirely new to marching. The contemplated move would change the camp and that alone gave great satisfaction.

The camp was struck at an early hour on January 22nd, and the regiment marched out — foot and horse, bag and baggage — crossed the La Mine River and passed by the camps of several regiments that had recently camped in the timber on the bottom along the river. The wagon roads were covered with melting snow and slush, shoe-mouth [ankle deep] deep, causing great discomfort and fatigue to men and animals.

While passing a plantation just north of Syracuse the band struck up "Hail Columbia" in honor of a party of ladies who appeared at the farm house. A negro woman who was standing at the gate on the roadside was charmed by the music and commenced dancing and capering in great glee, displaying a prodigious mouthful of ivory white teeth, while the tired men in the ranks raised a tremendous shout. All hands seemed to feel better for the shaking up. The troops marched 15 miles and camped

on the north edge of Tipton, a station on the Missouri Pacific Railroad and an important military post. The tents were pitched and the bivouac for the night was made on the snow and frozen ground, which was decidedly chilly. On the next day camp was moved to more suitable grounds near the depot, where lumber was secured and the tents made reasonably comfortable.

The new Adjutant was deeply mortified at his first appearance on parade on account of his error in giving a command. The men jeered him unmercifully after they were dismissed in quarters.

Three regiments of infantry marching south passed through town on their way to join the new expedition, organizing under General Samuel R. Curtis, to destroy the secessionists commanded by Price and McCulloch, in Southwest Missouri.

On January 30th, the regiment received two months pay, each one having the option of receiving his due in silver, gold, or the new U. S. greenbacks. Many of those who had taken silver and gold returned to the paymaster and exchanged it for the nice crisp paper notes.

The whole month of January was marked by the extreme severity of the weather; deep snow, with alternate freezing and thawing, made camp life disagreeable and most uncomfortable.

On February 1st, companies A, B, F, and K, commanded by Captain Daniel Iseminger, struck their tents and marched 5 miles to Syracuse, where they relieved the 39th Ohio Regiment as a garrison for that post. The regiment was supplied with new dress coats and feathers and brass ornaments for the hats, while they retained the almost totally unserviceable arms.

By February 7th, the snow had melted and the mud

dried up, so that daily battalion drills, with guard mount and evening parades, were reëstablished, together with strict camp and provost guards, placing the troops under strict military discipline and greatly improving the morale of the command.

Major Corse, serving on the division staff of General Pope at Otterville as Assistant Inspector-General, visited the regiment and imparted the gratifying news that the regiment would soon depart for service in Kentucky, in General Grant's army.

On February 12th, it was reported in camp that the 7th Missouri had surrendered as prisoners of war, between Sedalia and Lexington, while the 8th Iowa stationed at Sedalia had retreated from there in the face of a superior force of the enemy. Extra guards were posted, the outposts reënforced and Captain Brydolf, with twelve mounted men, scouted the vicinity of the camp during the night. Great excitement prevailed in the camp, on account of the wild rumors circulated, without regard to their origin or probable truthfulness. A most improbable story was circulated and added materially to the fevered excitement, that the 8th Iowa had acted disgracefully in the presence of the enemy, by running four miles to the woods.

The usual quiet and routine order of the camp was restored, and on February 15th, an inspection and review of the troops was held by Major Corse, when he expressed himself as being greatly pleased with the soldierly bearing of officers and men, and the general good appearance of equipment and good order in the camp.

On February 17th, orders were received from the Governor of Iowa annulling the appointment of Ennis as Adjutant, which greatly aggravated the wrangling then

going on in the regiment over appointments and promotions. Meddling politicians at home and a discordant element in the regiment had caused not a little grief to true and deserving soldiers, and they did much to destroy efficiency and discipline in the command. On the petition of Dr. Albert T. Shaw, Surgeon of the regiment, and many others, to the Governor, the appointment of Thomas J. Ennis was confirmed and he was commissioned as First-Lieutenant and Adjutant of the regiment, thereby saving to the regiment the services of one of its most gallant soldiers.

Of the many details made for scouting and escort duty with forage trains was that, on February 19th, of Lieutenant L. C. Allison and 10 men from Company E, Lieutenant H. B. Harris and 10 men from Company C, and 10 men from Company I, with five six-mule teams, who went 18 miles south to Versailles and returned with two Confederate prisoners. Captain Walden, with a like detail from Company D, conducted a scouting party in the same vicinity, breaking up a dancing party at a farm house, being held in honor of returned Confederate soldiers.

The news of the great victories at Fort Henry and Fort Donelson was received in camp with great rejoicing, and all were eager to serve with General Grant in his great campaign up the Cumberland and Tennessee rivers. Every camp rumor promising an early departure for the scenes of the recent victories was hailed with enthusiastic shouts by the men in the camp.

The loyal citizens of Moniteau County seized upon February 22nd — Washington's birthday — as a fitting occasion to show their devotion to the Union cause and assembled at Tipton in large numbers; raised a Union liberty pole 90 feet high; decorated the town with flags and

arches, bearing appropriate and patriotic mottoes; and joined in a program at which patriotic speeches were delivered by prominent citizens, Lieutenant Halliday and Lieutenant Clune, music was furnished by the regimental band and drum corps, and a salute of three volleys was fired by the regiment. It was a great day for the Union in Moniteau County.

The social event of the month at the Tipton post was an officers' ball given on the night of February 27th, when much hilarity was indulged in by the Lieutenant-Colonel commanding the post and a few other convivial spirits. This event was of a character not calculated to set the best example for the officers and men, or to promote a high standing of military discipline in the regiment. Lieutenant Beverly Searcy celebrated the occasion by marrying a young girl, only 18 years old.

The next day — the last day of the month — was a "red letter" day in camp, when battalion drills and the usual camp ceremonies were attempted and all attended with demoralizing failure, resulting from the bibulous dissipation and a laxity of discipline in the command. On March 1st, the report at guard mount showed there were 27 prisoners in the guard house, charged with minor infractions of camp orders and military discipline. The 2nd day of March presented a novelty in the weather in the form of a severe snowstorm accompanied by loud peals of thunder and vivid flashes of lightning. The elements seemed to be as much out of harmony with the season as the recent bad conduct in the camp was detrimental to good morals and military discipline.

On March 3rd, Colonel McDowell returned from a short leave of absence but did not meet with a very warm reception from the men, on account of the wabbling insub-

ordination still rife in the command. On the next day marching orders were received for the regiment to proceed to St. Louis on the cars, which set the men wild with joy at the prospect of getting out of the winter camp. The strength of the regiment was shown by a report to be as follows: present for duty, officers 27, men 701, total present, 728; absent, officers 11, men 85, total absent, 96; aggregate present and absent, 824.

V

ON TO SHILOH

In the army and throughout the country public attention was almost entirely absorbed by the great victories won at Fort Henry on the Tennessee River and Fort Donelson on the Cumberland River by the Union army commanded by General U. S. Grant. It was a laudable ambition and the patriotic desire of every worthy soldier in the western army to join the victorious legions gathering on the Tennessee River under the command of a leader who had developed the military capacity to win substantial victories. There was a constant fear and dread of again being assigned to a command that would campaign in Southwest Missouri and Northwest Arkansas, which haunted the mind of every soldier in the regiment like an ugly nightmare, so that when the orders to proceed to St. Louis were received there were great demonstrations of joy, and the enthusiasm in the camp was unbounded.

A wearisome and anxious waiting occurred on account of delay in furnishing the cars to carry the command forward. The anxiety was relieved, however, when the cars arrived at 5 p. m., March 6th, to transport the regiment to St. Louis. The four companies at Syracuse, whose tour of duty at that post had been without particular incident, and the six companies at Tipton, including baggage, wagons and mules, were all loaded on the cars and at 11 p. m. the whistle blew, the bell rang, "all aboard" was announced, and the train pulled out amid the joy-

ous shouts of the many and the regretful good-byes of a few.

While en route to St. Louis was a fitting opportunity for the men to dwell on the events of their eight months service in the army and pass in retrospective review their soldier life in Missouri. The winter camps were left behind with few regrets for the parting, although pleasant memories lingered with many of enjoyable social events and friendships made in pleasant families, at the towns and in the country adjacent to the camps. Pleasant evening parties, home-made dinners, and country dances composed the social entertainments of the winter, and they were limited by the facilities of those who furnished them.

The hot summer days, at Camp Jessie; the epidemic of measles and scourge of fevers, at Camp Curtis; the profitless march to Springfield; the dismal camp and sole-leather pies, at Sedalia; the intense cold and morning prayers, at La Mine Bridge; the convivial and wrangling time at Tipton — all were passed in panoramic review, but whatever animosities there were then, time's relenting influence has dissolved.

But saddest of all reflections was the knowledge that so many of those who had enlisted in the vigor of their young manhood had been stricken by disease and had already filled patriots' graves. A much larger number who had been prostrated by disease and the rigors of the service had been discharged for disability — greatly thinning the ranks of the regiment.

The rank and file were growing sensitive about the fact that the regiment had been in the service, camping, drilling, marching, and building fortifications, for eight months without coming in hostile contact with the enemy

in larger force than a squad or company of scouts. But the scenes of early labors and trials soon passed out of view, and all hopes and aspirations were centered in the new fields of operations opening up with the new year campaigns where fame and glory were tempting in the gathering storm of war.

At the German village of Hermann en route, where the citizens were intensely loyal to the Union cause, a large quantity of native wine in bottles was distributed among the soldiers, with great generosity and liberality. The train arrived in the city of St. Louis at 3 p. m. and the regiment marched to the levee where it was at once marched on board the large and finely equipped river steamer, "Crescent City". Large details were made and worked until midnight transferring the baggage and wagon transportation to the steamer. The boat remained at the landing during the next day and night and on March 9th, at 2 p. m. it started down the river. It rained all the afternoon, to the great discomfort of those who were quartered on the upper deck. Finally, on account of a thick fog the boat landed and tied up for the night. During the next day, while the steamer was gliding down the river, new Springfield rifled muskets — the best muzzle loading arms used in the army — were issued to the men. The city of Cairo was reached at 11 p. m., and the boat tied up for the remainder of the night.

The river front was crowded with steamboats, loaded with troops and army supplies, with gunboats and other boats anchored in the stream, and camps and soldiers, in all directions on shore. Thus, an interesting and inspiring scene was revealed to the waking soldiers in the early morning.

At 11 a. m. the boat started up the Ohio River, arrived

at Paducah, Kentucky, at 6 p. m., and tied up at a landing a short distance above the city. A great flood in the Ohio River had overflowed the bottoms and lowlands for miles on either side. The levee and landings at the city of Paducah were a repetition of the scenes at Cairo, everything indicating the greatest activity and preparation for the forward movement of the army into the center regions and heart of the Confederacy.

On March 12th, at 3 a. m. the lines were cast loose, the staging hauled in and the steamer again proceeded up the river; turned into the Tennessee River and arrived at Fort Henry, the scene of General Grant's and Commodore Foote's first victory, at 11 a. m. The burned railroad bridge, a few miles above the fort, was passed, and small parties of the enemy were seen on horseback, at safe distances inland from the river. The steamer landed in a wilderness and tied up for the night, when guards were placed out on the shore.

On March 13th, the boat arrived at the village of Savannah, where General Grant had his headquarters, with his army embarked on a fleet numbering nearly a hundred steamers, all lying in the river above and below the landing. The spring freshet in the Tennessee River being at its highest stage, all classes of river craft—including the largest Mississippi boats—were engaged in the expedition and all were loaded down to the guards with troops and munitions of war.

While the "Crescent City" was lying at Savannah, orders were received assigning the regiment to the Fifth Division of the Army of the Tennessee, and to a brigade composed of the 6th Iowa, Colonel John Adair McDowell; 40th Illinois, Colonel Stephen G. Hicks; 46th Ohio, Colonel Thomas Worthington; and the Morton (Indiana)

Battery, Captain Frederick Behr. Colonel McDowell commanded the brigade and Brigadier-General William T. Sherman commanded the division.

The steamer remained at the landing until 6 p. m. the next evening, when it proceeded up the river four miles and took its position in the fleet. General Halleck, in a message to the army congratulating it for services gallantly performed, said:

Fighting is but a small part of a soldier's duty. It is discipline, endurance, activity, strict obedience to orders, as much as steadiness and courage in battle, that distinguishes the true veteran and soldier.

The long voyage on board the steamer, crowded from hold to hurricane deck with 700 troops, 50 boat crew, 150 mules and horses, baggage and garrison equipage, army stores and supplies; with scarcely any conveniences for cooking; poorly arranged and inadequate sanitary conditions; with severe exposure and great discomfort, on account of frequent showers of rain and blustering flurries of snow — put to the test the patience and endurance of the men, who so soon thereafter showed distinguished courage on the battlefield.

On March 15th, the "Crescent City" started up the river at sunrise, preceded by the gunboat "Tyler". It put in at Pittsburg Landing for a short stop, then proceeded up the river 15 miles to where a large force was attempting to land and strike the railroad inland several miles. In the afternoon the gunboat "Tyler", with General Sherman on board and accompanied by the "Crescent City", made a reconnoissance up the river to the mouth of Bear Creek, where the guns on the "Tyler" opened fire, shelling the enemy's Chickasaw Battery, but

nothing was effected and the boats returned to the reconnoitering fleet, after which the whole expedition returned to Pittsburg Landing. The severity of the rain-storm that prevailed was evidenced by the fact that the Tennessee River rose 15 feet, plumb water in 24 hours, submerging the banks and bottoms back to the bluffs. On the 16th, the fleet remained tied up all day, under the high bluff above the landing. In the evening the regiment was ordered to prepare for a three days scout inland, with cooked rations in the haversacks. A battalion of cavalry in the advance got off promptly in the evening, followed by Colonel McDowell's brigade at midnight — the 6th Iowa in advance. When the brigade had proceeded a mile on a narrow country road through the dark woods, the cavalry force was met returning, whereupon the whole command returned to the river, where they stacked arms and remained until morning. At 8 a. m., March 17th, the regiment in light marching order proceeded out on the Purdy road to Owl Creek, where Company I went on picket guard at Owl Creek bridge, and the regiment halted for the night, back on the bluff overlooking the bridge.

On Tuesday, March 18th, the regiment again scouted the front out on the Purdy road for 3 miles and then returned to the east side of Owl Creek and established camp with the rest of the brigade. Company D was left on picket guard at the bridge over Owl Creek on the Purdy road, near the little old grist mill. The tents and baggage did not arrive until Thursday, and during the time there was an almost constant downpour of rain, causing great inconvenience and discomfort. When the tents arrived the brigade camp was established, with the 6th Iowa on the right of the line and the brigade holding

the position on the right of the front line of the army, fronting to the southwest. Owl Creek, a small stream flowing to the north, with the valley skirting its banks, lay to the right and west of the camps, with a small branch heading near the Shiloh Church and emptying into Owl Creek above the Purdy road bridge. It was covered along its banks with a thick growth of underbrush and vines, making a strong barrier protecting the front of the brigade.

The general alignment of the brigade camp was along the south side of the Purdy road, the right resting at the top of the hill leading up from Owl Creek bridge and the left extending east to near the Shiloh Church, with headquarters and the Morton Battery across the Purdy road and in the rear of the brigade line. Captain Walden, with his company, was allowed to establish permanent camp and remain on duty at the outpost on Owl Creek.

What was at first only intended as a reconnoissance in large force to destroy the railroads leading into Corinth, resulted in the whole army debarking and establishing the camps at Pittsburg Landing. It continued to rain incessantly, from day to day, until all the creeks and swamps were a flood of water and the wagon roads made impassable for wagon transportation and army movements. Company and battalion drills were inaugurated as a daily practice in the camps, and, on March 23rd, the whole division was reviewed by General Sherman.

The rain having ceased the camps were thoroughly and systematically policed each day and a system of guards established which gave the camps an air of military discipline and cleanliness in harmony with the bright sunshine of the early spring days. A bountiful supply of good wholesome rations, a superb equipment of arms,

and an excellent camp and garrison outfit, caused general satisfaction, while the magnitude of the forces and camps inspired great confidence throughout the army.

The presence of a vigilant and powerful enemy to dispute the advance of the army was almost daily demonstrated by engagements between the outpost and large scouting parties of the enemy's cavalry.

The surrender of Fort Henry and Fort Donelson, with their garrisons; the fall of Nashville and the abandonment of Kentucky, and Middle Tennessee; the defeat of Price and McCulloch at Pea Ridge, in Arkansas, and the evacuation of Columbus on the Mississippi River were all crushing defeats for the Confederates, and caused great depression and discouragement in their army and throughout the whole southern country. The civil authorities of the Confederate government at Richmond and the commanders of the army in the field were spurred to superhuman efforts to win a decisive and redeeming victory for their cause in the Western Department and the Mississippi Valley.

Corinth was the storm center for the concentration of the Confederates, and at that point were fast gathering the forces of General Albert Sidney Johnston, from Bowling Green and Central Kentucky; General Braxton Bragg, from Mobile and Pensacola; General L. Polk, the great bishop and soldier, from Columbus and Western Kentucky; General John C. Breckinridge, with a strong reserve division, and all the small detachments and commands, from the south and west — creating a large and powerful army, with General Johnston in chief command and General P. G. T. Beauregard — a skilled and intrepid officer, having great prestige, on account of service at Charleston and commanding at Bull Run — the second in

command. The latter was entrusted with the organization of the army.

General Henry W. Halleck, in chief command of the Western Department of the Union armies, with headquarters at St. Louis, General Grant's army at Pittsburg Landing, and General Don Carlos Buell's Army of the Ohio at Nashville were the gathering hosts for the Union. All, Union and Confederate, were preparing for the titan grapple in human conflict so soon precipitated, on the plains of Shiloh.

Following the Confederate surrender and Union victories at Fort Henry and Fort Donelson in February intermeddling was begun by jealous and designing persons which engendered misunderstanding among the Union commanders and the authorities at Washington. This caused General U. S. Grant — the recognized hero and rising commander in the Union army — to be temporarily suspended from the command of his victorious army, and General Charles F. Smith — a veteran officer of the regular army — to be assigned to the command of the troops composing the expedition then forming and proceeding up the Tennessee River.

The position at Pittsburg Landing was selected by General Smith, and it was by his orders that the army disembarked and went into camp at that place, March 16th. This plan was afterwards approved by General Henry W. Halleck, Department Commander, and adopted by General Grant, when restored to the command of the army.

To continue the operations so successfully begun on the Tennessee River, it was the purpose and plan of the Union commanders to concentrate a large and well equipped army in that vicinity, so that when the weather

became more settled, the country roads passable for wagon transportation, and everything in readiness the contemplated movement upon Corinth, Mississippi—twenty miles distant to the southwest of Pittsburg Landing, at the crossing of the Memphis and Charleston, and Mobile and Ohio railroads—would be inaugurated. It was well understood throughout the army that the Confederates were concentrating all of their available forces at that point. Every soldier in the Union army, from private to commanding general, understood the situation to be that the pending contest was for the mastery and military supremacy in the Mississippi Valley, and that the decisive battle would be fought at Corinth.

With confident reliance in the security of the position and no apprehension of offensive operations by the enemy, no defensive preparations were made in and about the Union camps, on the west bank of the Tennessee River. The ordinary outposts for guarding the main roads leading into the camps were maintained with cavalry and infantry, and the usual camp guards established throughout the camps. Scouting parties were sent out daily, more to develop the roads and general topography of the country, than to locate or engage the enemy. The whole trend of operations was conducted upon the theory that when the concentration of the army was complete and the condition of the weather favorable the army would advance and engage the enemy on his chosen ground and fortified position at Corinth.

When the weather permitted, company and battalion drills were practiced daily, which produced good results in health and tactical instruction, and showed marked improvement in discipline in the regiment and throughout the whole command.

The inclement weather through March had caused the men to cling to their heavy coats and blankets; but, on March 28th, many took advantage of the opportunity offered and shipped extra clothing and blankets to their homes in Iowa.

On Sunday, March 30th, the Sixth Iowa went through the formal Sunday morning inspection and attended church services in the afternoon, which was interrupted in the evening by a cavalry skirmish with the enemy beyond the outpost on the Corinth road.

With new Springfield muskets, good clothing, fine camp equipage, plenty of wholesome rations — including soft bread supplied by the regimental bakery, superb field transportation, improved medical and hospital accommodations, splendid bands and drum corps — dispensing inspiring music, the troops were happy and supremely confident.

Active campaigning and contact with a large army had improved the morale of the regiment, raised the standard of efficiency, and inspired confidence, so that the men in the regiment, who were actuated by patriotic motives and the spirit of true soldiers, were greatly encouraged and hopeful for the future good name and good conduct of the command.

On Friday morning, April 4th, a scouting party of Confederate cavalry made an attack on the picket guard posted on the Purdy road beyond Owl Creek, which was guarded by Captain Walden with his company at the bridge. Here Charles F. Stratton, company drummer, serving on the picket post at the time, was shot and severely wounded in the hand, causing the amputation of a finger. The bold raiders were speedily driven away, by

the guards on duty, without any additional casualties. The jolly drummer boy of Company D had the distinction of being the first man in the regiment to be shot by the enemy. A battalion of cavalry was sent in pursuit of the fleet horsemen, but nothing further was developed, and the battalion returned before night.

On the same evening a severe engagement was had on the main Corinth road, which rose to the dignity of a battle, infantry, cavalry, and artillery being engaged on both sides.

Orders were issued increasing the guards for the night at all critical points, fresh supplies of ammunition were distributed in all regiments in McDowell's brigade, and the men instructed to sleep on arms in quarters ready to respond to the call at any moment during the night. At 1:30 a. m., Saturday morning, April 5th, the men of McDowell's brigade were quietly aroused and the regiments formed in line of battle on the parade grounds in front of the camps fully armed and equipped for battle, and remained in that position until a severe rainstorm set in, when they returned to the tents. At daybreak they were again formed in front of the camps and stood to arms until long after daylight.

Every soldier in that camp, who had given any attention to the hostile demonstrations of the enemy, expected a battle to commence that morning, with just as much certainty as he expected the sun to rise. As the morning wore away apprehension of immediate danger seemed to quiet down and the camps assumed the usual daily routine of duties. Orders, however, were issued requiring the men to remain close in quarters during the day, where anxiety still remained at the highest tension. The men on duty at the outposts were vigilant and watchful

of every sound and movement at the front, where they knew the enemy was in great force, with hostile intent. Frequent collisions occurred during the day between the outposts and small scouting parties of the enemy, and at noon their cavalry assailed the guard on the Corinth road with great fury, but were soon driven away by the reserves kept there in watchful expectancy of an attack.

The usual evening parades were held by all the regiments camped in the front lines, when the music of the bands was distinctly heard in the lines of the enemy's advance forces. The bugles and drums sounded the tattoo at 9 p. m., which rang out clear and distinct on the evening air, indicating plainly the location and number of regiments in the lines of the Union army. The mingling of noises and the general hum in the camp of the enemy was distinctly audible to the Union pickets on the Corinth and Purdy roads, and especially at evening the sound was very distinct. Dogs accompanying the enemy's troops were attracted to the Union outposts during the evening, owing to the proximity of the lines.

On Saturday evening, April 5th, the situation in the Union camps was substantially as follows: the outlying camps, forming the front line, extended from the Hamburg crossing on Lick Creek — near the Tennessee River — across the wooded ridges and ravines to the Purdy road crossing of Owl Creek, three and a half miles west and south, from Pittsburg Landing. The four newly organized brigades composing Sherman's Fifth Division, with two partially organized brigades of General B. M. Prentiss' Sixth Division, occupied the line; Colonel McDowell's brigade on the extreme right of the line, at Owl Creek, Colonel Stuart's brigade on the left at Lick Creek, with Hildebrand's and Buckland's brigades, near

the Shiloh Church, and Prentiss' troops to the left of the church, and slightly in advance of the general line. General McClermand's First Division, General Hurlbut's Fourth Division, and General W. H. L. Wallace's Second Division were camped in the rear of the front line at convenient supporting distance, extending back to Pittsburg Landing. General Lew Wallace's Third Division, with 5000 effective men,⁶ was camped at Crump's Landing, five or six miles below Pittsburg Landing, and below the mouth of Snake Creek. General Grant had his headquarters with a small guard of troops at Savannah, on the east bank of the Tennessee River ten miles below, where he had gone to spend the night.

The strength present for duty in the five divisions camped at Pittsburg Landing is shown by the field return of the army, dated April 4th-5th as follows: McClermand's division 7028, W. H. L. Wallace's division 8708, Hurlbut's division 7302, Sherman's division 8830, and Prentiss' division 5463; aggregate, 37,331 men and 132 guns⁷ of field artillery. This return included all men on duty as clerks, teamsters, cooks, hospital attendants, men under arrest, and those sick in quarters, so that the actual number present and in line with arms in their hands has been estimated at 33,000 officers and men.

In the organization and administration of an army the soldier is necessarily a machine, until the rank of Colonel commanding a regiment is obtained. It is specified when he shall move, and when he shall not move; when he shall

⁶ The Third Division is listed in the official records as having an aggregate of 7564 men present for duty. — *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. X, Pt. 1, p. 112.

⁷ These five divisions are listed as having only fifty pieces of artillery. — *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. X, Pt. 1, p. 112.

eat, and what he shall eat; when he shall go to bed, and when he shall get up again. He is penned up in a little sphere, and knows scarcely anything beyond it. He contracts his services to his government for a stipulated period, and he must sacrifice his life, if required, at any moment. He is just one in a great body of men, under military organization, bound by strict rules of discipline and the army regulations.

The brigade and division commanders in the army at Pittsburg Landing were all men of the highest personal character, noted for the high order of their intelligence, and great skill in the line of their civil professions. They were, also, great leaders in the political affairs of their States and the nation. General Sherman was the only division commander who had a military education, and only a very limited number of the brigade commanders had received military training or had come to their commands from the regular army. General Grant, the commander of the army, had graduated at West Point Military Academy, and ranked as a Captain at the time he resigned and left the regular service, several years before the war. He had seen service in the Mexican War, and had been promoted to First-Lieutenant for gallantry in battle.

None of the regiments in Prentiss' or Sherman's divisions, occupying the front lines, had ever been under fire or seen an engagement of any consequence. The enlisted men and subordinate officers composing the rank and file of the army had been drawn from the farms, factories, shops, schools, and professions in that portion of the country, so recently carved out of the virgin forests and broad prairies of the great northwest portion of the country; hardy, self-reliant, patriotic, and devoted to

their free homes, free institutions, and the principles of liberty. Inured to frontier life and pioneer hardships; schooled in the principles of freedom and the dignity of labor; they stood in the ranks as volunteer soldiers — not for the glory and circumstance of war, but for a principle in human government, dear as life itself. Each man stood with unselfish devotion to duty — elbow to elbow — ready, if need be, to sacrifice his life on the altar of his country.

The concentration of the Confederate forces at Corinth began about March 1st and was continued with great activity till April 1, 1862. General Albert Sidney Johnston was assigned to the chief command of the combined armies by Jefferson Davis, the Confederate President, with General P. G. T. Beauregard, second in command. The troops were organized into four army corps commanded as follows: First Corps, General Leonidas Polk; Second Corps, General Braxton Bragg; Third Corps, General William J. Hardee; Fourth or Reserve Corps, General John C. Breckinridge. The regiments, brigades, and divisions were commanded by such distinguished soldiers as Alexander P. Stewart, B. F. Cheatham, Bushrod Johnson, Daniel Ruggles, Randall L. Gibson, Patton Anderson, Preston Pond, J. M. Withers, A. H. Gladden, James R. Chalmers, J. K. Jackson, Thomas C. Hindman, Patrick R. Cleburne, R. P. Trabue, John S. Bowen, William B. Bate, John H. Morgan, Nathan B. Forrest, Joseph Wheeler, John S. Marmaduke, Thomas Jordan, and Charles Clark; nearly all of whom were educated and trained soldiers and also distinguished citizens in their several States.

General Albert Sidney Johnston had been educated at the West Point Military Academy, and had remained in

the U. S. army for eight years, where he received a thorough knowledge of details in the military service. He resigned from the army and joined the cause of the infant Republic of Texas and became her Adjutant-General, Senior Brigadier-General, and Secretary of War. He raised a regiment of Texans and joined General Zachary Taylor in the war with Mexico, where he was distinguished in battle. General Taylor declared him to be the best soldier he had ever commanded. He was made Colonel of one of the two new cavalry regiments provided for in 1855; breveted a Brigadier-General in 1858, and placed in command of the expedition in that year against the Mormons in Utah. He was in command of the U. S. forces on the Pacific coast at the beginning of the war, and resigned to join the Confederacy.

General P. G. T. Beauregard graduated at the military academy and was a highly accomplished officer in the engineer department of the U. S. army. He had come to the Western Department with great prestige, having commanded the Confederate forces in Charleston harbor at the bombardment of Fort Sumter and led the victorious Confederate legions at the battle of Bull Run.

General Leonidas Polk graduated at the military academy and then became a bishop of great learning and influence in the church. General Braxton Bragg was also a West Pointer and greatly distinguished in the artillery service of the U. S. army. General William J. Hardee graduated at the military academy, served in the army and was particularly distinguished as the author of Hardee's *Tactics*, adopted by both Unionists and Confederates in the war. General John C. Breckinridge was the Vice President of the United States in the Buchanan

administration, and a Kentuckian of great prestige and influence.

Isham G. Harris, Governor of Tennessee and serving as Special Aide on the staff of General Johnston; George W. Johnson, Provisional-Governor of Kentucky and Special Aide on the staff of General Trabue; Colonel Jacob Thompson, late a member of President Buchanan's cabinet, Special Aide on the staff of General Beauregard, — all men of distinguished character in the political affairs of the country — were present with the army inspiring and encouraging the troops.

On April 3, 1862, a field return was made showing the strength of the Confederate army at Corinth to be 59,774 men, present and absent; present in camp 49,444; total effective strength in line, with arms in their hands, 39,598 men.⁸

The battle order was issued by General A. S. Johnston, on April 3, 1862, with detailed instructions to corps commanders as to routes of march and battle formations, "it being assumed that the enemy is in position about a mile in advance of Shiloh Church, with his right resting on Owl Creek and his left on Lick Creek". The Third Corps, General Hardee commanding, formed the front line of battle with the brigades of Gladden, Hindman, Wood, and Cleburne; the Second Corps, General Bragg commanding, formed in the rear in the same order; the First Corps, General Polk commanding, formed in the rear of the Second, in column of brigades supporting the left; and the Fourth Corps, General Breckinridge commanding, formed in the same order supporting the right, with both wings guarded by the cavalry.

⁸ The official report lists a total of 38,773 effective men. — *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. X, Pt. 1, p. 398.

In no other engagement during the war was there a battle formation so correct tactically or the attack so successfully delivered, as that of the Confederate army, on the field of Shiloh. The last paragraph in the battle order as read to the troops is significant:

The troops, individually so intelligent, and with such great interests involved in the issue, are urgently enjoined to be observant of the orders of their superiors in the hour of battle. The officers must constantly endeavor to hold them in hand and prevent the waste of ammunition by heedless aimless firing. The fire should be slow, always at a distinct mark. It is expected that much and effective work will be done with the bayonet.

The Confederate plans contemplated that the attack should be made on Saturday morning, April 5th, but on the night of April 4th, the troops were no farther advanced than Monterey, and did not reach the vicinity of the Tennessee River, until about 4 p. m., on Saturday, when a council was held by Generals Johnston, Beauregard, and the corps commanders, and the attack postponed until the next morning.

VI

THE BATTLE OF SHILOH

The locality and topography of the battlefield is very accurately described by General Hardee in his report of the battle made to the Confederate authorities, thus:

The Tennessee River runs nearly due north from above Lick Creek to the mouth of Owl Creek, which creeks, after flowing nearly parallel to each other, empty into the river about 4 miles apart. Pittsburg Landing is situated near the foot of the hills, and nearly midway between the mouths of the two creeks, on the west bank of the river. This bank of the Tennessee is a range of bold, wooded hills, bordering the stream closely, which, as they recede from the river, gradually diminish, the slopes falling away from a ridge on the south toward Lick Creek and on the north toward Owl Creek. From Mickey's, 8 miles west from Pittsburg, rolling uplands, partially cultivated, interspersed with copses, thickets, and forests, with small fields, cultivated or abandoned, characterize the country from that point to the river.

Colonel John Adair McDowell's First Brigade of General William T. Sherman's Fifth Division, embracing the 40th Illinois, 46th Ohio, and 6th Iowa regiments, and the Morton Battery, Indiana Artillery, occupied the right of the Union lines at Owl Creek — the Sixth Iowa at the extreme right of the line. The brigade was alert during the night and before daylight, on Sunday morning, April 6th, the reveille was sounded at brigade headquarters. The troops were then quietly formed in line on the parade grounds in front of the camps, the arms stacked and the men allowed to return to quarters for breakfast.

At the first break of day musketry firing was heard at about the same point on the Corinth road where the engagement had occurred on the Friday evening before. An intermittent musketry fire continued for half an hour and the sun arose in cheering brilliancy without a cloud in the sky, when the firing was increased and rapidly extended along the front in both directions from where it had commenced. The bugles sounded "attention" and the men of the First Brigade quickly took their places in the line of their stacked guns, where they anxiously awaited developments. The long roll was beat in all the camps and the troops formed for action. The firing increased in volume and was plainly receding towards the camps to the left on the main Corinth road.

It was about 7 o'clock when the first cannon shot was fired by the enemy, which was quickly responded to by the Union batteries immediately in front of the Shiloh Church. The roar of battle steadily increased and it was plainly noticeable approaching nearer and nearer to the camps, until the loud cheering and battle yells of the enemy were distinctly heard, intermingled with the crashing volleys of musketry fire and the thunder tones of the artillery, as the storm of battle broke and extended along the front of Prentiss' and Sherman's divisions.

Company D, Sixth Iowa, Captain Walden commanding, posted at the Owl Creek bridge, guarding the approach to the right flank of the army on the Purdy road, had been wakeful and vigilant during the whole night. Outposts were advanced beyond the creek and the wide swamp bordering it on the far side, with posts up and down the creek and to the left rear along a small branch, which had its source near the Shiloh Church and flowed down in front of the camps and emptied into Owl Creek

a short distance above the bridge. The enemy made no attempt to reach the field of conflict by the Purdy road during the early morning, but did display a large force of infantry, cavalry, and artillery in the woods across the open field lying beyond the branch leading up in front of the camps. Lieutenant John L. Bashore, in charge of the picket posts along that portion of the line, opened a brisk fire on the marching columns and advance scouts of the enemy, without drawing the fire of their main columns.

Company I, Sixth Iowa, Captain Brydolf commanding, was sent to the front as skirmishers — deployed in front of the brigade camps, where they were engaged with the advance scouts of the enemy's forces visible from the Owl Creek bridge.

Company K, Sixth Iowa, Captain White commanding, was detached and joined Captain Walden at the Owl Creek post, and also one gun of Captain Behr's Morton Battery was placed at the brow of the hill on the Purdy road as a support to the companies at the bridge. At about the same time, Lieutenant-Colonel Markoe Cummins (the only field officer with the regiment) moved the Sixth Iowa out in front of the parade ground to a position in the woods, where Company E, Captain Henry Saunders commanding; Company G, Captain John Williams commanding; and Company C, Lieutenant Robert Allison commanding, were designated to support one section of the Morton Battery, on a more distant elevation to the left and front. The 40th Illinois was sent to the support of the brigade on the left, where it became hotly engaged. The Morton Battery opened fire on the moving masses of the enemy marching to the attack far out in front of the camps. The infantry and artillery had opened a brisk fire along the line to the left

and the battle became general, as evidenced by the unremitting roll of musketry and artillery along the entire front.

Up to 10 o'clock McDowell's brigade had not been seriously engaged, but was held in line of battle in sight and hearing of a most desperate conflict, amid the crash and roar of 200 pieces of artillery, a continuous roll of musketry, rising and falling as it was wafted by the warm spring-day breeze, like the distant roar of a great falls, the smoke of battle ascending into the clear sky high above the scene of conflict, where it spread out into a great cloud, obscuring the sun.

Between 9 and 10 o'clock, the 8 companies were assembled and formed with the other regiments of the brigade in the woods near the brigade headquarters, the Sixth Iowa forming on the left of the brigade. The Morton Battery was unlimbered for action, but Captain Fred Behr was almost immediately shot from his horse, and five of his six guns fell into the hands of the enemy. It was painfully evident that the Union lines were being steadily pressed back at all points and that the enemy was then between the brigade and the landing at the river.

Colonel McDowell moved his command by the left flank to the rear through the woods to a point where it received the first volley fire from the enemy, which was replied to with great spirit by the skirmishers. The remaining howitzer of the Morton Battery, which had been guarding the Owl Creek bridge, rejoined the brigade and with a few well directed rounds of canister cleared the field to the left and front of the column, of the enemy's scattered forces. It was during this engagement that Private James Mardis, of Company F, was killed; Lieu-

tenant John T. Grimes, also of Company F, was severely wounded, and Lieutenant Joseph S. Halliday, of Company I, was dangerously wounded and borne from the field.

The Sixth Iowa was again moved with the brigade through the woods, passing over an old field and into the woods beyond it, where Lieutenant-Colonel Cummins halted it, about faced the left wing and marched it back to the field fence, leaving the other four companies standing in line in the woods. Colonel McDowell, who was personally directing the maneuvers of the brigade, appeared and asked: "What does all this mean?" — to which Captain Calvin Minton, commanding Company F, replied: "It means, sir, that the Colonel is drunk." Colonel McDowell then ordered the Adjutant of the regiment, Lieutenant Thomas J. Ennis, to relieve the Colonel of his sword and thereby place him under arrest. Captain Daniel Iseminger, of Company B, the ranking officer, assumed command, the two wings were united, and the regiment resumed its place in the brigade.

It was at this point while the regiment was being reformed in the woods, at about the hour of 11:30 a. m., that Captain Walden and Captain White, with companies D and K, rejoined it and took their places in the line.

Captain Walden's orders had been to hold the Owl Creek bridge until relieved or forced by the enemy to abandon the position. At about 10 a. m., when the position at brigade headquarters was being abandoned, Corporal George Albertson, of Company B, clerk in the Assistant Adjutant-General's office at the headquarters, was dispatched by Colonel McDowell with orders for Captain Walden, directing him to join the regiment with his command. To execute the orders Corporal Albert-

son made a hurried trip on foot along the Purdy road, then gay with peach blossoms and the perfume of wild flowers scenting the air—mingled with rather lively notes of whistling bullets and screeching shells. Though completely exhausted he was well repaid for his gallant efforts by the welcome he received from the men who had “kept the bridge”, and were thus relieved from their perilous position.

The camps having been abandoned by the troops and occupied by the enemy—cutting off all hope of joining the regiment by that route, Captain Walden marched his command in good order, from the post and camp he had occupied with his company since the time the army arrived and went into camp, keeping under the lee of the bluff bordering on Owl Creek, and following down its course through mud and water until the overflow in the swamp was an impassable barrier to farther progress. Then a reconnoitering party was sent over the high bluff where the regiment was found in the woods a short distance from the brow of the hill.

The position at Owl Creek was at once occupied by Colonel John A. Wharton’s regiment of Texas Rangers. In his report of the battle, Colonel Wharton said that he passed over the Owl Creek bridge with his regiment at 11 a. m., on Sunday morning, April 6, 1862. Being ordered to pursue the retreating force, he did so, but had not gone over 300 yards when the head of his column received a withering fire from a large force who lay in ambush, which ended the pursuit. Those Union soldiers who were sick and not able to march, and those who attempted to march and were overcome with exhaustion in the swamp, including Corporal Albertson, were captured by the Texas Rangers.

The Sixth Iowa in concert with the rest of the brigade, and under the personal direction of Colonel McDowell, moved by the left flank for a long distance through the woods and across small fields to a point where the brigade was formed in line of battle and the whole marched forward to a position, with the left flank of the regiment resting among the tents at the end of a large camp, the colors and center occupying the parade ground and a wagon road in front of the camp, while the right wing extended to the right on gently rising ground and slightly deflected to the rear, with the 46th Ohio still extending to the right and rear, guarding the extreme right flank of the line. The 40th Illinois was advanced to the support of a battery on the left where it connected with the right of the general line then established in General McClernand's camp.

It was by order of Colonel McDowell that Captain John Williams took command of the regiment while it was passing through the woods to the position taken at McClernand's camp. Orders were given for companies B and H to advance from the right of the regiment, under command of Captain Daniel Iseminger, and hold a slight ridge just in front of the line; companies D and I, from the left of the line, to charge upon a battery about 300 yards to the front, which had opened a destructive fire of shot and shell, and the center companies to lie down and commence firing upon the enemy at the guns and the infantry columns forming and advancing in heavy force through the open woods to the front and right of the position.

These orders were all cheerfully and promptly executed and it was while engaged in that position of the movement assigned to him that Captain Iseminger received

the mortal wound which caused his death where he fell on the battlefield. Companies D and I were led in the charge by Captain Walden and Captain Brydolf with great spirit and gallantry to the muzzles of the guns, when the enemy opened a galling cross-fire from the left front and pressed forward heavy lines of fresh troops in front, causing the companies to fall back to the line held by the regiment.

The battery renewed the fire with such destructive effect to the line that the same companies were again ordered to advance and silence the guns. It was while giving the order to his company to charge that Captain Brydolf exhibited the greatest energy and determination — inspiring his men to the highest tension of heroic effort. In the midst of a terrific canister and musketry fire his sword arm was struck and broken, and a second shot inflicted a serious and dangerous wound in the neck, after which he was borne from the field permanently disabled. Again finding the resistance of the enemy overpowering, the men, by order of Captain Walden, slowly and sullenly returned to their position in the line with the regiment and joined in the firing.

The companies holding the line where it crossed the open parade ground and wagon road, which led up to the enemy's battery and his heavy lines of infantry then assailing the right flank of the Union line, were in the storm center of the raging battle. For more than three hours a rapid and destructive fire was maintained by the regiment from its position against the repeated assaults of the enemy made in great force and sustained by a most terrific artillery and musketry fire. The parade ground and wagon road clearing made an opening through the forest of large oaks, over which the battle raged with varying

hope and despair for so many hours. Here Captain Henry Saunders, with his Company E as the color company of the regiment, kept the colors flying amid the storm of bullets, canister, and bursting shells, until nearly one-half of his company was killed or disabled. It was in this maelstrom of battle that Captain Richard E. White was instantly killed by a cannon shot, while directing his company with great skill and cool courage.

While passing along the line giving directions for firing, Colonel McDowell was thrown from his horse and seriously shocked. Being a large man and somewhat corpulent he was unable to keep his seat while his horse was plunging through the thicket and across a ravine. He fell to the ground with great force and was seriously hurt. It was with difficulty that he arose to his feet and was conducted from the field. He did not command again during the battle.

General Sherman appeared along the line of battle frequently during the protracted engagement and personally gave directions to the regiment. It was by his order, delivered by him personally to the men and officers in the line, that they abandoned the position. At the moment the order was given to fall back Captain John Williams was severely wounded by a rifle ball through the left thigh, and was borne from the field.

General Hardee describes this final onset of the enemy, thus:

On my arrival in that quarter our forces were found hotly engaged with the lines of the enemy in front. Rapidly collecting four regiments under cover of a ravine, screening them from the view and fire of the enemy, I placed them in a position which outflanked their line. Availing myself of a critical moment when the enemy in front was much shaken, I ordered

these regiments from the ravine, and hurled them against the right flank of their line, and it gave way in tumultuous rout I ordered Colonel Wharton to charge their fleeing battalions. The command was obeyed with promptitude, but in the ardor of the charge the cavalry fell into an ambuscade and was repulsed with some loss. The gallant Wharton himself was wounded. Simultaneously Morgan dashed forward with his usual daring on their left, and drove the scattered remnants of their regiments from the field.

The battle fought by a portion of Sherman's division during the afternoon, on the extreme right flank of the army, was one of the most stubbornly contested engagements of that bloody field. A stand was maintained for four long hours against the furious assaults of the best troops in the Confederate army, led by General Hardee in person.

General Patrick R. Cleburne, commanding a brigade composed of the 6th Mississippi, 15th Arkansas, 2nd, 5th, 23rd, and 24th Tennessee regiments, and two batteries of artillery, opened the battle in the morning in front of the Union right flank at Owl Creek and was engaged constantly throughout the day on that part of the field.

The 15th Arkansas, 23rd, 24th, and 35th Tennessee regiments, being the four regiments referred to by General Hardee, which were hurled against the Union flank, were led by General Cleburne. Colonel Robert P. Tra-bue's Kentucky brigade, composed of the 4th Alabama battalion, a Tennessee battalion, the 31st Alabama, 3rd, 4th, 5th and 6th Kentucky regiments, Morgan's cavalry, and two Kentucky batteries, participated in the engagement. In his full and comprehensive report of the battle the Colonel refers to this contest as follows:

I had only three regiments in line — the Fourth, Sixth, and

Fifth Kentucky I fought him for an hour and a quarter, killing 400 or 500 of the Forty-sixth Ohio Infantry alone, as well as many of another Ohio regiment, a Missouri regiment, and some Iowa troops. . . . It would be impossible to praise too highly the steadiness and valor of my troops in this engagement.

These two commands sustained the greatest loss in killed and wounded of any of the Confederate brigades engaged in the battle.

Colonel Benjamin J. Hill, commanding the 5th Tennessee of Cleburne's brigade, graphically described the operations against the Union right, in the following words:

I was then directed, as senior colonel, to take command of all the troops on my left by one of General Beauregard's staff, which I did, and formed them in line of battle, to keep back their right wing. Thus, with two Louisiana regiments on the left of your [Cleburne's] brigade, the Texas Rangers on the extreme left, on Owl Creek, a battery in our rear, the Louisiana cavalry as pickets, and the Fifteenth Arkansas as skirmishers, we advanced at once, driving the extreme right of the enemy for at least a mile before us. They halted at their third encampment and gave us a stubborn fight As far as my observation went all the Tennessee troops fought well. So it was with the Arkansas troops, the Mississippi, the Kentucky, and the Alabama troops on the left.

Thus do the Confederates tell the story of the battle on the right flank of the Union army, on Sunday.

At 3 p. m., General Grant inspected the lines on the extreme right and consulted with General McClelland and General Sherman. They hoped to maintain the position, but the prolonged contest of more than four hours, with a large force of infantry and cavalry swiftly advancing

on the right flank and rear of the position, pouring in a destructive cross-fire — together with the fresh legions advancing, with loud yells in front, made the position held by McDowell's brigade very critical, and those commanders then gave the orders to abandon the line.

General John A. McClelland, in his report of the battle, referred to the engagement as follows: "In thus awarding honor to the meritorious it is but just to recognize the good conduct of the portion of General Sherman's division participating in this protracted and desperate conflict". General Sherman said: "We held this position for four long hours, sometimes gaining and at other times losing ground".

A small creek lay in the rear and across the line of retreat, having its source in the center of the battlefield, running thence in a northerly direction and emptying into Snake Creek just above the military bridge on the wagon road leading from the Pittsburg Landing to the Crump's Landing. The valley and slopes of this creek were thickly covered with a heavy growth of large trees and a perfect wilderness of brush and vines, in the passage of which all formation was destroyed, causing the first break and demoralization in the ranks of the regiment, during the day.

As the men emerged from the thickets on the high and open ground beyond the hollow they were rallied around their officers, Captain Saunders and Captain Walden — the ranking officers remaining — formed the regiment in line with about 300 men present and took position in the new line then being established by General Sherman for his command. Captain Walden assumed command of the regiment. Captain Minton and Lieutenant Robert Allison had also collected 20 men, including Color-Sergeant

Henry Roberts with the flag, and, for the time, joined Colonel Joseph R. Cockerill with a fragment of his 70th Ohio regiment.

It was at the instance of Colonel J. D. Webster, Chief of Artillery, serving on the Staff of General Grant, that the regiment was moved to the immediate support of the heavy siege guns in the line near the landing, where it was in the fray at the last desperate onset of the army to carry the position. The artillery fire opened from the Union lines by the concentrated field batteries, siege guns, Parrott guns, and the loud explosions of the big guns on the gun boats, was a most terrific cannonade, concussion of which caused the blood to burst from the nose and ears of men who were in the line supporting the guns. The hearing of a number of men in the Sixth Iowa was permanently injured, while supporting that battery.

General Grant's presence on the field and along the line of batteries formed by Colonel Webster was conspicuous. It was in his report of the battle, dated April 9, 1862, that he complimented Colonel Webster for his services at that time, thus: "At least in one instance he was the means of placing an entire regiment in a position of doing most valuable service". He had reference undoubtedly to the Sixth Iowa and its support of the battery in the line that was held, as Colonel Webster rode at the head of the column and placed the regiment in position in the line.

It was late in the afternoon when the advance troops of General Don Carlos Buell's Army of the Ohio appeared on the east bank of the Tennessee River, opposite Pittsburg Landing, and the steamboats lying at the landing commenced transferring them across. The three regiments first ferried over arrived on the field in time

to witness the baffled and beaten lines of the enemy, retiring from their last assault. Their march from the boats up the steep bluff and back to the lines about the batteries was through a motley throng of wounded men and stragglers — a scene calculated to test the courage of the stoutest hearts. But never did stalwart soldiers march so resolutely and appear so determined as did the superbly equipped and highly disciplined men in Brigadier-General Jacob Ammen's brigade, composed of the 36th Indiana, 6th and 24th Ohio regiments, on that eventful evening; nor did strains of music ever sound so sweet as did the patriotic airs played by the brass bands marching at the head of each regiment. They marched directly to the front lines and were there engaged with the enemy in the closing scenes of the day.

General William Nelson, who commanded the advance division of Buell's army, said in his report dated April 10, 1862:

I found cowering under the river bank when I crossed from 7,000 to 10,000 men, frantic with fright and utterly demoralized. . . . They were insensible to shame or sarcasm — for I tried both on them — and, indignant at such poltroonery, I asked permission to open fire upon the knaves.

He was a blustering braggart and a military tyrant, and thus did an injustice to thousands of sick and wounded men, who were as brave and gallant soldiers as ever marched to the music of the Union. It is very probable that when General Jefferson C. Davis refused to submit to his cruel tyranny and shot him to death in the hotel at Louisville, Kentucky, he met the fate he deserved.

It may have appeared to some during the severe contest in front of the batteries that the only hope was

"Buell or sundown", but the Confederates in their reports of the battle disclose the fact that General Beauregard had given up the contest for the day and commenced the withdrawal of his army at sundown. The last assault made by the Confederates in the evening was led by Brigadier-General James R. Chalmers, commanding a brigade composed of one battery, the 51st and the 52nd Tennessee, the Fifth, Seventh, Ninth, and Tenth Mississippi regiments, and Brigadier-General J. K. Jackson, commanding a brigade embracing an Alabama battalion, an Arkansas battalion, a battery, the second Texas, the Seventeenth, Eighteenth, and Nineteenth Alabama infantry regiments. The Nineteenth Alabama was led by its Colonel, Joseph Wheeler, the afterwards famous cavalry commander in the Spanish-American War, and Brigadier-General in the U. S. army.

On April 12, 1862, General Chalmers made his report of the battle and describes this engagement as follows:

My brigade, together with that of Brigadier-General Jackson, filed to the right and formed facing the river and endeavored to press forward to the water's edge, but in attempting to mount the last ridge we were met by a fire from a whole line of batteries protected by infantry and assisted by shells from the gunboats. Our men struggled vainly to ascend the hill, which was very steep, making charge after charge without success, but continued to fight until night closed hostilities on both sides. During this engagement Gage's battery was brought up to our assistance, but suffered so severely that it was soon compelled to retire.

The artillery kept up a ceaseless fire, the great red flames pouring out from the muzzles of more than a hundred cannon into the darkness of the night. The huge

missiles, bursting and tearing through the timber, were terrifying scenes, and, if possible, more startling than the roar and clash of battle on the field during the day. It was late in the evening that the regiment was retired a few yards in the rear of the artillery line, where it bivouacked and remained during the night. A large number of the men had lost or thrown away their haversacks during the day and were without provisions in their exhausted and hungry condition.

From early morning through all the changing scenes of the day, the actions and conduct of no other one man in the regiment had been so critically observed as that of the young Adjutant, Thomas J. Ennis, who had withstood the gibes and jeers of the men on several occasions, after his appointment to the position of Regimental Adjutant. The battle was the opportunity which he had coveted for vindication, against the inconsiderate reproaches heaped upon him, and to establish himself in the confidence of the regiment. At the most critical periods during the contests of the day he was conspicuous with sword in hand passing from one flank of the regiment to the other, exhibiting great personal courage and inspiring the men with firmness to stand in the midst of the death dealing storm of bullets and shells. Youthful in appearance, slender in stature, highly intellectual — in repose, modest and retiring — in the presence of danger, heroic and commanding — he was the ideal soldier — ever ready at the post of duty. Shiloh was his graduation into the affections of the men and officers of the regiment, by whom he was ever after held in the highest esteem, as a soldier and Christian gentleman.

All through the long weary hours of the night there

was the steady tramp! tramp! tramp! of Buell's brigades arriving and going into position. The drenching rain, vivid lightning, and loud peals of thunder mingled with the regular boom! boom! boom! of the gunboats' big guns sending their hundred pound compliments far over into the lines of the enemy. Altogether, it was a night of exposure, great discomfort, and much anxiety.

VII

AFTER THE BATTLE OF SHILOH

With scarcely any convenience or opportunity for sleep during the night, the men of the Sixth Iowa were astir at the first dawn of day, still greatly fatigued from the efforts and labors of the previous day. The exposure in the drenching rain throughout the night had caused many to be disqualified for a renewal of the contest. The severe losses sustained by the regiment in killed, wounded, prisoners, and sick had thinned the ranks to less than half of the number who had answered to the roll call on Sunday morning.

There being no brigade organization attempted and not receiving orders to go to the front, where the battle was renewed at daylight by Buell's fresh divisions and General Lew Wallace's division from Crump's Landing, the regiment was placed in the line of reserves near the line of artillery, occupied the evening before. At about 10 o'clock, several small squads were granted permission to go forward as the lines advanced and recover the severely wounded men of the regiment, who had been left on the field where they fell. They mostly fell in with the 24th Indiana Regiment of General Lew Wallace's division on the right of the lines, and were hotly engaged with his troops in driving the enemy from the field held so long by McDowell's brigade on Sunday afternoon. To see such a large number of dead men lying on the field and witness the suffering of the severely and mortally wounded, on the recovery of the ground where the regi-

ment had fought so long, was a distressing sight and pitiable to behold.

Captain Minton and Lieutenant Robert Allison, with their detachment, remained with the 70th Ohio throughout the day participating in several engagements, and only ceased when the enemy had fled and abandoned the field. They returned with a portion of their men in the evening to the field of Sunday's engagement and assisted in sending the wounded men to the hospital boats at the landing.

At 1:30 p. m., the officers and men remaining, under the command of Captain Walden, joined General James A. Garfield's brigade of Buell's army, which had just arrived by steamers from Savannah and was marching to the front. In his report dated April 9, 1862, General Garfield said:

A fragment of the Sixth Iowa Volunteer Infantry was temporarily attached to my brigade, by command of Major-General Grant. I immediately moved my column forward about 3 miles to the front of General Buell's position, which I reached about 3 o'clock p. m. . . . My command was for some time under fire from the batteries of the enemy.

At one o'clock General Beauregard determined to "withdraw from so unequal a conflict", and at 2 p. m. gave the orders to his troops to begin the retrograde movement, which, he said, "was done with uncommon steadiness and the enemy made no attempt to follow". General Buell said: "The enemy made his last decided stand . . . in the woods beyond Sherman's camp . . . The pursuit was continued no farther that day." Captain Walden with his "fragment" of the Sixth Iowa was in at the finale and among the Union troops who were last to be fired upon by the retreating

Confederates, more than a mile southwest of the Shiloh Church.

The well drilled and highly disciplined troops of General Buell's army renewed the battle on Monday morning with great spirit and gallantry. The enemy's troops were for the time reanimated by the excitement of the battle, and fought with unconquerable spirit, but their tired and disordered soldiers — seemingly brave and steadfast as the rocks — were compelled to give up the struggle. The battle of Shiloh was fought at the beginning of the campaigns in the second year of the war, and the majority of the troops, on either side, had not been engaged before in a general battle.

General Grant's army was a concentration of the available forces in General Halleck's territory of the Union Western Department, and General Johnston's army combined the organized forces east of the Mississippi River in the Confederate Western Department, which gave the engagement the magnitude and character of a decisive battle of the war.

The organization of the Confederate army and the *esprit de corps* of the troops was superb; the battle order and attack was a model of military science and tactics; and on the field of battle the leadership was courageous and brilliant.

The Union formation and preparation for defense was almost — if not wholly — without military order or system. The stubborn resistance made by the troops was an exhibition of heroic courage, patient endurance, and great gallantry — not paralleled during the war.

It is sheer conjecture as to what might have been the result on Monday had not Buell's army arrived on Sunday night. Certain it is that the troops of both armies

were thoroughly exhausted on Sunday evening, when the Confederates had made their heroic effort to carry the Union position defending the landing, and failed — drawing off to the captured camps for the night.

The Confederates are no more open to criticism for their failure to annihilate and capture Grant's army on Sunday evening than are the combined Union armies for allowing the Confederates to abandon the field on Monday afternoon, after the second day's hard fighting, practically without pursuit.

The Confederate army resumed the fight on Monday greatly depleted in numbers. Hundreds of their best men from each brigade were dead on the battlefield or in the hospitals wounded, and hundreds of others had run away from the fight of the day before — some through cowardice and some loaded with plunder looted from the Union camps.

General Cleburne's brigade went into the fight on Sunday morning with about 2700 men in line, and on Monday morning he could only rally 800 effective men for duty in the front line of battle. His brigade was probably only an example of what the condition was throughout the whole Confederate army.

On March 30, 1862, the Sixth Iowa had present for duty in camp at Shiloh, 27 officers and 609 enlisted men; of these there were 600 officers and men who actually participated in the battle. Out of this number, the regiment suffered a loss of 2 officers and 44 men killed, 22 men who died of wounds, 4 officers and 98 men wounded, and 1 officer and 36 men taken prisoner, a total loss of 207.⁹

⁹ The official report gives the casualties of the Sixth Iowa as follows: three officers and forty-nine men killed, four officers and ninety men wounded, and one officer and thirty-six men missing, a total loss of one

The first reports made of the wounded embraced the names of all—including those only slightly wounded, who at once returned to the ranks for duty. The whole country was shocked at the long lists of killed and wounded, which resulted in orders being issued to revise the list and report only the names of those who were seriously disabled, and taken to the hospitals—which was strictly complied with in the Sixth Iowa. The fact that 96 were still absent in hospitals on April 30th, indicates the serious character of their wounds.

The following is the list of casualties in the regiment by name:

COMPANY A

Killed: Sergeant Samuel W. Bowers and Private George M. Sharp.

Died of Wounds: privates—John Boardman, Henry M. Howe, and Matthew Mitchell.

Wounded: Corporal John A. Gunn; privates—Charles L. Byam, Emery I. Bixby, William Brown, John B. Brown, John Carnagy [Carnagg?], John A. Clark, Jeremiah Freeman, John Pierce, Joseph Perrigo, Seymour B. Plummer, Isaac N. Wood, and Lafayette Wiggins.

Prisoners: privates—Charles L. Byam, William Brown, Jeremiah Freeman, Charles Ovington, Isaac N. Wood, and Lafayette Wiggins.

COMPANY B

Killed: privates—Charles J. Cheeney, Monroe Hardin, Oliver B. Miller, William Sheets, John M. Sayre, and John W. Weaver; Corporal James H. Spurling, and Captain Daniel Iseminger.

hundred and eighty-three. — *War of the Rebellion: Official Records, Series I, Vol. X, Pt. 1, p. 103.*

Died of Wounds: Sergeant John W. Armstrong, and Private Z. M. Lanning.

Wounded: privates — Jesse L. Adkins, Andrew J. Egbert, James H. Hess, George F. Holmes, William J. Hamilton, Michael Karns [Kanis?], Ramond [Raymond?] Ross, James Riley Smith, and John Sharp.

Prisoners: Corporal George Albertson and Private Lemuel G. Knotts.

COMPANY C

Killed: Sergeant Charles J. Payne.

Died of Wounds: Sergeant John Lockard and Private George Reed.

Wounded: Sergeant Thomas J. Newport; privates — William J. Brown, Currency A. Gummere, and Charles A. Voils.

Prisoners: privates — Martin V. Allen, Gilbert G. Vandervort, and Jackson Woodruff.

COMPANY D

Killed: privates — Oliver P. Atkinson, William Delap, David W. McGee; Corporal George R. Vincent.

Wounded: First Sergeant Grotius N. Udell, Corporal Joseph K. Morey, Drummer Charles F. Stratton; privates — John B. Armstrong, Benjamin F. Bradley, Peter Koontz [Kuhns?], Thomas H. Morris, Marcellus Westenhaver; and Bugler Jerome B. Summers [Sommers?].

Prisoners: privates — Uri Hallock and James M. Zimmer.

COMPANY E

Killed: First-Sergeant David J. Hays; privates — George A. Brown, William B. Crawford, John R. [L.] Harrison, Thomas McKissick, James B. Duncan, Oliver P. Evans, William Swayney, Walter Smith[?], William

H. Waugh, William H. Willsey [Company A?], George W. Willsey [Company A?], Frederick F. [Edward S.?] Weed.

Died of Wounds: privates — Hilar L. Kells [Kills?], Thomas Fullerton, Solomon Kellogg and Nathaniel Carter.

Wounded: Lieutenant John H. Orman, Corporal Benjamin F. Scott; privates — Cyrus N. Blue, Thomas B. Baker, Noah Carmach, Charles H. Claver, Levi S. T. Hatton, Joseph W. Hare, Grandison Hendrix, James E. Kellogg [Company C?], George A. Lewman [Looman?], Joseph McKissick, Thomas J. Smith, John W. Service, and William S. Whitmore.

Prisoners: Private Elias A. Miles and Sergeant Stephen J. Gahagan.

COMPANY F

Killed: corporals — Zeph. F. Delany and Jackson Wiggins; privates — James Hight, James Mardis and Grundy Lock.

Died of Wounds: Sergeant George W. Hess.

Wounded: Lieutenant John T. Grimes, Sergeant Elihu Gardner; corporals — Andrew Byers and Nathaniel Thrasher; privates — Joseph N. Ballou, Edward Chambers, Jonathan L. Haggerty, John M. Hunter, David T. McFarland, William Padgett, Alexander B. Stewart, and Clark Tripp.

Prisoners: privates — Elam Ford, William S. Moore, Alfred G. Ramine.

COMPANY G

Killed: Sergeant Lorenzo D. Prather, Corporal William Davis, Private David Moreland.

Died of Wounds: privates — James Calhoun and George Reedy.

Wounded: corporals — Samuel J. Plymesser and John Ditto; privates — Thomas A. Clark, Perry L. Foot [Foote?], John A. Green, William F. Green, Robert J. Jones, George A. Miller, George S. Richardson, William A. Richardson, Jacob Will; Captain John Williams.

Prisoners: Corporal John Ditto; privates — John A. Green, Charles Nickerman, George S. Richardson, and William Yingling.

COMPANY H

Killed: Corporal William T. Hufford; privates — George Knuck and Henry W. Smith.

Died of Wounds: privates — Albert M. Smith and Frank T. Scott.

Wounded: privates — John W. Hufford, Sanford P. Burk, James S. Ortman, Peter Robertson, and William Spain.

Prisoners: Sergeant Abraham B. Stevens, Corporal Daniel P. Fithian, Drummer William H. Price; privates — John Carroll, William Church, James A. Cole, Daniel Fitz-Henry, Charles Hass; First-Sergeant John A. Martin, Captain Washington Galland.

COMPANY I

Killed: privates — Archibald Conner, George W. Clark, Gustavus Johnson, David Key, and Christopher C. Philbrook.

Died of Wounds: Musician Noyes W. Wadsworth and Private Albert Wentworth.

Wounded: privates — William Baker, John Harpman, James H. Herron, Charles Jericho, Wesley P. Kremer, Lewis L. Owens, William P. Patterson; Lieutenant Joseph S. Halliday, Captain Fabian Brydolf, and Private Wm. H. Milligan.

Prisoners: Drummer J. Henry Monroe.

COMPANY K

Killed: privates — James Cackly and Henry Young; and Captain Richard E. White.

Died of Wounds: Corporal Robert Crawford and Private Franklin Ferry [Ferree or Furry?].

Wounded: privates — Thomas Quillen, Andrew Partridge, Jacob B. Burris, Enos R. Clark, Benjamin H. Hutchison, Thomas Townsend, William P. Taylor, Vine G. Williams; corporals — Arthur Wilson, Henry McCoy, William H. Hall; and sergeants — William H. Arnold and John L. Cook.

Prisoners: privates — Jacob B. Burris, Gilbert E. De-long, and Theodore Schreiner [Schnenor?].

The total Union loss in the battle of Shiloh was 13,047 men, of whom 1754 were killed, 8408 wounded, and 2885 missing. McDowell's brigade, including the Sixth Iowa, suffered a loss of 137 killed, 444 wounded, and 70 missing; while Sherman's division lost 325 killed, 1277 wounded, and 299 missing. The total Confederate loss was 10,694 men, including 1723 killed, 8012 wounded, and 959 missing.

On Monday evening, April 7, 1862, the recovered Union camps were all reoccupied and the labor of restoring order out of the general wreck and confusion, incident to the battle and 24 hours possession by the enemy, was at once commenced.

The most pressing obligation resting upon those in authority, as well as upon each individual soldier, was the care of thousands of wounded men, and nearly an equal number who were prostrated with fevers, and the

burying of the 3500 dead — Union and Confederate — still lying on the field of battle, where they fell.

The scenes of death and destruction so visible from every point of view were appalling to the strongest hearts, and beggar description. The loss of human life had been great, and thousands had been crippled or mortally wounded. The field was thickly strewn with more than 500 dead mules and horses, broken wagons and vehicles, artillery carriages and caissons, provisions and forage — scattered indiscriminately over the fields, in the woods, and through the camps.

For the purpose of burying the dead, a large detail was made from the regiment, on Tuesday morning, and nearly the whole time of the 8th and 9th of April was devoted to the sad duty of collecting and burying the 46 dead bodies of the 6th Iowa. A single trench, more than a hundred feet in length, was dug at the point on the battlefield where the severe contest was waged on Sunday afternoon, and in it were laid — wrapped in their blankets — more than forty of the fallen heroes, side by side, in the order of their companies in the regimental line.

Nearly all of the fine mules and large army wagons, composing the regimental transportation, were captured by the enemy on Sunday, so that the transportation facilities for procuring supplies from the river were very limited for some time after the battle. That, together with the deplorable condition of all wagon roads leading to the landing — made so by heavy rains during and after the battle — caused all necessary supplies to be carried from the river to the camps by the men, a distance of two to four miles. For several days nearly everything consumed by the regiment was procured in that manner, but a few days later pack mules were sub-

stituted for the men and in due time a new outfit of mules and wagons was furnished.

A brigade of Kentucky Confederates had occupied the camps of McDowell's brigade during their brief stay and the bakers in that command had used the regimental bakery, turning out several batches of fine soft bread, made from the abundance of flour and materials found in the commissary. On Monday, when the camp was recovered, an oven full of fine bread, and dough enough for another, was secured, the enemy having abandoned it in their hasty flight.

When the rain had ceased the camps were again restored to a condition of health and comfort; all the timber and brush was cleared away from about the camps and the parade grounds; defensive earthworks were erected covering the front of the army; clothing, and a supply of camp and garrison equipage, to make good what was lost and abandoned in the battle, was issued. All this, together with a plentiful supply of good wholesome rations, furnished by the river transportation, did much to restore confidence and reestablish discipline throughout the army.

The whole appearance of the position occupied by the new camps had undergone a complete change as compared with the obscure and thinly settled neighborhood found by the army in the middle of March, when it first landed and pitched its camps in the Shiloh woods. New roads were laid out and corduroyed — leading in every direction; company streets and parade grounds were cleared and made smooth for drills, parades, and ceremonies, which converted the virgin wilderness of the battlefield into a beautiful city of camps, with clean streets and good roads.

The whole division was assembled on the big field near the Shiloh Church, on April 15th, where it was reviewed by General Sherman, and, on the 17th, he drilled it in close order maneuvers, on the same field.

A period of cold drizzling rains prevailed during the latter half of the month of April, greatly disturbing and retarding military operations, and causing great discomfort in the camps. A large number of the men in the camps were prostrated with chills and fevers, filling the hospitals with the sick — causing much anxiety for the strength and efficiency of the army in the approaching campaign.

After one day of sunshine the division was again maneuvered, on April 23rd, by General Sherman, who was accompanied by many distinguished officers in the army. On April 26th, every man — sick or well — was required to attend at the division drill, the sick being hauled in ambulances and army wagons to the drill ground, where those who were able to do so were required to walk about and those not able to walk were carried on cots to the drill field and remained there during the day's exercises. One sick man died before the return to camp.

The incident caused some complaint and much adverse criticism, but like all of General Sherman's orders and methods for the administration and discipline of an army, it proved to be of great benefit to sick and well alike. It was one of his primary lessons in an education, that "war is hell!".

Major John M. Corse, who was serving on the staff of General John Pope, visited the regiment, April 26th, while it was on the field drilling, where he was welcomed by officers and men with great enthusiasm, by hearty cheering, and many cordial demonstrations of good will.

General Halleck appeared and assumed command of the combined armies of Grant, Buell, and Pope, and commenced preparing for the advance on Corinth, where it was known the Confederate army, commanded by General Beauregard, was assembled in large force and strongly fortified.

Sunday, April 27th, was hailed as a bright beautiful day, the air fragrant with the perfume of spring flowers, and the woods filled with the melody of singing birds, causing all nature to contrast sharply with the preparations being made for grim-visaged war. The usual Sunday inspection was had, followed by religious services in the evening, when Reverend Brown, of Clarke County, Iowa, whose two sons were members of Company B, conducted the exercises — preaching an interesting and inspiring discourse.

A long and tedious division drill was had on Monday, followed with marching orders for the next day, read at the evening parade.

VIII

CORINTH AND MEMPHIS

On April 29, 1862, the tents were struck at an early hour and the Sixth Iowa, commanded by Captain M. M. Walden, with McDowell's First Brigade of Sherman's Fifth Division, marched out from the Shiloh camps and joined in the general advance on Corinth, then being inaugurated by General Halleck, with his combined armies numbering about 120,000 men.

The roads along the route of march were still strewn with the wrecks of broken down wagons and all sorts of camp and garrison equipage, abandoned by the enemy on their retreat from the battlefield. A distance of five miles was marched and camp was made near the Confederate hospitals. On April 30th, the command marched 4 miles and camped at Pea Ridge, in the vicinity of Mickey's house.

The monthly field return made for the regiment on that day showed a total of 442 men, including 23 officers and 419 enlisted men, present for duty, while the total absent included 10 officers and 216 enlisted men. The aggregate strength, present and absent, was 751 men. The same return shows the losses for the month were: 53 killed in battle, 4 died of disease, 9 discharged for disability, 5 deserted, 36 missing in battle, 116 severely wounded; aggregate loss, 223 men.

On May 1st, the division commenced the erection of the first line of breastworks extending along its entire front. The works were built in accordance with plans and in-

structions furnished by the engineer officers of the army. The position was designated as Camp No. 2.

A very distressing accident occurred during the day when Colonel McDowell ordered a camp sentinel to fire on a man who was crossing over and beyond the guard line contrary to orders. The sentinel fired and killed a man in another regiment, camped in the line quite a distance away.

Sunday, May 4th, the whole division was moved forward 6 miles and camped 8 miles north of Corinth, where a new line of breastworks was erected, the men working until a late hour in the night to complete them. A heavy rainstorm prevailed during the day and continued through the night, so that everything was thoroughly soaked and the whole country flooded the next day. Despite the rain and mud, work was renewed on the fortifications the next day and progressed rapidly until a line of great strength was completed, fully demonstrating the improved skill and knowledge acquired by both men and officers in the new role of conducting military campaigns. On May 7th, the line was again advanced a mile to the front and another strong line of works erected, which was designated as Camp No. 4. On this day the pay rolls were signed.

The army paymaster appeared, on May 9th, and commenced paying the regiment four months pay. Brisk picket skirmishing and artillery firing was kept up during the day all along the lines. The fortified Union lines extended from the Mobile and Ohio Railroad, north of Corinth around to the Memphis and Charleston Railroad, east of the town — making a continuous fortified line of fully ten miles in length.

On May 11th, the skirmishers advanced, driving in

the enemy's outposts, while the whole line was advanced one mile to Camp No. 5, where the whole front was soon covered by a new line of fortifications. On May 12th, the paymaster completed the payment in the regiment. The weather was clear with extreme heat during the day. On May 13th, the lines were moved forward 2 miles, after protracted and at times severe skirmish engagements with the enemy, and Camp No. 6 was established. Here a new line of earthworks of great strength and superior skill in construction were completed on the 14th. The day was marked by heavy fighting all along the lines, and the Third Brigade of Sherman's division was engaged in a spirited affair on the skirmish line during the evening.

On May 15th, orders were read reorganizing the Fifth Division, as follows:

In consequence of the reduced strength of the regiments, instead of four brigades there will be three brigades, of four regiments each.

First Brigade, Brig. Gen. Morgan L. Smith commanding: Eighth Missouri Volunteers, Fifty-fifth Illinois Volunteers, Fifty-fourth Ohio Volunteers, Fifty-seventh Ohio Volunteers.

Second Brigade, Col. John McDowell commanding: Sixth Iowa Volunteers, Forty-sixth Ohio Volunteers, Fortieth Illinois Volunteers, Seventy-seventh Ohio Volunteers.

Third Brigade, Col. R. P. Buckland commanding: Seventy-second Ohio Volunteers, Seventieth Ohio Volunteers, Forty-eighth Ohio Volunteers, Fifty-third Ohio Volunteers.

The order and the reorganization is significant for the reason that it was the first time for the three regiments composing McDowell's brigade to be designated as the Second Brigade, a title which was retained by them and other regiments assigned to it later, to the close of the war.

General Sherman issued explicit instructions directing that details for guards and pickets should be made at the evening parade, and assembled for guard mount at 7 o'clock the next morning. When in bivouac or camp the guards and sentinels were to be posted at that hour. Officers commanding the guard were to study their ground carefully and well, and explain to the sentinels the points to be particularly watched and the cover they should take if threatened or attacked, as the safety of all depended upon their fidelity and watchfulness.

The camp orders and instructions were observed strictly by men and officers about the camps and the sentinels on duty were specially attentive to the rigid enforcement of all orders. Officers in command of picket guards enforced strict discipline during a tour of duty at the front, which had demonstrated by the fire-tried test—in battle and on the skirmish line—the absolute necessity for strict obedience to orders, and the strictest fidelity and manly courage in the performance of every duty.

The character of courage as represented by the "fist and skull bullies", who were "spoiling for a fight", sadly failed, when the real test in battle was applied. Many of the truest and bravest in the battle lines were of tender age, modest demeanor, and almost timid in their resentment, with physical force, of personal reflections or vulgar insult; but they were fully endowed with the highest ideals of patriotism, moral and mental courage. The young men and farmer boys composing the rank and file of the western regiments were possessed of a pioneer knowledge and a rugged honesty of purpose, by which they reckoned the true element of danger in the ranks of a fighting army, and quickly adapted themselves to the situation, by taking intelligent advantage of every

honorable means of defense and for personal protection, when under fire.

On May 16th, the skirmish firing on the advance picket lines was incessant and at times during the day the rattle of musketry and the roar of cannon rose to the dignity of a battle. Few casualties occurred because those engaged on either side were posted behind substantial rifle-pits.

At 3 p. m., May 17th, General Morgan L. Smith, with the First Brigade, commenced the movement on the enemy that resulted in the capture of the position at the Russell house, on the main road leading into Corinth. The 8th Missouri and 55th Illinois deployed as skirmishers and led the advance; the 54th and 57th Ohio formed in line of battle as a reserve supporting them; the rest of the division formed in front of the camps in line of battle under arms, and all the field batteries were posted at commanding positions. The battle opened with brisk musketry firing, whereupon the enemy's pickets fell back to their reserves at the Russell house where they made an obstinate resistance with musketry and artillery. The Union guns opened on the buildings, where the enemy had taken shelter, with great fury and the whole force moved forward in splendid array in a storm of shot and shell, and amid the shouts and cheers of the men. After a gallant defense of the position, the enemy retreated when full possession of the Russell house and all the ground and works occupied by the enemy for a long distance to the right and left of the position was secured.

It was the most spirited action had by the right wing of the army during the advance movement. While none of the troops participated in the firing, except the two regiments deployed as skirmishers, the rest of the division was under arms and ready to enter the fight at any

moment when the engagement took on the character of a serious battle. To the soldier in the ranks of the reserve lines the dispositions and movements made had all the appearance of a general battle, and his nerve was tested quite as much, if not more, than that of those going forward in the front lines. The Russell house was known to be the last defensive position, on the Corinth road, outside of the main fortifications encircling the city, so the Union lines were then up against the main works of the enemy, which were supposed to be very formidable.

The loss in the two regiments engaged was less than that of the Confederates, who left 13 of their dead on the field — among them, 1 Captain and 2 Lieutenants. Captain Walden having reported sick and returned to Pittsburg Landing, Captain Henry Saunders of Company E assumed command of the regiment.

For the next three days the troops occupied the same position, while a brisk picket and skirmish fire was kept up along the entire front. An occasional refreshing shower of rain, followed by intense heat during the day and a chilling atmosphere at night, caused many men to be prostrated with camp fevers.

The whole division moved forward to the Russell house position, on May 21st, and built a new line of works. The day's operations were marked by heavy and protracted cannonading on the left flank of the army.

Quite a large number of recruits joined the regiment, on May 22nd, among whom were the Payton brothers [John, Joseph, and William] assigned to Company D, and the three Kellogg [David, Isaac, and William] brothers assigned to Company A — all from Appanoose County, Iowa. The three Paytons served through the war

and returned to their homes in Iowa, while the three Kelloggs lost their lives in the service.

Camp No. 7, at the Russell house, was occupied during the next six days, the troops alternating in doing picket guard duty and working on the fortifications. The line of works erected was of unusual strength — great pains having been taken in its construction. Heavy skirmish firing continued daily along the picket lines, and, on several occasions, demonstrations made at night caused great anxiety. An impression was general throughout the army that an assault would be made on the enemy's fortified position, and every demonstration made, where heavy musketry and artillery firing occurred, was taken to be the commencement of the assault.

May 27th was specially marked as being the day on which Major John M. Corse returned and took command of the regiment as Lieutenant-Colonel — Markoe Cummins having been discharged by order of a military commission.

On May 28th, the troops occupying the front line advanced, driving the enemy's outposts into their main line of fortifications. The firing was sharp and at short range, many of the enemy's cannon shot striking in camp and others passing far overhead and into the woods at the rear. The enemy's drums and bugles sounding the calls during the evening were heard almost as distinctly as those in the Union camps.

On the 29th, the whole division occupied the line secured the evening before and at once commenced fortifying it with great energy. This position was designated as Camp No. 8. A large force of men was engaged all night working on the new line of breastworks and at daylight the next morning the whole front of the division

was again covered with a splendid line of earthworks for infantry.

At an early hour in the morning loud explosions were heard within the enemy's lines, which were rightly interpreted to be magazines and ammunition depots exploded by the enemy preparatory to evacuating the position. The division pickets on the right, at the Mobile and Ohio Railroad, discovered at daylight that the enemy's resistance was feeble and at once voluntarily commenced to advance on the main fortifications. At 6 a. m., they crossed over the main works without serious opposition, and continued the march to the city of Corinth, 3 miles distant, where they arrived at 8 a. m. They were followed later by the whole division. The abandoned camps of the enemy were strewn with flour and provisions of every kind, indicating a hasty and demoralized retreat.

All of the Union forces were soon assembled inside of the great fortified position. In the town itself many houses were still burning and the ruins of warehouses and buildings containing Confederate stores were still smouldering when the troops entered. Cannon balls, shells and shot, sugar, molasses, beans, rice, flour, meal, and much other property, which the enemy had failed to take away or destroy, were appropriated by the men, in kind and quantity as they desired or were able to carry away. The regiment, together with all of General Sherman's division, returned in the cool of the evening to their camps of the night before, within the Union lines.

General Sherman summed up the part borne by his command in accomplishing the great victory, as follows:

My division has constructed seven distinct intrenched camps since leaving Shiloh. . . . Our intrenchments here and at

Russell's, each built substantially in one night, are stronger works of art than the much-boasted forts of the enemy at Corinth. I must also in justice to my men remark their improvement on the march, the absence of that straggling which is too common in the volunteer service, and, still more their improved character on picket and as skirmishers. Our line of march has been along a strongly-marked ridge, followed by the Purdy and Corinth road, and ever since leaving the "Locusts" our pickets have been fighting — hardly an hour night or day for two weeks without the exchange of hostile shots; but we have steadily and surely gained ground, slowly to be sure, but with that steady certainty that presaged the inevitable result.

The Sixth Iowa was conspicuous and bore its full proportion of the duty and hardships on the campaign. On guard and in all the advances made, it was either in the front line or in the supporting command; it worked at building fortifications, night and day; it made "corduroy" on old roads and constructed new wagon roads through the heavy forest, and across streams and swamps — requiring skill and immense labor; and it cleared off and policed the numerous camping grounds, occupied during the advance — insuring the health and comfort of the men.

General Halleck was severely criticised by the press and public throughout the northern States for the manner of conducting the advance on Corinth. It was ridiculed as the "pick and shovel" campaign, but in the light of all the facts and the experience of subsequent campaigns, the siege and capture of Corinth will ever be reckoned as one of the great Union victories of the war. General Grant, at the time, was being just as severely criticised for not having fortified the position at Pittsburg Landing before the battle of Shiloh and during all

the operations in front of Corinth he was under a cloud of disfavor that threatened to destroy his usefulness in the army.

When Corinth fell, General Halleck had an effective army of about 110,000 men present for duty and was supported in the command by such eminent officers as Grant, Buell, Thomas, Pope, Rosecrans, Sherman, Logan, and a hundred other subordinate commanders, who became greatly distinguished during the war.

General Beauregard had collected an effective army of 75,402 men for the defense of Corinth and was supported in the command by such able commanders as Bragg, Polk, Hardee, Van Dorn, Price and half a hundred more distinguished officers. The fortifications were skillfully laid out and constructed with great strength, guarding every avenue of approach, so that the evacuation of Corinth, at the time and in the manner that it was brought about, was a substantial and fruitful victory for the Union army.

The Sixth Iowa had now seen service in battle and skirmish, commanded by and under the personal direction of General William T. Sherman — “Old Tecumseh”; General U. S. Grant — “Unconditional Surrender”; General George H. Thomas — “Pap Thomas”, and General John A. Logan — “Black Jack”, receiving, together with the other regiments composing the brigade, the favorable commendation of these eminent soldiers.

On May 31st, a regular camp was laid out on favorable ground along the last line of works built by the division and the regiment established in nice clean quarters. As much care was taken in the selection and preparation of the camp as if the command was expected to remain in the position for the remainder of the summer.

The return for the month showed a gain by 16 recruits joined, and a loss of 9 died, 6 deserted, 3 discharged, 1 transferred, total 19 men. Captain John Williams, absent, wounded since Shiloh, was announced in orders on parade as being promoted to Major, to date from May 21st, and First-Lieutenant Alexander J. Miller promoted to Captain of Company G, to date from May 22, 1862.

On Sunday, June 1, 1862, it rained all day. On Monday morning marching orders were received, and, at 3 p. m., camp was struck and the entire division marched out on the Corinth road. It passed through the fortifications and the camp grounds of the enemy, and also the town, and went into camp one mile west, at dark, after marching 4 miles. It marched 5 miles the next day and camped during a regular downpour of rain. The regiment remained idle in camp for the next two days and then marched west, following along the line of the Memphis and Charleston Railroad for 5 miles and camped near Chewalla.

The enemy had prematurely burned the railroad bridge over Cypress Creek, on the night of the evacuation, and thereby prevented the escape of seven locomotives and their trains loaded with army stores. The engines, cars, and stores had been partly destroyed by fire and the burned mass and wreck encumbered the railroad track for a mile. The work of clearing the track and preserving the damaged property progressed day and night, being done by heavy details made from the command, until the division was ordered farther west along the line of the railroad.

General Sherman issued his orders and had them read to each regiment, and detachment in his command, laying down such perfect rules and instructions for the ad-

ministration and government of the command, that they are here inserted almost in their entirety because they explain the good order and high state of discipline maintained in the division. He said:

The enemy's army has fled away and there is no seeming danger present; but this may not be the real truth, and we must always act on the supposition that the enemy will do his worst, and that he will take advantage of every chance we give him to annoy us and destroy us and our detachments on the very first opportunity. Therefore very general attention is again called to the great importance of a proper system of caution and guard to be observed at all times, whether by the whole division, by detached brigades, regiments, or smaller parties.

I. During all marches advance guards should be out with flankers; when there is the most remote danger of an enemy, ranks must be kept [closed] and straggling absolutely prevented. Marches should be made as steady as possible, and the men be impressed with the fact that by falling out they only make matters worse to catch up. By keeping a steady pace a weak or sick soldier will experience far less fatigue than if he rests for a while and follows behind. Frequent rests will always be made by the general in command or by brigadiers; but no subordinate officer must lengthen the column by halts for any cause. If a wagon or gun stalls or any obstruction offers, details must be made promptly to remove by hand the obstruction, or the infantry must pass around, and leave the obstruction to be removed by the rear guard.

II. As soon as a halt is made, the general, by himself or some of his staff, will indicate to brigadiers their points and whether the camp should be in line or column in mass. Brigadiers will in like manner indicate to colonels the points for their regiments. If accident give one regiment good ground and others bad, colonels must not change on that or any account, for order and system alone give strength to an army, and must prevail over mere personal comfort and choice.

III. The moment the ground for a halt or camp is selected colonels of regiments or commanders of detachments will at once see his guard established; his arms stacked, or arranged under shelter if need be. . . . The company daily detailed for pickets or guard will stand fast under arms, and be conducted to the brigade headquarters, and at once established under the direction of the brigade officer of the day, who in his turn will be governed by the order of the general officer of the day. This grand guard must be entirely independent of the interior regimental guard, and is intended to cover the whole camp against the enemy from any and every quarter. Its importance cannot be overestimated, and officers and soldiers must be made to feel that in a good grand guard the safety and comfort of all depends. If this guard be well posted, instructed, and vigilant, every man can sleep and rest well; but no soldier can have security in his camp or bed in an enemy's country, such as we now occupy, if he feels that the sentinels are sitting down, careless, or asleep.

IV. The general will personally direct the posting in camp of the artillery and cavalry, which must have the ground adapted to their service. They must guard their own camps and horses, but will not be called on for working details or grand guard, but on halting for camp the chief of cavalry will report in person for instructions as to the cavalry pickets. Upon their intelligence and vigilance much depends. They are not posted to fight, but for watching the approaches of an enemy at sufficient distance out to give early warning of danger. Generally they will keep under cover themselves at points where they have a long field, or road, or path ahead. The picket guard must always keep out vedettes, who must be either in the saddle or standing to horse. They must never allow themselves to be surprised, night or day. The officer of picket must always, before resting, make a circuit about his station, so as to be well informed of all approaches, as well as roads and paths, leading back to camp, and must report to headquarters or nearest camp

all suspicious acts or signs of an enemy. They must be careful, however, to give no unnecessary alarm, as quiet and rest are essential to the health and usefulness of an army.

V. The moment the halt or camp is indicated to a battery of artillery the commander will come into battery, unlimber, guns pointed toward the enemy, horses unbridled or unharnessed as the case may require, guards posted, and tarpaulins spread, the water for horses and men looked to, and forage provided. Every opportunity at a halt during a march should be taken advantage of to cut grass, wheat, or oats, and extraordinary care taken of the horses, on which everything depends.

The commander should at once study his ground, mark well the field of fire, and improve it by cutting away limbs and bushes or moving logs. There is no branch of service that calls for harder work and keener intelligence than the artillery, and no excuse will ever be received for want of a proper degree of foresight in providing for all necessities and preparation at all times for battle.

VI. But the grand guard is the most important feature of an army in the field. The instructions laid down in the Army Regulations are minute, and must be carefully studied by all officers and explained to the men. . . . Every sentinel must know that at least he should be well armed and wide awake, and the officers should not give the men an opportunity to plead ignorance. Each sentinel should have plain instructions when posted what he should do, especially the points he is to watch, the manner of the challenging at night, and the length of his turn of duty. Sergeants and corporals must be active, and must hasten to the sentinel when he calls, for if threatened no sentinel should leave his post; but the officer commanding the guard should alone judge when a sentinel is too much exposed. Sentinels must be warned against spies, and citizens must not pass within or without our lines without special authority. Better prohibit all citizens from traveling than to allow an enemy to gather information by their spies, who will resort to all manner of cun-

ning to penetrate our camps to judge of our strength and of our plans. When citizens approach our lines they should be politely but firmly told they must go home and stay there. If they have any business or information for headquarters, they should be passed there under guard.

VII. As a rule all private property of citizens must be respected, but if forage or feed be needed, and the parties are unwilling to sell at fair prices, the division or brigade quarter-masters and commissaries may take and account for as though purchased. They will give the owner a receipt for the amount taken, specifying on the face of it that the claim cannot be transferred, and payment will be made at the convenience of the Government on proof of loyalty.

These plain and practical instructions were thoroughly familiarized and diligently observed by officers and men, thereby establishing order, system and discipline, correct methods, and habits that enabled them to perform such prodigious feats of campaigning and battling in the years following.

The Confederate army had escaped effectually and was assembled at and in the vicinity of Tupelo, on the line of the Mobile and Ohio Railroad, 40 or 50 miles south of Corinth.

Colonel William Preston Johnston, son of General Albert Sidney Johnston, serving as an Aide-de-Camp on the official staff of the Confederate President, made a thorough and critical inspection of the Confederate forces in the Western Department soon after the evacuation and, on July 15, 1862, reported to President Davis the result of his investigations in an exhaustive written report, which is probably the best authentic showing on the Confederate situation and strength of the army at that time. He said that the Confederate army that

marched from Corinth to Shiloh, April 3rd, was an aggregate force of 59,774 and the total effective for battle 38,773. After the battle the aggregate strength was 64,500, with an effective total of 32,212. The killed, wounded, and missing at Shiloh totaled 10,699 men. The aggregate just before the evacuation of Corinth was 112,092 with a total effective for duty of 52,706. On arrival at Tupelo, aggregate 94,784, with a total effective for duty 45,365.

Inadequate provision in the hospitals caused the sick and absent in their army, numbering 49,590, to be distributed on plantations in Mississippi. Insubordination was rife in their army on account of the reorganization of regiments and detachments under the conscript act and the arbitrary methods adopted for prolonging the term of service of the one year men. Much of the dissatisfaction, however, was removed by arranging the regiments and batteries in brigades and divisions by States, which resulted in General Polk's corps being entirely of Tennessee troops.

All of the Confederate commanders had concurred in the evacuation of Corinth on account of the unhealthy condition of the army, thousands being prostrated with obstinate types of diarrhoea and typhoid fever. "No sound men were left" in the army. General Beauregard retired from the immediate command of the army and the duties were assumed by General Bragg.

General Halleck was called to Washington, General Pope assigned to duty in the Army of the Potomac and the Union army assembled at Corinth was scattered to the four winds — General Buell with the Army of the Ohio, returned to middle Tennessee; General Pope's Army of the Mississippi, General Rosecrans command-

ing, remained at Corinth in observation of the enemy at Tupelo; and the Army of the Tennessee was distributed in West Tennessee, with General Grant restored to its command and the command of the Department of West Tennessee, with headquarters at Jackson.

On June 11th, the march was renewed at 2 p. m., and the whole division, after going 11 miles, camped for the night on the Hatchie River, one mile from Pocahontas. June 12th, the troops marched 8 miles and camped in the valley of a small stream, where an abundance of ripe blackberries were found; marched 8 miles the next day and camped in a dreary woods; and on the 14th, reached La Grange, Tennessee, 2 miles west of Grand Junction, the crossing of the Memphis and Charleston, and the Mississippi Central railroads. The Sixth Iowa occupied as their camp the pleasant grounds and campus of the Female Seminary, situated in La Grange, a pretty little town possessed of much wealth and culture, whose people were intensely loyal to the southern cause.

On Sunday, June 15th, the regiment appeared on the college grounds in its best "bib and tucker" and was inspected while the band discoursed sweet music to the delight of the lady students and many citizens of the town, who were attracted by the band music. During the afternoon, the regimental Chaplain ventured to hold religious services, in the shade of the trees on the school grounds.

The shoddy clothing issued to the men after Shiloh had begun to show the "wear and tear" of the campaign and many of the men in the ranks were beginning to look rather shabby in their personal makeup. A refreshing rain laid the dust and cooled the intensive heat, to the gratification and comfort of all. Battalion drills, in the

forenoon and afternoon each day, were instituted and vigorously prosecuted by Colonel Corse, who had entered heartily and enthusiastically into the work of improving the regiment in every line of duty. The morning guard mounts and evening parades, held in the school grounds, became the attractive feature of the camp, while the troops remained in the town.

The Regimental Silver Band, reorganized after Shiloh, discoursed music of a high order of excellence, at the guard mounts, parades, and, at evening concerts, had at the regimental headquarters. Many of the citizens in the town, especially ladies, attended the parades and concerts and were pleasantly entertained. The band had become very attractive — not only in the regiment, but throughout the division — under the skillful direction of its leader, Richard Maddern.

The whole command had been feasting on the abundance of berries and other small fruits during the march, until the health of the troops was excellent and everybody in buoyant spirits.

On June 21st, the troops were all assembled in the forenoon and passed in review before Governor Saunders, of Nebraska. In the afternoon they marched 10 miles to Moscow, and on the next day marched 9 miles farther west to LaFayette, a station on the railroad. Here the command remained in camp — the regiment being drilled each day under a burning sun — until the 26th, when it returned to Moscow. The day was intensely hot which caused much suffering and great prostration. On the 28th, a copious rain prevailed during the day causing great relief to all. On Sunday, June 29th, the regiment was regularly inspected; on Monday, the last day of the month, the companies were mustered for pay in the fore-

noon and in the afternoon marched 8 miles south from the railroad and camped for the night.

The gain for the month was 6 recruits and the loss 37, thus: 3 died of wounds, 3 died of disease, 19 discharged for disability, 10 dropped from the rolls, 1 promoted -- Corporal Joseph K. Morey, Company D, to First-Lieutenant, 18th Iowa Infantry Volunteers -- 1 transferred, total 37. There were present with the command 24 officers and 556 men, of whom 22 officers and 480 men were fit for duty.

July 1, 1862, the command, a portion of General Sherman's division commanded by him in person, continued the march south 12 miles and camped on the north side of Coldwater River, 5 miles north of Holley Springs, Mississippi. On the 2nd, the command remained in camp and Colonel Corse drilled the regiment, in battalion drill, all day. On July 3rd, the whole command marched to Holley Springs in the morning and returned to the camp at Coldwater in the evening, having traveled 10 miles. Holley Springs was the prettiest little city seen in the South, since the advent of the campaigning.

Colonel Corse celebrated the Fourth of July by exercising the regiment in battalion drill during the entire day, and patriotic speeches were delivered in the camp during the evening by sergeants J. T. Place and Michael Combs of Company D. On the 5th, five companies of the regiment went on a scout at 2:30 a. m., going 5 miles to Chewalla Creek and returning to the camp in the forenoon. On July 6th, at 2 p. m., the whole command started back to Moscow in great haste, marched 10 miles and camped for the night; and, on the 7th, marched the remaining 15 miles to Moscow, arriving at 9 a. m. Ex-

extreme heat caused many prostrations and a largely increased sick report.

July 11th, it rained in the forenoon — “blessed rain”. The whole division was engaged in small expeditions to the neighboring towns and the country on either side of the railroad. On the 13th, the regiment started at 3 a. m., marched to La Fayette, and returned to Moscow in the evening, having traveled 18 miles. On the 14th, it marched north 15 miles and camped 2 miles from Rising Sun. At 6 p. m. the next day, the regiment marched back towards La Fayette 8 miles, and on the 16th, returned to La Fayette. It rained all night and all the next forenoon. At this time Captain Brydolf joined his company — minus his right arm. On the 18th, the troops marched 10 miles towards Memphis and camped one mile from Collierville, while on the next day they marched 11 miles, passing through Collierville and Germantown, and camped at White’s Station. There was a glorious rain at night.

July 20th, the regiment remained in camp all day and on Monday, July 21st, started at 4 a. m., and arrived in the city of Memphis, Tennessee, at 2 p. m., after marching 10 miles. The day was intensely hot and caused a large number of the men to fall out of ranks, overcome by the burning sun. McDowell’s brigade camped in Old Fort Pickering on the high Chickasaw Bluff at the lower edge of the city. General Lew Wallace, at the head of his division, had marched from Corinth via Bethel, Bolivar, La Grange, and on to Memphis, arriving a month in advance of generals Sherman and Hurlbut with their divisions. The city of Memphis had surrendered to the Union forces, on June 6th, when the gunboats destroyed the Confederate fleet on the Mississippi River.

The expedition to Holley Springs resulted in driving the enemy south of the Tallahatchie River, where General John C. Breckinridge was posted at Oxford, with his reserve corps of Beauregard's army. There had been no engagements or skirmishes of any consequence with the enemy during the march from Corinth to Memphis. The troops were almost destitute of clothing on their arrival in the city and it would have been difficult to distinguish some of the regiments from Confederate commands.

IX

CAMP AT MEMPHIS

The magnificent army commanded by Major-General Henry W. Halleck, from Shiloh to Corinth, had been scattered throughout the Central and Western departments. General Halleck had been assigned by the President to the command of the armies of the United States, with headquarters at Washington City; Major-General John Pope had been assigned to the command of the Army of Virginia, on the Potomac; Major-General D. C. Buell had returned with his army to Middle Tennessee; General William S. Rosecrans had been put in command of the forces at Corinth; General U. S. Grant had been assigned to command the Army of the Tennessee and the Department of West Tennessee with headquarters at Jackson; and General W. T. Sherman had been placed in command at Memphis, with his own and General S. A. Hurlbut's division of the Army of the Tennessee, comprising 15,975 men and 66 pieces of field artillery.

The operations in the Western Department, from January to July, had resulted in driving the enemy from Missouri, the north half of Arkansas, and all of Kentucky and Tennessee, so that the Union forces were holding a line, from western Arkansas east to Cumberland Gap, a distance of six hundred miles and embracing a strip of territory from a 150 to 250 miles wide, the entire distance.

The Confederate armies, commanded by General Braxton Bragg since the evacuation of Corinth, were concen-

trated and encamped about Tupelo, Mississippi, where they were being largely increased by an arbitrary and rigidly enforced conscription of every able bodied man in the southern States. Strong outposts of the enemy's cavalry were maintained at Ripley, Holley Springs, Oxford, and Panola, Mississippi, guarding and scouting towards Corinth, Jackson, and Memphis, and the established line along the Memphis and Charleston Railroad.

It was boldly asserted and proclaimed by the Confederates that they would inaugurate offensive campaigns during the fall months and reoccupy Arkansas, Missouri, Tennessee, and Kentucky. If successful in that, they would invade the States of Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois, while the Union cause would be further distracted by the invasion of Maryland and Pennsylvania by the Confederate armies under General Lee, and an extended Indian insurrection along the western frontier. Such was substantially the military situation when the regiment took up its quarters, along with the rest of McDowell's brigade, in Old Fort Pickering on the Chickasaw Bluff on the south edge of the city, where it was understood the camp would be maintained for an indefinite period.

On July 24th, new clothing was issued and every man fitted out in a new and complete uniform of good style and splendid quality of material. The open river communication furnished an abundance of army supplies of every description, so that all the troops were soon supplied with tents, clothing, rations, and everything needed for their convenience and comfort — better than they had ever had, since entering the service. The mail was received daily and the city papers were on sale in the camps — morning and evening — furnishing the news from every part of the country.

On July 31st, the regiment went on duty as provost guard in the city, the companies being posted in separated localities, throughout the city. The duty performed was mostly of the character of police duty in cities and included the guarding of government warehouses, military prisons and headquarters, railroad depots, wharfbots and the levee, the navy yard, and safe-guarding private residences. The tour of duty was for one week, and on August 7th, the regiment was relieved by the 72nd Ohio. On August 8th, the regiment received two months pay from the United States paymaster.

The field return, made on the last day of July to the army headquarters, showed the aggregate strength of the regiment to be 35 officers and 631 men, of whom 24 officers and 482 men were present for active duty.

Of those who were absent on account of wounds, 56 men had returned to duty, since the battle of Shiloh. The losses for the month of July were as follows: 2 died of wounds, 7 died of disease, 4 dropped from the rolls, 15 discharged for disability; total, 28 men.

There had been many changes made in the roster of the commissioned and non-commissioned officers of the regiment since the beginning of the year, viz:

Field and Staff: Colonel, John Adair McDowell, commanding the brigade; Lieutenant-Colonel, John M. Corse, commanding the regiment; Major, John Williams, absent, wounded since Shiloh; Adjutant, Thomas J. Ennis; Quartermaster, James Brunaugh; Doctors, Albert T. Shaw and John E. Lake; Chaplain, John Ufford, on duty with the regiment.

Company officers: Company A — Captain Willard H. Harland, on duty as Acting Assistant Adjutant-General at brigade headquarters; Lieutenants, Charles T. Gold-

ing and George W. Holmes. Company B — Captain, E. B. Woodward, on duty at the headquarters of the post commander in the city; Lieutenants, Eugene E. Edwards and David J. McCoy. Company C — Captain, Abraham B. Harris; Lieutenants, Robert Allison and Hezekiah C. Clock. Company D — Captain, Madison M. Walden; Lieutenants, John L. Bashore and Thomas J. Elrick. Company E — Captain, Henry Saunders; Lieutenants, Leander C. Allison and John H. Orman — Orman absent, wounded since Shiloh. Company F — Captain, Calvin Minton; Lieutenants, John T. Grimes and Abraham C. Rarick. Company G — Captain, Alexander J. Miller; Lieutenants, James J. Jordan and Joseph M. Douglas. Company H — Captain, Washington Galland, a prisoner in the hands of the enemy since Shiloh; Lieutenants, William H. Clune and George R. Nunn. Company I — Captain, Fabian Brydolf; First-Lieutenant, Joseph S. Halliday — absent, wounded since Shiloh; Second-Lieutenant, Samuel B. Philips. Company K — Captain, Byron K. Cowles; Second-Lieutenant, John H. Isett. There were necessarily many changes made in the regimental and company non-commissioned staffs, and in some instances the promotions were ill advised and did an injustice to several deserving soldiers.

The practical good sense and foresight of General Sherman prompted him to issue orders at White's Station, just before entering the city with his command, saying, "As soon as our camp is established as large an amount of liberty will be given to all good soldiers as is consistent with their duty, and ample opportunity afforded them to see the city with 'all its sights' ". During the first weeks in the city the opportunities for attending entertainments and engaging in all kinds of dissipation

were so great that the good name of the regiment was put in jeopardy, and soon caused the most stringent regulations to be adopted, governing the privileges for visiting in the city.

During the week, the regiment was on duty in the city as provost guard, it was divided into small detachments and stationed in different parts of the city, which caused a general relaxing of the strict discipline acquired while campaigning through the country. It brought the men in direct contact with all the prevailing evils in the city and was the means of furnishing the knowledge that could only be acquired by such a tour of duty. It was demoralizing to such a degree that much insubordination prevailed for a time in the command. Strict orders with severe penalties were adopted to correct the growing evils, and it was no uncommon occurrence to see several men serving a tour of sentence on "wooden horses" at the guard house.

On August 14th, in consequence of the prevailing evils, General Sherman issued his general orders with specific and stringent regulations governing the privilege granted to officers and enlisted men to visit the city, as follows:

In consequence of the abuse of the privilege, passes given to officers and soldiers are hereby limited to the time between guard mounting in the morning and tattoo at night.

When an officer or soldier wishes to remain absent from his regiment and stay in the city overnight he must obtain from his commanding officers and his brigadier a special leave of absence, specifying the reason of his visit to the city.

All officers and soldiers found by the provost guard in the city without passes at any time, or after 10 o'clock at night without special leave from their brigadiers, will be arrested and confined for the night and sent in the morning to the guard of

Colonel McDowell's brigade --- soldiers to work on the fortifications one week, officers to be confined to their tents in arrest. . . . It is hereby made the duty of the brigade commander [Col. McDowell] of the Second Brigade, Fifth Division, to organize his guard so as to compel all prisoners confined under this order to labor nine hours each day on the fortifications. . . . Prisoners who will not work are not entitled to rations, and must be put on short diet. . . .

The regiment of infantry on duty as provost guard in the city and the cavalry detailed for the same purpose are hereby declared to be on guard duty the time of their detail, and are subject to the conditions of the forty-fifth Article of War.

The strict and literal enforcement of the orders caused many frolicsome young soldiers to pile up dirt on the fortifications at Fort Pickering for nine long hours each day for a week. It was no joke, once was enough.

Company and battalion drills were inaugurated for forenoon and afternoon with regimental and brigade mounts daily, camp policing every morning, and regimental parades each evening. These, with the large details, made daily to work on the fortifications, did much to occupy the whole time of the men and thereby diminished the opportunity for visiting the city.

On August 16th, pursuant to general orders from the War Department for the discharge of all regimental bands, members of the band were mustered out and honorably discharged from the service, as follows: Richard Maddern, leader; Sigismond I. Gates, Adelbert Hawkins, Aaron S. Johnson, William Maddern, bugler, William Matthews, Morris Peck, Edward Pipe, George Robertson, Samuel R. Sample, Augustus Santo, and Julius C. Wright. The band had attained great proficiency under the direction of its skilled leader, and was recognized

throughout the division as one of the very best musical organizations in the army. The music furnished by it at all ceremonies and at the concerts given daily at headquarters was a source of great pleasure and heartily enjoyed by all. Nearly all of the members were first class musicians, who took great pride in the organization and its reputation as musicians and soldiers. It caused sincere regret, on the part of every soldier in the regiment, when the band was disbanded.

The enlisted men detailed as musicians in the band were ordered back to their companies as follows: David Silversmith, Moses T. Johnson, Henry Fulton, and Samuel M. Titus. Levi A. Best and John H. Glenn had died during the winter, while in Missouri; Charles Hirt, Alpheus W. Kelley and George W. Titus had been discharged for disability; Joseph [James?] M. Skelly had been transferred to the 42nd Illinois, and John B. Thompson had been a prisoner of war in the hands of the enemy, since Shiloh.

On August 23rd, General Sherman reviewed his whole division, the ceremony being held on the drill grounds in front of Fort Pickering, where the maneuver was made with great display of military pomp and soldierly bearing. Seven thousand men marching with military precision in solid columns with bands playing and colors waving presented a scene of magnificent military splendor which was grandly inspiring.

General Bragg's movement to Chattanooga and Middle Tennessee with the bulk of the Corinth army was a sure indication that the forces at Memphis would not be disturbed for some time, so that the duties settled down to a daily routine of drills, fatigue duty, ceremonies, and guard duty.

Traffic on the river had assumed great proportions and business in the city had been resumed in nearly all branches of trade. Civil laws governed in all matters pertaining to citizens and their business — when not furnishing aid and comfort to the enemy. United States greenbacks and Tennessee scrip constituted the currency in use, gold and silver being a very scarce commodity as a circulating medium in the city. All Tennessee scrip passed current and was interchangeable for greenbacks at par.

The comfortable means of travel by steamer on the river afforded pleasant and cheap transportation for those desiring to visit their friends and relatives in the army. The wives of many of the officers in the regiment availed themselves of the liberal rules and visited with their husbands in the camps. The father, mother, and sister of Colonel Corse were among the visitors at headquarters, and another pleasant party was the wives of Captain Saunders, Captain Walden, and Lieutenant Bashore. Many others made pleasant visits during the months the regiment was in camp in the city, and, in a few instances, mothers and sisters were called to the city to nurse the sick and wounded men of the regiment.

Twenty-five of the men who were captured at Shiloh by the enemy and held as prisoners of war were exchanged and returned to duty in the regiment during the month. The losses during the month were: 18 discharged for disability, 2 died of wounds, 1 died of disease, 2 dropped for desertion; total loss, 23 men. The regiment was mustered for pay on the last day of the month, in quarters.

On September 11th, the regiment went on provost guard duty again and was stationed by detachments and companies in different parts of the city, as on the former

tour of duty. At the end of the week, September 18th, the 70th Ohio relieved the regiment and it returned to camp in much better condition than it did at the end of the first tour. The rest of the month was occupied in regular routine duties about the camp and not a few brigade drills.

On October 1, 1862, the whole division was paraded in grand review in the afternoon on the big common and drill ground in front of the fort, followed with a brigade drill by McDowell's brigade with General Sherman in command. This was witnessed by a large audience of citizens from the city and soldiers from the other camps.

The threatening demonstrations by the enemy under Generals Van Dorn and Price, in the vicinity of Corinth, caused General Hurlbut's division to be ordered east along the line of the Memphis and Charleston Railroad. The splendid victory gained by General Rosecrans at Corinth, over the combined forces of Price and Van Dorn, put new life and spirit in the troops throughout the department.

An election was held in the regiment for State and county officers as provided for in the special act of the Iowa legislature, granting the right to vote while serving in the army. The whole number of votes cast for State officers was 358, of which 288 were cast for the Republican ticket and 66 for the Democratic.

The country on the opposite side of the Mississippi River, in the State of Arkansas, had become a fruitful field for scouting and foraging parties from the camps on the bluffs. Despite the vigilance of the gunboat, always at anchor in the middle of the river opposite the city, small parties of from four to six soldiers would successfully evade the guards and cross the river in small

boats procured along the levee. The country contained an abundance of corn, melons, potatoes, and fruits — cultivated and wild in the woods — and, a seeming friendly hospitality existed, on the part of the planters and citizens found on that side of the river. But the frequent attacks made on passing steamers, above and below the city, by partisan bands of the enemy, causing loss of life and the destruction of large cargoes of government stores, resulted in severe retaliation on the planters and the destruction of their property and plantations, in the vicinity of the depredations. The injured people were so enraged over the destruction of their homes and property that they took advantage of every opportunity to revenge their losses and assailed with fatal effect some of the small parties of venturesome soldiers invading their neighborhood. On October 14th, Charles Stevens, private in Company D, while engaged on an expedition in the forbidden territory, was mortally wounded by a gunshot fired by a citizen ambushed in the swampy thicket, and died the next day.

Thursday, October 23rd, the regiment went on provost guard duty in the city for the third time. Under the intelligent and skillful instruction of Lieutenant-Colonel John M. Corse the regiment had acquired a proficiency in drill and all ceremonial duties, of a high order of excellence. Not only the Colonel, but every individual member of the regiment was proud of the soldierly bearing of the command, and embraced every opportunity to display their gentlemanly bearing and soldierly qualities. The tour of guard duty in the city was seized upon as a favorable occasion to show the regiment to advantage, while passing through the city to report for duty. The arms, uniforms, and accouterments were all cleaned, pol-

shed and burnished, until they fairly glistened in the sun. Every man in ranks was critically and minutely inspected by Colonel Corse in the company quarters, and, when formed on the regimental parade ground, every button, buckle, and strap was fast in its proper place, and each man had his hair trimmed, beard shaved, and shoes polished. The men were formed according to height, from right to left of the companies, giving a uniformity and neatness of appearance, which elicited favorable criticism, stood the crucial test of inspection by the exacting Colonel, and, above all, was satisfying to the proud spirits of the men in the ranks.

Colonel Corse and Adjutant Ennis, mounted on spirited horses at the head of column, followed by the regimental drum corps and the ten companies — equalized with 60 men in each company — marched through the sally-port of Old Fort Pickering en route to the city hall, where the regiment reported for duty. On reaching the street, column of platoons was formed, and [Musician George] Gutches set the pace with “Jaybird”. The whole regiment marched as one man, with platoons dressed, eyes to the front, and guns at right shoulder shift. While in march the column was changed, from platoons to column of companies, to column in four ranks and back to column of platoons, the movements being executed in splendid style and with precision of movement.

At the corner of Jackson Park, the column changed direction to the right, while marching in column of companies. Just at the point for observing the movement to advantage were located quite a number of Confederate officers, who were in the city as prisoners of war awaiting exchange, and as each company wheeled to the right with admirable precision of alignment they mani-

fested their appreciation of the soldierly bearing of officers and men by a vigorous clapping of their hands. Colonel Corse never experienced a prouder day in the whole course of his military career, than he did on that day, while leading the six hundred men of the Sixth Iowa, through the streets of the city of Memphis, Tennessee. On October 30th, the regiment was relieved by the 48th Ohio and returned to the camp at Fort Pickering.

This third tour of duty was marked by greatly improved conditions in the city and its government as compared with the first week had by the regiment on the same duty, on the advent of the army in the possession of the city. The discipline among officers and men of the companies had been so much improved that the duty was performed without the demoralizing effects, resulting from the first tour in the city.

On October 22nd, Major John Williams resigned on account of disability caused by wounds received at Shiloh, and Captain Alexander J. Miller of Company G was promoted to the vacancy. Captain Brydolf, having been commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel of the 25th Iowa Infantry Volunteers and having departed for his new command, First-Lieutenant William H. Clune, of Company H, was commissioned as Captain of Company I, and at once assumed command of the company. On October 31st, the regiment was mustered for pay in the afternoon.

During the first part of November, the troops embraced in the District of Memphis, commanded by General Sherman, and a large reënforcement of new regiments arriving from the northwestern States were organized into two divisions, consisting of five brigades of infantry, ten batteries of field artillery, one regiment and one battalion

of cavalry, with an aggregate strength — present and absent — of 23,807 men, and present in line for duty — 19,572 men and 48 guns of field artillery. Brigadier-General Morgan L. Smith commanded the First and Fourth brigades, and Brigadier-General J. W. Denver commanded the Second, Third, and Fifth brigades. By an order of November 12, 1862, Colonel McDowell retained command of the Second Brigade, composed as follows: 40th Illinois, Lieutenant-Colonel James W. Boothe; 46th Ohio, Lieutenant-Colonel Charles C. Walcutt; 6th Iowa, Lieutenant-Colonel John M. Corse; 13th United States Infantry, Major Daniel Chase. The artillery included the celebrated batteries of Captains Allen C. Waterhouse, Axel Silfversparre, and William Cogswell; the cavalry consisted of the 6th Illinois, commanded by Colonel Benjamin H. Grierson, and Major Christian Thielemann's battalion.

On November 5th, the whole force of over 20,000 men was paraded in grand review, at 4 p. m., on the parade and drill grounds in front of Fort Pickering. They made a most magnificent military display which was witnessed by a very large audience from the city. In the closing paragraph of the orders, completing the organization of the troops, General Sherman said:

The commanding general expects all officers now to vie with each other in the display of soldierly zeal. . . . Let all marches and military movements be conducted in compact, good order, in cheerfulness and silence, and honor and fame will be our certain reward.

Pursuant to instructions in special orders, District of Memphis, a detachment composed as follows: 72nd Ohio, 6th Iowa, 6th Missouri, 6 companies of the 32nd

Wisconsin, Thielemann's cavalry, and Bouton's battery, all under the command of Colonel Buckland, rendezvoused on Monday, November 10th, at 9 a. m., at the camp of the 54th Ohio, on the Hernando road, for special service. All were provided with 60 rounds of ammunition, five days rations and forage, and there was one wagon and one ambulance for each regiment, squadron, and battery.

The command marched out on the Hernando and Pigeon Roost road and camped for the night, having traveled a distance of 10 miles. November 11th, the troops marched at 6 a. m., halted at 11 a. m., started again at 4 p. m., and continued the march until after dark, the distance marched being 15 miles. It rained during the afternoon and far into the night, making the roads heavy for marching, and the whole situation about the camp very uncomfortable, especially for troops who had been so elegantly provided for while doing post duty in a large city. November 12th, the detachment marched 8 miles to Germantown, on the Memphis and Charleston Railroad, where the command went into camp at 10 a. m., and remained during the day and the following night. November 13th, the march began at 6 a. m. After marching 15 miles the troops reached camp in Fort Pickering, at 1 p. m. The expedition was devoid of results, except that it imposed four days of very wearisome marching on the men.

The routine duties of camp and the usual daily ceremonies prevailed at Fort Pickering until November 25th, when marching orders were promulgated, to take effect the next day. The orders had been fully anticipated by all who had given any heed to the active preparations for field service, going on for the past twenty days. The

nice big Sibley tents, with which the regiment was supplied, were turned in and new shelter tents issued — a half tent to each man — which were appropriately dubbed “pup” tents by the men.

In many respects the four months encampment in the city, during the most pleasant season of the year, had proved pleasant and profitable to the command. Supplies of rations and equipment had been issued in abundance, mails had been received regularly, daily papers had been delivered in the camps, and much genuine enjoyment had been secured in the city attending church, societies, theaters, the circus, and military ceremonies. Many had formed quite an extended circle of pleasant and friendly acquaintances, which were broken away from with many sincere regrets.

X

THE YOCKNA MARCH

On Wednesday, November 26, 1862, the camp in Fort Pickering was struck at 7 a. m., and McDowell's brigade marched out and joined the rest of the division on the Pigeon Roost road, where all took up the line of march in the direction of the Coldwater River.

Many sincere regrets were expressed by the men at bidding farewell to the city of Memphis, with all its pleasant surroundings and associations, to enter upon a long and hazardous campaign deep into the interior of the enemy's country, exposed to inclement weather, hard marching, severe tests of endurance, sickness, personal hardships, and the most critical danger in the presence of a brave and vigilant enemy.

The military situation in West Tennessee and North Mississippi, summed up at the beginning of the campaign, was substantially as follows: the Union forces were stationed at Memphis and Jackson, Tennessee, and Corinth, Mississippi, with the Memphis and Charleston Railroad as the base line. General Grant was in command and the master spirit directing the general advance into the interior, with Vicksburg as the grand objective. The forces were organized with a center column, starting from Jackson, Tennessee, and composed of 15,608 effective men and 38 pieces of artillery, commanded by Major-General James B. McPherson, and moving south along the line of the Mississippi Central Railroad. A column, starting from Corinth, and comprising 13,484

men and 45 pieces of artillery, commanded by Major-General Charles S. Hamilton, was designated as the left wing. The Memphis column with 19,572 men and 48 pieces of artillery, commanded by Major-General William T. Sherman, was designated as the right wing. All converged on Holley Springs, Mississippi, with an aggregate strength of 48,664 men and 131 guns.

The severe punishment received by the Confederates, under General Earl Van Dorn and General Sterling Price, in October, at Iuka and Corinth, caused them to seek shelter with their shattered forces behind the Tallahatchie River, south of Holley Springs, where they hoped to recruit their thinned ranks and restore the morale of their troops. The suspension of General Beauregard from the active command of the Confederate army, after the evacuation of Corinth; the movement of General Bragg into Middle Tennessee with the bulk of the Corinth army, and the dispatch of large detachments of cavalry in the same direction had greatly reduced the available forces for the defense of North Mississippi, and had taken some of the ablest commanders to other fields. Every available detachment and command of Confederate troops, however, had been concentrated at the camps on the south side of the Tallahatchie River, where Lieutenant-General John C. Pemberton had recently assumed command, with General Sterling Price and General Mansfield Lovell in command of the two organized corps of infantry and General Earl Van Dorn in command of the cavalry corps. The strength of the army assembled on the Tallahatchie was 30,223 men of all arms present for duty, with a reserve force at Grenada and Jackson consisting of 17,918 men present for duty and available in an emergency. The aggregate force in the field to re-

sist General Grant's movement was 48,141 men. The enemy had outposts, consisting of strong detachments of cavalry, posted at Ripley, Holley Springs, Byhalia, and Hernando, guarding in the direction of Corinth, Grand Junction, and Memphis. The central column of the Union advance had progressed south to Davis' Mills and Holley Springs, meeting with some resistance and incurring slight loss.

General Denver's division marched 8 miles the first day and camped for the night on the Nonconnah Creek, where the camp was pitched with the shelter tents for the first time. As usual at the beginning of a campaign the men found the loads in their knapsacks a burden beyond their strength to carry and the process of sorting out such articles as could best be dispensed with commenced at once.

November 27th, the column continued the march on the Pigeon Roost road and camped on Coldwater River, having traveled a distance of 16 miles. November 28th, the troops broke camp at an early hour, crossed the Coldwater stream, passed through the pleasant little village of Byhalia and camped on a large creek, a tributary of the Coldwater, the distance marched being 12 miles. November 29th, the Sixth Iowa went on picket guard and made a reconnoissance to the front for a distance of two miles, driving in the enemy's pickets and then returned to a good defensive position near the camps of the division, where the whole regiment was stationed as the advance guard for the column. Sunday, November 30th, the division marched 6 miles south to Chulahoma and went into camp during a heavy downpour of rain. Monday, December 1, 1862, the division remained in camp during the day in the midst of great discomfort to the

troops, on account of the heavy rain during the afternoon and night before. Artillery firing was heard during the day in the direction of the Tallahatchie River, where the enemy was reported to be in great force and well fortified.

December 2nd, the division marched all day in the rain and camped at Wyatt on the Tallahatchie River, covering a distance of 10 miles. December 3rd, the troops remained in camp all day, while the Second Division was engaged in constructing a bridge across the river. December 4th, the regiment furnished a large detail to work on the bridge at the river. A heavy rain continued throughout the day, flooding the whole country and making the roads practically impassable. December 5th, the division broke camp at 8 a. m., crossed the river on the newly constructed bridge, and camped at College Hill after marching a distance of 9 miles. The depth of the mud in the Tallahatchie bottoms was designated as "no bottom".

At the approach of the converging columns of the Union army the Confederates evacuated their position and the strong defensive works erected by them along the line of the Tallahatchie River, and fell back to a new position south of Oxford, not having made any serious resistance to the advance of the Union forces. General Grant concentrated all his troops in the vicinity of Oxford, when the first stage of the campaign was terminated with a complete Union victory.

Considering the narrow country roads traveled over, which were made almost impassable by the frequent hard rains, the march from Memphis to the Tallahatchie had been rapid, sorely taxing the animals in the artillery, the heavy ammunition and supply trains, and causing great

fatigue and intense suffering among the troops, especially those of the newly arrived regiments, some of whom had been less than a month away from their homes.

Nearly every soldier had accumulated a large supply of good serviceable clothing, blankets, and many little articles of convenience while in camp at Memphis, which, on starting from that city, all were reluctant to part with and overloaded the knapsacks by trying to retain them. The soldier's gun and 40 rounds of ammunition in his cartridge box, and an extra 20 rounds in his knapsack, a canteen and haversack with three days rations, altogether made a load for each man to carry, weighing from 60 to 80 pounds, which none but the strongest were able to successfully contend with.

The reported extensive plundering of plantations in the country passed through, by small bands of soldiers straggling from the columns, had caused General Sherman to issue, on December 6th, stringent orders couched in his usual plain and vigorous language, as follows:

Our mission is to maintain, not to violate, all laws, human and divine. Plundering is hurtful to our cause and to the honorable tone which characterizes the army of a great nation.

The Government of the United States undertakes to pay, clothe, and feed her troops well, and is prepared to do it. The officers and soldiers have no right to look to any quarter for compensation and subsistence. By existing orders the quartermasters and commissaries of brigades may take corn-fodder and any species of forage, and cattle, hogs, sheep, meal, or any species of subsistence stores, which property they account for to the Government (in the same manner as if purchased, leaving to the proper authorities of our Government) to pay for the same or not according to loyalty of the owner. Fire-wood can be taken by the troops from the standing or fallen timber, or

even rails, when such timber is not to be had; but the taking of chickens, turkeys, pigs, or anything by soldiers is as much pillage and stealing as though committed in our own country. . . .

Each brigadier will hold each colonel or commander of a regiment responsible that when any of his men leave their ranks and pillage not only shall the stolen articles be turned into the brigade quartermasters or commissary, but that the soldiers be punished by fine or otherwise by sentence of a field officer. . . .

Colonels of regiments will cause the Articles of War to be read to their men now, and repeat it every month, and impress on them that they are employed to do the work of their Government and not their own will, and that we are in a hostile country where large armies, though unseen, are maneuvering for our destruction. To be ready we must act in concert, prepared to move in any direction at a moment's notice, and this would be impossible if men are allowed to roam about the country plundering at will.

The order also provided that the giving of a false alarm by the firing of a gun should be punished; that soldiers must never leave their ranks without the order of their brigadier; and that an officer and a sufficient number of men should be detailed by each brigadier to collect cattle, hogs, sheep, or any kind of subsistence, to be issued to the troops as part of their regular supplies.

The orders had a very salutary effect on the troops and resulted in the enforcement of a most rigid discipline throughout the army. Many soldiers of the Sixth Iowa were arrested and summarily punished as provided in the orders, for foraging in the country on their own account. In some instances men were tied up by their thumbs for a whole night and compelled to march during the day tied to a wagon; non-commissioned officers were

summarily reduced to the ranks for the slightest infringement of the orders.

While passing a plantation on the march to the Tallahatchie, Lieutenant Bashore commanding Company D, shot and killed a turkey that was perched in a tall tree, with a gun taken from one of his men in the ranks of the company, for which he was placed under arrest. A general court-martial was convened, while the division was camped at College Hill, to dispose of numerous cases and Lieutenant Bashore was put on trial for shooting the turkey. Before the case was fully tried the court was dissolved by the officers composing it being ordered to other and distant fields of operations. Lieutenant Bashore returned to duty in command of his company and no further proceedings were had, and thus a gallant officer was saved from a sentence of humiliating reprimand or something worse.

On Sunday, December 7th, General Sherman's command was reviewed by General Grant in the afternoon. On December 9th, the division was reviewed by General Sherman, when he took occasion to deliver a short speech to each regiment, bidding them farewell, before leaving for Memphis with the 13th Regulars and two divisions of his army corps to compose a part of an expedition forming there to proceed down the Mississippi River and go against Vicksburg.

On December 11th, camp at College Hill was broken and the whole division marched south, a distance of 8 miles, and camped on Clear Creek. On December 12th, the march was continued to the Yockna [Yocona] River, a distance of 12 miles. On Sunday, December 14th, general inspection was held in the forenoon and church services in the afternoon. Company and battalion drills

had been resumed while the army was halted along the line of the Yockna. Despite the precautions taken, many men were prostrated with chills and fevers.

On December 18th, orders by the President were read on parade, dividing the troops of the Department of West Tennessee and the Department of Missouri, operating on the Mississippi River, into four army corps. Commanders were assigned as follows: 13th Army Corps, General John A. McClernand; 15th Army Corps, General W. T. Sherman; 16th Army Corps, General S. A. Hurlbut; and 17th Army Corps, General J. B. McPherson.

In making the assignments for the organization of the new corps, the command of General J. W. Denver was designated as the First Division of the 17th Army Corps. It was composed of two brigades as follows: 40th Illinois, 12th and 100th Indiana, 46th Ohio, and 6th Iowa, Colonel McDowell commanding; 97th and 99th Indiana, 53rd and 70th Ohio, Colonel Cockerill commanding; Cheney's, Bouton's, and Cogswell's Illinois, and Mueller's Indiana batteries. The total strength of the division was 5550 men and 16 guns. The other three divisions composing the corps were commanded by General J. A. Logan, J. G. Lauman, and G. M. Dodge, with Colonel B. H. Grierson in command of the brigade of cavalry. The aggregate strength of the 17th Army Corps present was 30,456 men and 67 guns. The total strength of the four army corps, composing the Army of the Tennessee, was 93,816 men and officers present, with an aggregate strength, present and absent, of 121,051, and 153 guns.

Sunday, December 21st, was devoted to inspection of the troops and religious services in the afternoon. Marching orders for the next morning were read at parade in the evening.

On December 20th, General Grant directed Colonel Edward Hatch, 2nd Iowa Cavalry, commanding the brigade of cavalry, to take all the effective cavalry force south of the Yocknapatafka River and make a demonstration as far toward Grenada as he could go without serious resistance and thence return to Oxford, destroying thoroughly all bridges on railroads and wagon roads and all mills on the line of march. On the same day, General Van Dorn, commanding the Confederate cavalry, had attacked Holley Springs and overcome the small garrison, and had destroyed a million dollars worth of army supplies and paroled 1500 prisoners. The destruction of the supplies at Holley Springs made it impracticable for the army to advance any farther, hence the orders to march to the north side of the Tallahatchie River.

December 22nd, the whole division broke camp at an early hour and commenced the movement back to the Tallahatchie, traveled a distance of 12 miles, and camped for the night on Clear Creek. By order of General McPherson, all the empty wagons in the train were filled during the day with forage accumulated in the country, and the commissary seized all provisions, such as cattle and hogs, and took them along. All wagon bridges on the route of march were destroyed.

It was while the column was halted by the roadside during the day that a gentlemanly looking old man, mounted on a spry moving "critter", came along the road and "Loppy" Stewart, one of the mounted foragers, bantered the old man to trade horses. His quick compliance with the suggestion to dismount, and let his mare be tried under an army saddle, showed at once his genial good nature and quick perception of a trying situation. After prancing the old mare up and down the road a time or

two, Stewart said: "Well, old man, it's a trade". With an expression of countenance as comical as it had appeared genial, the old man replied: "Sir, I am nigh onto seventy-five years old and I have traded horses more'n a hundred times, but this is the first time I ever swapped horses without having anything to say in the deal". Willing hands assisted the old gentleman to replace his saddle on his mare, when he galloped away with victory beaming on his good natured face.

It was while collecting forage and stock and while in the act of chasing a sheep through the camps, that "Jeff", the regimental dog, was shot and seriously wounded by an officer of the regular army. The dog being a universal pet in the regiment, the incident caused much excitement and some hostile demonstrations, but better counsel prevailed and the dog soon recovered.

On December 23rd, the march was continued and the column passed through College Hill and Abbeville to the Tallahatchie River at the railroad bridge. Here it crossed on a pontoon bridge and went into camp one mile from the river on an elevated and bleak position on the edge of the timber overlooking the broad cultivated cotton fields on the Tallahatchie bottoms.

The fortifications constructed by the enemy along the line of the Tallahatchie were models of engineering skill and were solidly constructed earthworks, which had required a great expenditure of labor by slaves and by soldiers detailed from the army. A direct assault on any portion of the line by the Union army during the advance would have proved disastrous. The Confederates were made to abandon their strongly fortified position by the Union columns appearing on their flanks, turning the position and endangering their communications. Their re-

treat was precipitate, causing great hardships and serious demoralization in their army.

In the beautiful college town of Oxford, the seat of the State university and the center of wealth and culture in that section, the scene during the retreat south beggars description. It was told by those who remained how the long columns of troops, tired, wet, and soiled, poured through the town, accompanied by carriages, buggies, and even carts, filled with terror-stricken, delicate ladies, whole families carrying with them their household goods and negroes. The scene was truly one of indescribable confusion and excitement — one of those gloomy pictures of war so distressing in all its circumstances. Thus it was that the Confederates retreated, day after day, in drenching rainstorms and over roads in a terrible condition, through Water-valley, Coffeetown, and to Grenada, amid the roar of artillery and unprecedented suffering. The occupation of the territory by the Union army for a short period, its enforced retreat and the destruction of all bridges and mills, and stripping the country of nearly every vestige of forage and subsistence completed the ruin of wealthy planters and the devastation of a beautiful and productive country.

On December 24th, the weather was cloudy and cold with a bleak north wind chilling everybody to the bone. The event of the day though, was Colonel McDowell's issue of a full "gigger" [jigger—less than a gill] of commissary whiskey to each man in the regiment. Orders were also issued throughout the command to put the troops on half rations, a result of the destruction of the army stores and supplies at Holley Springs.

Christmas, December 25th, was cold and dreary, causing much painful suffering among the troops, many of

whom were thinly clad and limited to a single blanket, on account of not being able to carry a heavy load, on the long marches and over the muddy roads. Company D, Lieutenant Bashore commanding, was detailed and departed as escort for the division wagon train, ordered to Memphis for supplies.

On December 27th, the whole regiment escorted a foraging train to the country for supplies, passing through Wyatt and out on the Panola road to a large plantation, where it went into camp for the night and the wagons were loaded with corn. The command returned to camp the next day with the loaded train, having marched 20 miles. Company D returned to the regiment the same evening, the orders to escort the train to Memphis, having been countermanded at Chulahoma.

December 29th, the whole command broke camp on the Tallahatchie and marched to Holley Springs, a distance of 16 miles. The troops were camped at the outer edge of town, where on the next day a regular camp was laid out, the ground nicely policed and the camp pitched preparatory to remaining for an indefinite period. The weather continued cold and very disagreeable, with heavy rains and some snow. On December 31st, an inspection of the regiment was held. The troops were also mustered for pay, the year's service being terminated.

At the close of the year, the Confederates had the prestige of decided success in the recent military operations inaugurated by the Union commanders in North Mississippi and at Vicksburg, which had resulted in General Grant's main column falling back to the north side of the Tallahatchie and the defeat in the Yazoo Valley of General Sherman's expedition against the fortified stronghold at Vicksburg.

General Van Dorn's success in his raid on the Union line of communication at Holley Springs had put him in high favor with the Confederate authorities and the army, and had demonstrated that a large mounted force commanded by a bold leader was to be a formidable factor in all future operations.

General N. B. Forrest, another bold Confederate leader hovering in the vicinity with a well equipped command, was quick to follow up the recent successes by pushing into West Tennessee with his whole cavalry command, where he compelled several small garrisons guarding the railroad to surrender. But his operations were finally broken up and his whole force driven out of the territory, with some loss in men and material, while large quantities of the stores and arms, captured by him with the garrisons, were recovered.

Numerous bands of partisans, in companies and battalions commanded by bold and skilled leaders, were active in all the territory from the Tallahatchie River north to the Ohio River, and especially along the lines of railroad operated by the Union forces. Chief among these bold and relentless partisans were Colonels W. C. Falkner and Robert V. Richardson, Major G. L. Blythe, Captains [J. F. ?] White and Solomon Street, who confined their operations to the vicinity of Holley Springs and La Grange.

The wholesale destruction of all species of property in the country — by friends and foes — had so exasperated the inhabitants throughout the section, who composed the membership of the partisan organizations, that a most wanton destruction of human life was inaugurated by both sides. Murders and cowardly assassinations were of daily occurrence, and the destruction of palatial plan-

tations, in retaliation, was prosecuted relentlessly, and that in spite of the most stringent orders to the contrary.

The direful effects of the Confederate cavalry raid were in evidence everywhere about the beautiful little southern city of Holley Springs, in the burned store buildings, depot, armory, hospitals, and private dwellings. General Van Dorn's Confederate cavalry had rushed into the town at daylight, meeting with but slight resistance. The Union garrison was surprised and 1500 men were surrendered and paroled as prisoners of war before they were aware of the real situation. The inhuman and barbarous treatment of critically ill soldiers in the hospitals will ever stand against the men who perpetrated the fiendish acts, as almost unparalleled in the cruelties of war.¹⁰

The beginning of the new year found the contending forces in the Western Department disposed as follows: General Grant and General McPherson at Holley Springs, with the divisions of Logan, Denver, and Lauman, numbering, in addition to staff officers, 20,522 men present for duty and 60 guns; two small brigades of cavalry commanded by Colonel [B. H.] Grierson and Colonel [A. L.] Lee — all under the direction of Colonel T. Lyle Dickey as Chief of Cavalry — numbering about 3500 men and 7 guns, who were engaged scouting the country from the Mobile and Ohio Railroad to the Mississippi River; General Dodge, at Corinth; General Hamilton, at La Grange; General Sullivan, at Jackson; General Veatch, at Memphis; and, Generals Sherman and McClelland, command-

¹⁰ The incident referred to was the burning of a Union hospital and the forcing of one hundred and fifty sick Union soldiers to rise and march a distance under a threat of being shot. — *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. XVII, Pt. 1, pp. 510, 511.

ing the expedition down the Mississippi River, at Vicksburg. The aggregate number of effective men for duty in the department was 93,816 and 153 guns.

The Confederates were mostly concentrated at Grenada, Mississippi, where they were strongly fortified. General Johnston commanded the department, with General Pemberton at Vicksburg, Generals Price and Lovell at Grenada, and Generals Van Dorn and Forrest commanding the cavalry divisions. The aggregate strength was about 60,000 men. General Van Dorn was at Pontotoc, Mississippi, with about 8000 men, and General Forrest had crossed the Tennessee River and, for the time, was operating in Middle Tennessee, south of Nashville.¹¹

Thursday, January 1, 1863, found the men of the Sixth Iowa in camp at Holley Springs where they were engaged performing daily routine duty, consisting of heavy details for outpost and camp guards, company and battalion drills, and dress parades — when it was not raining.

On Sunday, January 4th, the usual general inspection was held in the forenoon, and religious services in the afternoon, conducted by the regimental Chaplain, the Reverend John Ufford. January 6th, the regiment broke camp at an early hour and marched north with the division, passed through the village of Salem and camped for the night, having traveled 15 miles. January 7th, Wolf River, at Davis' Mills, was crossed and camp made, after a distance of 10 miles had been marched.

During the evening, a small squad went to a plantation beyond the outposts where they were fired on from

¹¹ From December 11, 1862, to January 3, 1863, Brigadier-General N. B. Forrest was operating in Western Tennessee. — *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. XVII, Pt. 1, pp. 593-597.

the house, and Noah Carmach, musician in Company E, was shot and instantly killed. The affair being reported at regimental headquarters, Lieutenant-Colonel Corse commanding the regiment, selected companies E, I, and K, and proceeded in hot haste to the plantation, where the dead body of Carmach was found lying in the front yard, where he had fallen. The plantation belonged to Robert W. Smith, a wealthy and influential citizen in that section, who was an ardent supporter of the southern cause, and if any armed troops had been there they had escaped before Colonel Corse and his avenging party arrived. A thorough search of the premises was made and W. P. Kremer, of Company I, procured a small tintype picture of a young man which was identified by a nearly white slave girl as the son of the proprietor of the premises, who, she said, had shot and killed Carmach in the early evening. A pass was also found in the house, as follows:

Headquarters 13th Army Corps,
Department of Tennessee.

La Grange, Nov. 13, 1862.

Mr. R. W. Smith has permission to come from his home south-east of La Grange to this place and return, good for four days.

By command of Major-General Grant,

William S. Hillyer,
Colonel and Provost Marshal General.

These war relics had no real intrinsic value, but Mr. Kremer, who became an extensive book maker and publisher in the city of New York, placed a keeping value upon them. The dwelling house and many of the out-buildings on the plantation were fired and entirely consumed, when the companies returned to camp at daylight in a drenching rainstorm, with Carmach's body.

Friday, January 9th, the command marched to Grand Junction, Tennessee, the crossing of the Memphis and Charleston Railroad and the Mississippi Central Railroad, where the brigade went into camp and commenced erecting winter quarters. The work was greatly impeded by heavy rains and continued inclement weather, which caused great discomfort to all.

General Grant had withdrawn all his troops from North Mississippi back to the line of the Memphis and Charleston Railroad, where the commands designated to garrison the posts along the line commenced erecting winter quarters.

The success attending the Union army in the Western Department during the first half of the expired year and the favorable progress made in the summer and early fall were almost eclipsed by the withdrawal of the army from North Mississippi and the serious repulse sustained at the Chickasaw Bluffs, on the Yazoo River, near Vicksburg.

The elections in the northern States during the fall had resulted adversely to the administration party in several of the great States. This greatly encouraged the anti-war party to think that a peaceful compromise of the war would soon follow, and caused corresponding depression and discouragement throughout the army.

President Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation, freeing the slaves, had placed the government and the army up against the real issue, and thus the real bone being contended for by the prosecution of the war was laid bare. Many who had been enthusiastic at the beginning were becoming lukewarm and sought honorable opportunity to get out of the army. The dark cloud hanging over the destiny of the country and the depressed spirit appearing among the soldiers caused the gallant soldier and

patriot, General John A. Logan, to issue an address to the army that rang out clear and distinct, like a bell in the night:

I am aware that influences of the most discouraging and treasonable character, well calculated and designed to render you dissatisfied, have recently been brought to bear upon some of you by professed friends. Newspapers, containing treasonable articles, artfully falsifying the public sentiment at your homes, have been circulated in your camps. Intriguing political tricksters, demagogues, and time-servers, whose corrupt deeds are but a faint reflex of their more corrupt hearts, seem determined to drive our people on to anarchy and destruction. They have hoped, by magnifying the reverses of our arms, basely misrepresenting the conduct and slandering the character of our soldiers in the field, and boldly denouncing the acts of the constituted authorities of the Government as unconstitutional usurpations, to produce general demoralization in the army, and thereby reap their political reward, weaken the cause we have espoused, and aid those arch traitors of the South to dismember our mighty republic and trail in the dust the emblem of our national unity, greatness, and glory.

Let me remind you, my countrymen, that we are soldiers of the Federal Union, armed for the preservation of the Federal Constitution and the maintenance of its laws and authority. Upon your faithfulness and devotion, heroism, and gallantry, depend its perpetuity. To us has been committed this sacred inheritance, baptized in the blood of our fathers. We are soldiers of a Government that has always blessed us with prosperity and happiness. It has given to every American citizen the largest freedom and the most perfect equality of rights and privileges; it has afforded us security in person and property, and blessed us until, under its beneficent influence, we were the proudest nation on earth. . . .

Let us stand firm at our posts of duty and of honor, yielding a cheerful obedience to all orders from our superiors, until, by our united efforts, the Stars and Stripes shall be planted in

every city, town, and hamlet of the rebellious States. We can then return to our homes, and through the ballot-box peacefully redress all our wrongs, if any we have. . . . March bravely onward! Nerve your strong arms to the task of overthrowing every obstacle in the pathway of victory until with shouts of triumph the last gun is fired that proclaims us a united people under the old flag and one government! Patriot soldiers! This great work accomplished, the reward for such service as yours will be realized; the blessings and honors of a grateful people will be yours.

The recent success had been correspondingly inspiring to the Confederate soldiers and their people, causing great enthusiasm and activity in every department of their governmental affairs and army operations. On Christmas day, there had been a grand and imposing review of all the Confederate troops at Grenada, Mississippi, at which were present President Jefferson Davis, General Joseph E. Johnston, and many other noted and distinguished celebrities of the army and Confederate government.

It was on that day, in the midst of the great fête, that the news of General Van Dorn's success at Holley Springs reached them, and the brilliant exploit, with its far reaching effects at such an opportune time, did much to relieve that officer from the universal disapprobation attaching to him on account of his personal character and the "lower than the lowest depth" to which he had fallen in the estimation of all Christian men. An acquittal by a court-martial of angels would not have relieved him of the odium.¹²

¹² A Confederate Court of Inquiry convened at Abbeville, Mississippi, exonerated Major General Earl Van Dorn of charges of neglect of duty, cruelty, and drunkenness, the report being approved November 28, 1862.—*War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. XVII, Pt. 1, pp. 414-459.

The campaign from Memphis, though short, had been attended with great hardship, and much disagreeable exposure, being the most trying experience for the men of the regiment since entering the service. The recent cruel barbarities practiced by both sides were revolting in the extreme, and there was exhibited a spirit of hatred and unbridled passion, unparalleled in the history of the war.

The murderous methods adopted by the partisan bands infesting every neighborhood, and the high handed pillaging and wanton destruction of private property by straggling bands of Union soldiers had engendered such feelings of resentment and such a desire for retaliation, that civilized methods for conducting military campaigns seemed to have been abandoned and the worst passions of human nature given full sway.

XI

WINTER CAMP AT GRAND JUNCTION

The camp of the Sixth Iowa was located in the south west angle of the railroad crossing, on a piece of rising ground, fronting to the west. The other regiments composing the garrison for the post were located close about the crossing with a view to a proper defense of the position. A much larger force was encamped at La Grange, two miles west, where the division headquarters were located.

Without much regard to uniformity of construction or regularity in position, each company erected a line of rudely constructed barracks, the size of each hut and barrack being regulated by the material at hand for its erection. Some were provided with sheet-iron stoves, others with stick chimney fire-places, and not a few were without any means for heating.

Full rations were issued and prepared by company cooks, who served each man separately with a bountiful supply of bread, meat, beans, potatoes, sugar, coffee, tea, and at stated times, a limited supply of other vegetables. The regimental bakery supplied a fine quality of soft bread and the meat ration was composed of fresh beef, salt pork, and bacon, in ample quantity and good quality.

New clothing, blankets, and other equipment necessary for immediate comfort, were issued to the full amount required. The pleasant days were occupied with company and battalion drills. Large details were made each day to procure fuel, erect fortifications, and police the

camps. The details for picket guards or outpost duty and escorts for wagon trains going to the country for forage, were made by company — each company taking its turn at a tour of duty.

Local bands of partisans and larger commands of regular Confederate cavalry scoured the country continually making it extremely hazardous for small detachments to venture far beyond the lines of the established camps. Many spirited engagements occurred between the escorts and the roving bands, resulting in loss of life and the capture of prisoners by both sides.

A limited number of officers and enlisted men received furloughs to visit their homes in Iowa. Those were favored who would have the most influence in correcting the many damaging reports and stories circulated among parents and friends at home, which were calculated to greatly injure the Union cause and create dissatisfaction with the conduct of the war. The furloughs were much sought after by officers and enlisted men and it was only natural and human that a little partiality should be shown by those who had authority to grant them.

Resignations, discharges, and promotions were of frequent occurrence in the regiment during the winter, when many notable changes were made in the regimental and company organizations. The resignation of Colonel John Adair McDowell was accepted, to take effect on March 12, 1863, when Lieutenant-Colonel John M. Corse, was promoted to Colonel; Major Alexander J. Miller, to Lieutenant-Colonel; Adjutant Thomas J. Ennis, to Major; Commissary-Sergeant Peter F. Crichton, to Quartermaster, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Quartermaster James Brunaugh, an efficient officer, who quit the service on account of continued ill health.

Of the original Captains all were out of the service, except Captain Galland of Company H, who had been absent as a prisoner of war since the battle of Shiloh. The new company commanders were men of ability and courage, who had discharged every duty with fidelity and were highly respected for their sterling manhood and their soldierly qualities. Captain Charles T. Golding, Company A; Captain David J. McCoy, Company B; Captain Robert Allison, Company C; Captain John L. Bashore, Company D; Captain Leander C. Allison, Company E; Captain Calvin Minton, Company F; Captain James J. Jordan, Company G; Captain George R. Nunn, Company H; Captain William H. Clune, Company I; and Captain George W. Holmes, Company K, were men worthy to assume the duties laid down by their distinguished predecessors.

No less distinguished and capable were the young men who were raised from the ranks to be Lieutenants in the several companies, as follows: R. F. Barker, D. S. Sigler, H. C. Clock, F. F. Baldwin, T. J. Elrick, C. P. Wright, E. A. Canning, A. C. Rarick, E. G. Fracker, W. H. Sampson, E. F. Alden, G. W. Clark, O. F. Howard, W. H. Arnold, and J. L. Cook. They were officers of tried courage, and men of character and gentlemanly bearing. To make the selections to fill the vacancies in the non-commissioned staff was a task attended with much perplexity and not a little embarrassment, where so many were qualified and deserving.

Officers were granted the privilege of visiting the city of Memphis, ostensibly to purchase equipment, but it was confidently believed by the men that the trips were usually made for pleasure more than business.

The construction of Fort Star, a small earthwork lo-

eated in Major Smith's field north of the junction a few hundred yards, was commenced and the work prosecuted by heavy details daily, during the winter.

Frequent expeditions were made out in the country to capture noted characters and returned Confederate soldiers. These were generally conducted at night and were attended with much fatigue and great hardship, on account of bad roads, caused by heavy rains and some snow. The captures and attendant results of such expeditions were never very compensating for the efforts made and hardships endured by those engaged; however, there was never a lack of volunteers to engage in any and all such forays.

General Van Dorn, with his corps of 8000 cavalry, had joined Forrest and Wheeler in Middle Tennessee, where they were operating against the Army of the Cumberland at Nashville and Murfreesborough. He left the roving bands and detachments under Richardson, Falkner, Blythe, White, Smith, and "Sol" Street to harass and annoy the Union forces guarding the railroads. They made frequent attacks, attended with some success. A report sent in to headquarters of an attack on a train or of an obstruction placed on the track would cause great excitement and the calling out of the troops in full battle array.

The months of January and February, 1863, were a period of great anxiety to those charged with the preparation and organization of the army for the approaching campaign for the capture of Vicksburg and the opening of the Mississippi River to the Gulf of Mexico.

The forced inactivity of the army during the winter added fuel to the adverse criticisms on the conduct of military affairs in the department and of the war gener-

ally. Northern newspapers were eagerly sought after by the soldiers in the camps to learn the extent of the clamor raised by those who were opposed to the administration and its conduct of the war. The unjust assaults made on General Grant personally and on many of his leading officers, by jealous rivals in the army and through unfriendly newspapers, caused orders to be issued, excluding the *Chicago Times* from circulating in the army. That was probably the darkest and most depressing period in General Grant's war experience.

It is a notable fact that during all that gloomy period his faith and confidence in the intelligence and loyalty of the rank and file of his army never abated nor weakened; neither did the men in the ranks waver in their loyalty to him as a commander. Inspired and supported by such true and unselfish patriots and commanders as Sherman and McPherson in the army, and Admiral David D. Porter of the gunboat fleet, and through the abiding faith and confidence reposed in him by President Lincoln, General Grant matured his plans with deliberation, and proceeded with great energy and wisdom in the organization of his army, and in making the dispositions that won the victory.

Political meddling had a baleful influence in many regiments, but was never developed in the administration of the Sixth Iowa sufficiently to cause any serious disturbance at any time.

The frequent capture of individual soldiers and some small parties, while in the country three or four miles beyond the camp guards, who turned up in camp the next day with paroles, granted by "Sol" Street or "Bob" Smith, two partisan leaders in the vicinity, and asked to be sent to the northern exchange camps, caused investi-

gation to be made. It developed that this was a systematic method adopted to get north to the exchange camps, where they would take "French leave" and visit at their homes for months. Orders were issued refusing to recognize the paroles issued by Smith and Street, and this soon broke up the practice, for the reason that no one would care to fall into the hands of the rangers, under legitimate circumstances, after having violated his parole. To the credit of the Sixth Iowa it can be said truthfully that they did as much scouting and escort duty as any regiment at the post, and with the least complaint on account of captures, desertion, and absence without leave.

The many and rapidly shifting events in the prosecution of the war had caused Union commanders in the field and leading counselors in the administration at Washington to materially change their first impressions, generally held, as to the political features of the war and its probable duration. The idea of a speedy peace through some kind of a compromise was fast giving way to a settled conviction that the Confederate leaders were determined in their purpose to establish an independent government; that they had counted the cost and were prepared to make the sacrifice to the last man and every available resource.

General Grant, in common with thousands of soldiers in the ranks of the Union armies, had expected to see the "Union as it was" restored after a hard-fought battle or two; and, to avoid a radical change in the future destiny of a race of people, he had desired to see the negro slaves in the South remain with their old masters. But he was never guilty of employing a large part of his army to protect the property of those engaged in the Rebellion;

neither did he enter into the business of returning fugitive slaves or driving them from the camps back into captivity. The sentiments of the commander were quickly disseminated throughout the army and crystallized all opinions into one harmonious unity. Human slavery and the southern Confederacy had become one and inseparable; and, after January 1, 1863, the existence of both was staked upon the issue of battle.

When sworn into the military service of the United States and clothed in the uniform, General Grant recognized the colored man as an American soldier, entitled to all the rights and subject to the same regulations as the white man. In orders to the army on the subject, he said, "It is expected that all commanders will specially exert themselves in carrying out the policy of the Administration, not only in organizing colored regiments and rendering them effective, but also in removing prejudice against them".

He warned the Confederate authorities, after the Milliken's Bend affair,¹³ that the same retaliation would be inflicted for the mistreatment of colored soldiers and their officers, as for white soldiers and their officers. General Richard Taylor's chivalric reply did him credit as a soldier and son of a President of the United States. He denounced the act of executing the captured officer and his colored soldiers as "disgraceful alike to humanity and the reputation of soldiers". No more executions occurred, for General Grant's reputation as a commander was respected in the Confederacy.

¹³ The affair referred to was the alleged hanging of a white Union Captain and several negroes captured at Milliken's Bend, Louisiana, by Confederate troops belonging to Brigadier General R. Taylor's command. The charge was denied by General Taylor. — *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. XXIV, Pt. 3, pp. 425, 426, 443, 444.

Hundreds and hundreds of negroes — men, women and children, who were born and reared in slavery — fled from the old plantation homes and were congregated in and about the camps, where they constructed and lived in rude huts and shanties arranged with some regularity and order, but with a total disregard of sanitary conditions. Their subsistence was mostly furnished by the commissary department of the army. The young men were enlisted in the colored regiments forming in the department, while the old men, and the women and children were employed at whatever there was to do about the camps. The dawn of freedom was breaking, the glad day of jubilee had arrived, and they were happy.

The large corral, established near the camp of the regiment, was the scene of much religious enthusiasm, where protracted revival meetings were conducted with fervent devotion and great sincerity of purpose. Well meaning soldiers attended the meetings and gave them encouragement in their new relations to life and liberty.

Ignorant as they were, their Christian faith was sublime and attractive in its simplicity. They firmly believed that they were translated from bondage to freedom by the divine interposition of God, and that departed friends and relatives would ascend immediately into the happy realms of a never ceasing Heaven of holy bliss and glorified bodily comforts. The chanting of hymns was intensely dramatic in manner and inspiring in its sweet melody, and was greatly enjoyed by all lovers of song music.

They were appreciated and universally befriended by the soldiers for their devoted and trustful loyalty to the Union. Their confidence in the supreme wisdom and divine goodness of the Union soldier was unbounded. They

were ever ready and quick to anticipate his slightest wants and to perform menial and laborious tasks at his mere request. The trusting confidence of the colored people was frequently abused by mischievous soldiers playing all manner of pranks on them, which caused them great annoyance and in some instances much hardship.

The refugees collected at the Grand Junction camps had become so numerous that the authorities arranged to move them north and a long train of flat cars was loaded with five or six hundred people and all their goods and chattels. Having little or no knowledge of military rank and recognizing all soldiers as men with authority, they obeyed any and all orders with alacrity. Just at the opportune time a soldier, filled with mischief, ordered in a commanding tone of voice, "Every one of you people get off of these cars this minute, or you will be carried back to your old masters in Mississippi". The train was at once cleared of every negro and every vestige of plunder. A perfect bedlam of confusion reigned until the government agent came to the rescue, when all were reëmbarked and started on their journey north, shouting hosannas of great joy.

President Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation had met with some political opposition throughout the northern States, but all truly loyal citizens and the soldiers accepted the issue and had resolved in a new covenant to fight the war to a triumphant victory over slavery and rebellion.

On January 11th, the camp was thrown into great excitement by an attack on a train a mile north of town. The long roll was beat and the troops assembled under arms, but no serious damage was done and the enemy scampered away. On January 15th, it snowed all day

and all night, covering the ground to a depth of 6 inches. On January 24th, the regiment received two months pay. January 29th to 31st — being pleasant weather — was devoted to company and battalion drills. February 4th, large fatigue details were engaged repairing the wagon road between Grand Junction and La Grange, when a “gigger” of whiskey was issued to each man. February 5th, it snowed two inches deep. The whole number in the regiment, who reported for duty, were engaged for ten days working on Fort Star. February 17th, six companies made a night foray into the country, captured three men of “Bob” Smith’s guerrilla band, and returned to camp at daylight, the distance traveled being 17 miles.

Sunday, February 22nd, general inspection was held in the morning and at noon a cannon salute of thirty guns was fired from Fort Star in honor of Washington’s birthday. February 23rd to 27th, company and battalion drills occupied much time. Five companies went on a scout on the 24th, and on the 28th, the regiment was mustered for pay. From March 2nd to the 6th, company and battalion drills were practiced every day, and all the troops at the post were reviewed by General Denver, the division commander. On March 8th, the left wing, composed of 5 companies, marched to La Grange and camped, while Company I served as provost guard in town. A downpour of rain continued for two days and nights, without ceasing, flooding the country. March 11th, the left wing companies were relieved at La Grange and returned to their old camp. From the 12th to the 17th, every day was occupied with company and battalion drills.

The morning guard mounts and evening parades held by the regiment were daily ceremonies that attracted the attention of the whole garrison. The paymaster put

in an appearance again on the 18th and the regiment received two months pay. On the 21st, a train was captured three miles north of the Junction, causing the troops to form and remain in line until evening, ready to give the marauders a warm reception. General J. R. Chalmers reported the incident to General J. C. Pemberton, as follows:

Captains S. G. Street and Wilson with 80 men, made a gallant dash behind the enemy at Grand Junction; threw a construction train off the track within 5 miles of the Junction, and burned it; captured 16 white prisoners and 16 free Americans of African descent.

For 10 days it rained almost without ceasing, causing the most gloomy and disagreeable period of the whole winter. On April 2nd, new tents were issued to the regiment and the camp pitched near Fort Star.

General Chalmers had command of the mounted forces of the enemy hovering about the neighborhood of La Grange and the Junction, composed of all the partisan bands and detachments of cavalry under Falkner, Guirk [Quirk?], Major Chalmers, Blythe, Smith, Street, and White, numbering 172 men ready for duty. To oppose them was Colonel Grierson's brigade of cavalry at La Grange, composed of the 6th and 7th Illinois, and 2nd Iowa Cavalry, numbering 2500 men, superbly mounted.

The troops distributed along the railroad from Memphis to Corinth were assigned to the protection of West Tennessee, the destruction of the enemy under Chalmers, and to prevent the raising of a crop in North Mississippi.

General Hurlbut, commanding the 16th Army Corps, opened the spring campaign by ordering columns to move south from Corinth to Pontotoc, La Grange to Oxford,

Memphis to Panola, and a brigade of infantry and artillery from La Grange and Grand Junction to accompany the expedition by following south on the Mississippi Central Railroad — in which order the Grierson raid was authorized. April 1st to 5th was a period of rain, blocking all operations, on account of deep mud.

On the 6th, a salute of thirty guns was fired at Fort Star in honor of the first anniversary of the battle of Shiloh, when the day's labor was closed with a battalion drill. Foraging expeditions to Middletown, Tennessee, occupied the next 10 days. The whole regiment was engaged, all returning to camp on the 16th, when orders were received to march the next morning, with 5 days rations. The men of the Sixth Iowa entered the spring campaign in splendid condition, great enthusiasm and hopeful anticipations of many victories, for the year.

The winter encampment at the Junction was not entirely devoid of interest and pleasure; but, on the part of many it was rather the contrary. The general health of the troops was good, as compared with the preceding winter in Missouri. Many found time and pleasure in reading the newspapers and all the books they could purchase, procure from home, or borrow from obliging citizens in the vicinity.

Many interesting and descriptive letters were written by members of the regiment to their friends and relatives at home.

The following extracts are taken from a brother's letter to his sister, dated February 12, 1863, which is descriptive of the situation and reflects the true soldier sentiment at that time:

As often as I have written to you since we arrived in true "Dixie", I have never written of this famous country. How-

ever, one that has read as much as you, must surely have formed an idea of what it is. I know I had, and a pretty good one too. The name it bears, does it no more than justice; it is the beautiful "sunny south". We are now living in the most beautiful portion of Tennessee. The land is good, though the soil is not deep. An Illinois farmer coming here would hardly think of trying to raise a crop on such soil as this. Yet, it is such, that it will produce the best of corn or wheat; but is better adapted to the growing of cotton. Farming is carried on entirely different, than at the North. Instead of the beautiful little farms and houses every quarter or half mile along the roads, you see the large plantation and mansion. You might travel for half a day and see nothing but one continuous cotton-field, with not a sign of a house; but, after awhile comes to your sight that strange building — the Cotton Gin and Press. They all look alike, except that some are new and some are old and dilapidated. You pass by this and into the evergreen timber and suddenly, as if by magic, looms up a beautiful and grand old mansion, or Hall, as they fancy to call them. One unacquainted with them would think he had surely found some State House or College — so grand and handsomely carved are its pillars. Their inhabitants are so desirous of making the world believe they are the descendants of some nobility, that they cause to be erected these stately houses of ancient pattern. To them it would be low and degrading to live in a house of "Yankee Style". May God have mercy on their poor Souls! There is a similarity in all Southern houses; no matter how poor the man may be, if he erects a house, must have those columns, which invariably cost quite as much as all the rest of the building. Many a time have I seen a beautiful palace tottering under the "power" of some "Yankee Soldier" — he having set fire to it! While on our retreat from Mississippi — to every one of those houses left standing, we would see the lone blackened chimneys ("Jennison Monuments", as the soldiers call them) of two that had been burned!

In front of these planters' houses are beautiful lawns of five or six acres, covered with the most lovely shrubbery peculiar to the South, and shell or gravel walks winding round and round until they reach the house. They look quite as lovely in the dead of winter as any we see north in mid-summer. I imagine should I have come down here before the war, I would have been enchanted by these bewitching scenes and would have loitered in some of these parks, some warm summer day and met one of these lovely Southern Belles — declared my love — asked her hand — been accepted! The result would have been disappointment, estrangement, and separation, with love unworthy a son of the North-land. Even now as I am writing, my friend and mess-mate, is running his fingers nervously through his hair as if to collect his thoughts, that his letter may strike with double force one of these identical young ladies, I have just mentioned.

I have given you the bright side of this picture. Now come with me to the other side of this Hall and see the sight that casts a deep gloom over all the first. Were it not for this, I would make this country my future home. See those long rows of miserable little log huts. Let us step in and notice their occupants. Each little house is filled with negroes — poor miserable creatures, surrounded with dirt and filth. An Iowa farmer keeps his hogs in a more comfortable pen and feeds them better. They are densely ignorant, know nothing but to pluck cotton from the stalk. They are not all black, and it seems a pity to keep that white girl penned up with those blacks, but while she is white, yet she has a *drop* of *negro* blood in her veins, and that makes her a slave! In my sight that is the worst feature in slavery. I do not want the negroes turned loose in the United States, yet I want them freed and enlightened. Let them be colonized.

On March 31st, General Halleck, at Washington, writing to General Grant in the vicinity of Vicksburg, said:

It is the policy of the Government to withdraw from the

enemy as much productive labor as possible. . . . Every slave withdrawn from the enemy is equivalent to a white man put *hors de combat*. . . . It is the policy of the Government to use the negroes of the South, as far as practicable, as a military force, for the defense of forts, depots. . . . In the hands of the enemy, they are used with much effect against us; in our hands, we must try to use them with the best possible effect against the enemy. . . . The character of the war has very much changed within the last year. . . . There can be no peace but that which is forced by the sword. . . . This is the phase which the rebellion has now assumed. . . . The Government, looking at the subject in all its aspects, has adopted a policy, and we must cheerfully and faithfully carry out that policy.

On April 19th, General Grant replied:

You may rely on me carrying out any policy ordered by proper authority to the best of my ability.

XII

RAIDS IN NORTH MISSISSIPPI

The spring campaign, in contemplation for the past thirty days, was actively inaugurated on April 17, 1863, by a concerted movement from the line of the Memphis and Charleston Railroad, between Corinth and Memphis, down into North Mississippi. A brigade of infantry and a large force of cavalry, commanded by General Lauman, started from Memphis for Hernando and the Coldwater country. A brigade of cavalry from Corinth marched south along the Mobile and Ohio Railroad. Grierson's brigade of cavalry composed of the 6th and 7th Illinois and 2nd Iowa Cavalry, and a battery of field artillery, from La Grange was designated as the raiding column.

An infantry brigade, composed of the 46th Ohio, 99th Indiana, 5 companies of the 103rd Illinois, 8 companies of the 6th Iowa, and a section of the Chicago battery, and commanded by Brigadier-General William Sooy Smith, the new division commander, started from Grand Junction on board three trains of cars on the Mississippi Central. The troops had five days rations of crackers, coffee, sugar, and salt, in haversacks, and all were in light marching order. Each man was required to carry his gun, cartridge box and 40 rounds of ammunition, haversack, and gum and woolen blankets rolled together and carried over the shoulders in shot-pouch fashion.

At an early hour all the commands and detachments were assembled and loaded on the cars, when the trains started south, intending to repair the road as they pro-

gressed. The 40th Illinois had been stationed in winter quarters at Davis' Mills, 6 miles south of the Junction, where the trains stopped and it was taken on board as a part of the expedition. The progress made was very slow on account of burned bridges and washouts in the track, which were temporarily repaired so that the trains could cross over. The material in large quantities for repairing the bridges had been prepared and was carried along on the trains. It was the intention to open the road to the Tallahatchie River, but a bridge near Lamar station had been almost entirely destroyed, which not only occupied several hours to repair and rebuild, but consumed all the material at hand for that purpose.

The 6th Iowa was advanced on foot to the next large bridge, spanning the Coldwater Creek, where it arrived at sundown and found the bridge badly wrecked by recent high water. Captain Bashore, with his Company D, was sent forward to the high ground south of the creek, as the advance picket guard for the night. At the hour of midnight, when all except those on guard were sleeping soundly, wrapped in their army blankets — the earth for a bed and the sky for a roof — the night challenge, "Halt! Who goes there?", rang out clear and thrilling in the night air, from the outpost on the wagon road leading south towards Holley Springs, followed immediately by two shots fired in quick succession by the sentinels on that post. The shrill notes of the bugle sounding the "assembly", the beating of the "long roll" on the drums, the clear distinct commands by Colonel Corse to "fall in", aroused the troops from their deep slumbers, created great enthusiasm, and inspired the men with confidence and courage. In fact in the short space of a minute or two the regiment was formed in line and ready for action.

Three more shots were fired by the enemy at the picket guards, the balls passing over their heads into the branches of the trees. These shots were responded to by a volley of 20 rifles fired at the flash of their guns, when Colonel Corse's voice rang out again with thrilling effect, "That's the kind of music we like to hear". The sound of cavalry retreating down the Holley Springs wagon road was the last heard of the venturesome scouts. No damage was done to either side, but the incident served to show the spirit and courage of the men and their reliability to stand firm even when awakened from sound sleep in the middle of the night.

The next morning the trains were abandoned and the command proceeded on foot, passing through the blackened and ruined city of Holley Springs, where had been such a wealth of beauty and comfort on a former visit, July 3, 1862.

The advance scouts captured a man and his team on the outskirts of town, his wagon loaded with fine hams and shoulder bacon, with which he was making vigorous efforts to escape. The capture was opportune and supplied the command with meat for a day. The camp was pitched for the night at Lumpkin's Mill, 12 miles south of Holley Springs. It commenced raining soon after dark and continued through the night, so that none slept and all were drenched to the skin in the morning. At the break of day, the column was on the march, despite the rain and mud, and at noon the artillery with the advance guard opened fire on scouting parties of the enemy's cavalry, who were hovering around the flanks and the advance guard of the column. The Sixth Iowa was double-quickened to the front, but the foe had fled.

The column arrived at Wyatt, on the Tallahatchie

River before night, where the 40th Illinois fired a few shots at the enemy's pickets on the opposite side of the river. Thereupon they fled precipitately, leaving everything except their horses and guns. Among the things abandoned, Dr. Shaw secured a convenient spring wagon to which he hitched two mules and thereby created a regimental ambulance corps. The column marched out on the Panora road a mile or two and camped for the night, the distance traveled during the day being 20 miles.

It was known that General William Sooy Smith had come to his new command from the Army of the Cumberland, where he commanded a division of infantry, and during the first days of the campaign he was subject to the critical test always made of a new commander. But his unassuming manner and quick perception of passing events and more than all else, his presence with the head of the column and always at the point of danger won the confidence of all. His care for the comfort and convenience of the troops when selecting camps for the night, a systematic and orderly posting of the camp and picket guards with explicit instructions as to their duties and the situation for the night established confidence in his ability and courage as a commanding officer.

On April 20th, the command was up before daylight and had marched several miles before sun up. Camp was made for the night 10 miles from Panora, after a distance of 22 miles had been marched. The country traveled through, bordering on the Tallahatchie River, was rich in horses, mules, hams, meal, and negroes, so essential to the use and comfort of weary soldiers, and the loss of which was correspondingly damaging to the enemy. The captures during the day were the richest secured on the expedition.

The night's rest was disturbed by an ambuscade movement made before daylight in anticipation of an early morning attack by the enemy, supposed to be in large force at Panola. At 3 o'clock a. m., the command was aroused from their deep slumbers, without the sound of bugle or drums, built huge camp fires and then silently marched away to a position commanding an unobstructed view of the abandoned camp and fires. It was contemplated that the enemy would assail the camp fires in a break of day attack and while in their bewilderment at finding the camp abandoned the command would make a counter-attack, hoping to punish them severely, regardless of their numbers.

Daybreak came but no enemy appeared, so the command marched 8 miles and halted for breakfast, then marched 12 miles and halted for dinner, on the west side of the Memphis and Grenada Railroad. In the afternoon, the march was continued north through the pretty little town of Senatobia and camp was pitched for the night at Coldwater station. The distance marched during the day was 31 miles.

The rapid movement of General Smith's infantry column to the interior and far south of the forces under General Chalmers, who was successfully defending the line of the Coldwater River against the advance of the Memphis column, caused Chalmers to abandon the position and fall back to the south side of the Tallahatchie, at Panola. The rear guard of the fleeing enemy had just passed south along the railroad when General Smith's advance struck it in the forenoon.

On April 22nd, the command was up and on the road at sunrise, the men bright and "chipper", despite the 31 miles covered the day before. The recent camping

ground of the enemy was passed over during the morning and many relics were secured, including a rich and handsomely made Confederate flag, by Corporal M. Westenhaver of Company D. A distance of 25 miles was marched and camp was made on Pigeon Roost Creek.

At the rising of the sun on the 23rd, the command was up and marching, the Sixth Iowa in the lead. Coldwater River was crossed at noon, when each regiment and detachment was ordered to proceed by the nearest route to their respective camps on the line of the Memphis and Charleston Railroad. Mounted on captured horses and mules, numerous squads were diligent in scouting on the flanks of the column, gathering forage, mules, horses, and negroes. While thus engaged, many spirited engagements occurred, but these were attended with the slight loss. Private John A. Jones, Company D, was mortally wounded in one of the engagements during the day, and died a few days later at a farm house, where he had kindly care and was buried by the hospitable people. The troops marched 20 miles and camped near Mount Pleasant.

On April 24th, in a heavy downpour of rain, the march was continued to Moscow, a distance of 16 miles, where the regiment arrived at noon. Colonel Joseph R. Cockerill, who with his 70th Ohio occupied the station, was quick to perceive the wants of the tired and hungry men, and, at once issued a large ration of crackers, meat, coffee, sugar, and, best of all — under the circumstances — a full “gigger” of commissary whiskey to each man. An hour was spent in preparing and eating dinner, and when the regiment was formed in line, Colonel Corse proposed three cheers for the generous hospitality of Colonel Cockerill, and they were given with a will.

The 120 mounted men were ordered to proceed by the wagon road to Grand Junction, and while the rest of the regiment was still in line Colonel Corse said: "Those who feel that they are not able to march the rest of the distance to camp step four paces to the front". The proposition plainly indicated a ride on the cars for the eleven miles yet to camp, and two officers and several men stepped out. Colonel Corse had faith to believe that not a man in the regiment would accept the tempting offer, even under the trying circumstances. The result so exasperated him that he ordered the unfortunates to be put in line and marched to camp if it took three days to perform the task. The rest of the regiment marched in single file on the railroad track, making the first 5 miles in an hour and fifteen minutes, when a passing freight train was stopped, all were taken on board and were soon flying toward camp, where they arrived before sundown. The distance for the day was 27 miles. The mounted detachment arrived at camp during the evening and the "cripple" squad the next morning.

The prime object of the expeditions had been to occupy the Confederate forces in North Mississippi, until Colonel Grierson could get far down in the State on his raid to break up the railroads in the rear of Vicksburg. This was successfully accomplished by the 6th and 7th Illinois Cavalry, who finally arrived on the lower Mississippi at Baton Rouge, the capital of Louisiana.

Under the influence of the warm and genial sunshine of the early spring days all nature seemed to be striving to put forth its green foliage and budding vegetation to cover over the scars and repair the waste places caused by cruel war. The air was filled with the sweet perfume of fruit and ornamental blossoms, and the for-

ests were ringing with the melody of myriads of song birds, and, while all nature seemed ready and tempting to bless and prosper toiling hands, it was all to be marred and wasted by the acts of an enraged people engaged in a great and bloody Civil War, never surpassed in magnitude in the history of the world.

The troops remained idle in their camps, taking a much needed rest, after the eight days arduous campaigning. A large accumulation of mail was distributed, and many letters and papers were received from home and friends. Anticipating an early call into active campaigning again, every one was engaged at writing letters and reading the news from other fields of operations in the great drama of war.

Orders were published announcing the Second Brigade reorganized so as to include the 40th and 103rd Illinois, 6th Iowa, and 46th Ohio, with Colonel S. G. Hicks commanding. It was assigned to the First Division of the 16th Army Corps, commanded by Generals William Sooy Smith and S. A. Hurlbut, respectively. The other three brigades composing the division were stationed at Moscow, Collierville, and Germantown, on the railroad towards Memphis. The aggregate present for duty was 8928 men, and six batteries of artillery, with 26 guns.

On the 27th of April, the regiment was designated by General Hurlbut to serve as mounted infantry, and it was ordered that the mules and horses captured from the enemy during the recent raid should be used for that purpose. During the day each man in the regiment able for duty was provided with a beast, and then the task of breaking them to the service commenced in earnest. There were many serious hurts and bruises sustained by both the men and the mules during the process of lasso-

ng and breaking the wild herd to the new service. All were delighted with the idea of being mounted and associated with the cavalry arm of the service. The next day saddles and full horse equipment were issued, after which company and battalion drills were the order during the day, with a mounted dress parade in the evening, and marching orders for an early hour the next day.

At 4 a. m., April 29th, the regiment, mounted and equipped, joined the brigade of Colonel Edward Hatch. This brigade was composed of the 2nd Iowa, 4th Illinois and [80 men of the] West Tennessee Cavalry, and four ten-pounder pieces of artillery, making an effective force of 1300 men. It was to proceed against the forces of General Chalmers concentrating at New Albany and Pontotoc to intercept the return of Colonel Grierson, as they supposed. The column marched 36 miles and camped one mile south of Ripley. During all the campaigning on foot — with blistered feet, heavy knapsacks, through heat and dust, rain and mud — nothing could compare with the distressed condition of the men in the Sixth Iowa at the end of their first days march as mounted infantry. They were bruised and sore from head to foot, so that either sitting nor lying down was any relief to their poor maimed and stiffened bodies.

General Chalmers with a force of 1500 mounted men disputed the crossing of the Tallahatchie, on the road leading to Albany, but the column succeeded in crossing at Lee's Mill, after slight resistance, and proceeded 20 miles in the direction of Okolona and camped for the night. On the 1st day of May the column pushed rapidly towards Okolona, skirmishing with the enemy during the day and capturing a few prisoners. Camp was pitched near Tupelo on the Mobile and Ohio Railroad at Pleasant

Valley, after a distance of 26 miles had been marched. The troops broke camp at 4 a. m. and marched to the Chi-wapa River, six miles from Okolona. The river was impassable on account of high water and destroyed bridges, so the column changed direction to the west and went into camp, having marched all day in a steady down-pour of rain. Hoping to strike the force of General Chalmers, at Pontotoc, the march was resumed at dark in the direction of that place, through a drenching rain storm, when it was learned that the enemy had taken flight for Grenada, and the column halted in the road. The distance marched during the day was 30 miles.

In the morning at 5 o'clock, May 3rd, the column continued the march through New Albany, forded the Tallahatchie, and went into camp for the night on the north side, the distance traveled being 18 miles. The rear guard had lively skirmishing with the pursuing force of the enemy during the day, and at the crossing of the river. May 4th, the troops began to march at 4 a. m., traveled 15 miles and camped 2 miles south of Ripley, at 3 p. m. May 5th, the march began at 4 a. m., and camp was reached at La Grange at 7 p. m., the distance for the day being 38 miles. The trophies of the expedition were 400 head of captured stock and 20 prisoners. The information that Colonel Grierson had gone through on his raid had also been obtained, and General Chalmers and his force had been chased back to Grenada.

Five days were spent in camp recuperating and learning the cavalry drill. On the 9th of May, the regiment received two months pay and on the next day received marching orders for the following morning. It was known that General Chalmers was at Panola, south of the Tallahatchie, with his main force and that he had de-

tachments and partisan companies along the Coldwater River, so, pursuant to orders, Colonel Hatch moved south from La Grange at daylight, May 11th, with the 2nd Iowa Cavalry, 6th Iowa Mounted Infantry and three two-pounders of the First Illinois Artillery — 1000 men in all. Major A. H. Chalmers, with his battalion of Mississippi cavalry, guarding the Coldwater crossing, was speedily routed by the advance guard which captured three prisoners. The column then passed through Early Grove and Mount Pleasant, and camped 5 miles west of Holley Springs, having gone a distance of 30 miles. On the next day the troops passed through Tallaloosa, Wall-hill, and camped at Looxahoma, the distance for the day being 30 miles.

On May 13th, the column moved rapidly to Senatobia, routed a company of the enemy, and captured six prisoners besides the telegraph operator at the station. The command marched south to the neighborhood of Sardis, near Panola and, no enemy being found, it was broken up into small detachments which were dispatched in all directions to capture mules and horses. These returned before night with 600 animals. Then the return march was taken up and the command camped 7 miles north of Senatobia, on Jim Wolf Creek.

The proverbial "just before daylight attack" was made on the outposts by the enemy the next morning, with the intention of surprising the camp, but they were handsomely repulsed by the picket guards. At daylight, when the column was moving out of camp to continue the march, a more spirited attack was made with small arms and artillery, causing great confusion among the captured mules and horses being led by negroes. The rear guard was promptly reënforced and checked the attack.

The movement north was continued and the enemy pursued sharply with a large force of cavalry and artillery, shelling the column furiously, causing a great disorder and consternation among the mules and refugees.

While the column was temporarily checked at the crossing of a stream at Wallhill the enemy appeared in large force and with three pieces of artillery began shelling the command, which created a stampede among the captured stock and negroes. A portion of the command was assigned to the task of getting the herd of stock and led horses across the creek, while the rest were dismounted and moved rapidly to the rear to fight. The two-pounders opened on the enemy's guns and the skirmishers were pushed up onto the high ground, when the engagement became spirited. The action continued for an hour, the enemy appearing in large force about the buildings in the little hamlet of Wallhill, where they planted their guns and shelled the lane in the creek bottom that was filled with stock and negroes struggling to cross. This caused the wildest consternation, and some loss of stock, while some of the refugees were wounded.

The men and officers of both regiments exhibited great enthusiasm and the prompt action of the Sixth Iowa — with their colors flying — drew hearty cheers from the men of the Second Iowa Cavalry. When all the led horses of the dismounted men in the fighting line, the refugee negroes and their herd of animals were across the creek, safe from the enemy's shells, the line was withdrawn and crossed to the north side out of range. The enemy declined the gage of battle so gallantly offered by Colonel Hatch and Colonel Corse, with their small command. Color-Sergeant Roberts and his guard performed a daring act, keeping up a bold deception of force,

while the lines were being withdrawn across the stream. When all were safely across he and his guard made a dash for the bridge and crossed amid a storm of bullets and shells from the enemy, and hearty cheers from both regiments. The attack was not renewed and the column moved rapidly to the Coldwater and camped, the distance marched during the day being 40 miles.

The extreme heat and almost suffocating dust caused intense suffering among the troops and animals, and especially among the colored people, who were leading the captured stock. They were a motley cavalcade of negroes and mules, the men and women all mounted astride the bareback mules, with great bundles of personal effects that they were clinging to like grim-death. During the night many of the negroes, from fear that the camp would be shelled again, escaped with their mules, some returning south and others pushing north to the Union lines.

On May 15th, the column marched 15 miles to the camp at La Grange, by 10 o'clock in the forenoon, having marched in all 160 miles and captured 600 mules and horses. The casualties had been slight — 2 men missing and 2 wounded.

A supply of new clothing was issued to the regiment and the next five days in camp were occupied with inspection, battalion drills, parades and reviews, amid almost intolerable heat and stifling dust. Marching orders were then received to proceed on a five days scout, down in the enemy's country.

Each day while in camp a company had been detailed from the regiment to patrol the roads leading south. Some exciting chases after roving bands of partisans and sharp engagements occurred, with losses on both sides.

On May 21st, at 4 a. m., Colonel Hatch broke camp

with his command to execute the orders of General Hurlbut, directing him to beat up and disperse the force of General Chalmers, capture stock and negroes, and destroy the crops in the Tallahatchie country. The column passed through Early Grove and Mount Pleasant, and camped at Byhalia, where the column joined the brigade, commanded by Colonel L. F. McCrillis, he having driven the enemy out of the town. Much valuable property was burned and destroyed in the town by those who first entered the place and Colonel Hatch was very indignant at the wanton destruction of private property.

On May 22nd, the march was continued to the south, the enemy in considerable force disputing the ground steadily all day, doing no damage, except occasionally killing a horse. Camp was pitched at night on Jim Wolf Creek. At daylight on the 23rd, the enemy assailed the pickets with great spirit, so both brigades were formed in battle array and the enemy driven away. The column resumed the march at an early hour in the direction of Loosahoma, skirmishing to and through the town. The enemy was found in strong force in the swamps along Senatobia Creek, where the cavalry engaged them and after a sharp skirmish they broke and fled to Panola and west towards the Mississippi River.

The column moved forward and entered the town of Senatobia, which a few minutes afterwards was fired on the windward side. By great exertion, on the part of a large number of well disposed men in command, a portion of the store buildings were saved and all of the dwelling houses. The buildings destroyed had been abandoned for months by their owners. The fire was supposed to have been set by a company of citizen scouts, temporarily attached to the command. The whole section of rich

farming neighborhoods about Senatobia was scouted during the day, gathering in the mules, horses, and negroes. The next day a portion of the regiments was sent 10 miles north, with the artillery, to Coldwater station, while the rest continued to pick up stock and negroes, and in the evening the whole command crossed the Coldwater River at Coldwater Depot, and camped on the plantation of Dr. Atkins, 4 miles south of Hernando.

On May 25th, each command was sent by different routes to their respective camps along the railroad. The Sixth Iowa passed through the country town of Hernando and camped on the Widow Ward's plantation, 10 miles south of Germantown. The next day it passed through Sand Hill, ate dinner at Collierville, and camped for the night at Moscow, where a whiskey "gigger" was again issued to the men, to the great satisfaction of all. On May 27th, the regiment marched 10 miles to the camp at La Grange, where all were glad to have the opportunity to wash and get cleaned up after the long siege of heat and dust. The campaign had proved equally as fruitful as former campaigns and it was evident that the enemy's strength and resources in North Mississippi were crushed and destroyed.

Regardless of the extreme heat, the daily battalion drills and ceremonies were kept up until June 4th, when the regiment turned in, to the Post Quartermaster, all the cavalry equipment and, on the 5th, turned in the mules and horses. This was the end of the mounted service, but not many regrets were expressed by the officers and men in the regiment.

General Chalmers in a communication to General Johnston, at Jackson, gave a vivid description of the situation in North Mississippi, as follows:

I do not know what the exigencies of the service are elsewhere, but it is evident that the main effort of the enemy now is to starve us, and in their late raids here they have stolen every horse and mule they could catch, and if this country is not protected the greater portion of subsistence in Mississippi will be destroyed.

Considering the character of the service, the losses had been exceedingly light. The capture of Lieutenant John L. Cook of Company K, and six men near Looxahoma, on May 13th, who were carried off to southern prisons, was the most serious loss sustained. The officers and men of the regiment had formed a most cordial and friendly attachment for the members of the 2nd Iowa Cavalry during their short association, and the only regret at parting with the mules was the separation from the gallant soldiers of that command.

A 2nd Iowa cavalryman is at his best, when relating the incident of a dress parade had by the Sixth, while mounted on the mules at La Grange, Tennessee. The climax of the ceremony came after Colonel Corse's order to present arms, when, in less than a second, the whole command was *hors de combat*.

XIII

VICKSBURG AND JONES FORD

The campaign for the reduction of Vicksburg was actively inaugurated in the latter part of April, 1863, by General U. S. Grant, who had assumed the command of all the forces operating on the Mississippi River. The flank movement with his whole army; running the batteries with the gunboats and his fleet of transports; crossing the army to the east side of the river below the city; cutting loose from his communications and fighting a series of successful battles; capturing the city of Jackson, the capital of the State of Mississippi; and, on May 21st, closing in upon General Pemberton's Confederate army in Vicksburg, the great Gibraltar of the Mississippi Valley, had consumed less than a month, and the regular siege was begun.

In the distressed condition of affairs, General Joseph E. Johnston began the collection of a formidable army at Jackson to raise the siege and relieve General Pemberton's army cooped up in the Vicksburg fortifications, the plan being to attack General Grant's investing forces in the rear, from the line of the Big Black River. This was the pressing situation, June 1st, when reënforcements were called for to oppose the new element of danger to General Grant's heroic army.

The division of Brigadier-General William Sooy Smith, composed of 14 regiments of infantry and 4 batteries of field artillery, organized into four brigades, and number-

ing 7581 effective men and 16 guns,¹⁴ stationed along the line of the Memphis and Charleston Railroad, was ordered to assemble in the city of Memphis and from there proceed by steamboats down the river to Vicksburg.

The division was organized for the campaign as follows: First Brigade, 26th and 90th Illinois, 12th and 100th Indiana, Colonel John M. Loomis commanding; Second Brigade, 40th and 103rd Illinois, 15th Michigan, and 46th Ohio, Colonel S. G. Hicks commanding; Third Brigade, 97th and 99th Indiana, 53rd and 70th Ohio, Colonel Joseph R. Cockerill commanding; Fourth Brigade, 48th Illinois and 6th Iowa, Colonel William W. Sanford commanding and Captain William Cogswell commanding the 4 batteries of artillery.

On June 5th, the tents were struck and all camp and garrison equipage loaded upon the army wagons, which were started overland for Memphis. The regiment marched to the depot in La Grange the next morning at 8 a. m., embarked at 2 p. m. on the cars, started for Memphis at dark and arrived in the city at 9 p. m., where the camp was pitched for the night on the east edge of town. On June 7th, the regiment marched through the city to the levee and was embarked on board the fine large river steamer "Henry Von Phool", at 9 a. m. The wagon trains arrived during the afternoon, and were embarked with the regiment. It rained very hard all the next day, while the fleet remained tied up at the levee. Companies A and I were transferred during the day to the steamer "New Kentucky".

The scene presented at the levee was grand and inspir-

¹⁴ The official return, dated May 31, 1863, credits this command with an aggregate of 8796 men present and 26 pieces of field artillery. — *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. XXIV, Pt. 3, p. 371.

ing. The shore was lined with large river steamers loaded with troops and army equipment, gunboats were plying up and down the river, and bells were ringing, whistles blowing, bands playing, and soldiers cheering.

Passes were liberally granted to visit familiar scenes and friends in the city, but those were fortunate who secured a leave good to attend the evening entertainment at the old Memphis Theatre.

June 9th, at 2 p. m., all the boats laden with the division swung out into the current of the great river amid the uproar of clanging bells, screeching whistles, bands playing, and the shouts of the stalwart soldiers ringing out above the mighty din and noise of all. The fleet steamed down the river and formed in column according to the rank and position of the commands on the boats. They arrived at Helena, Arkansas, at 9 p. m., and tied up for the night. The fleet passed down by the old town of Napoleon and tied up for the night again at Lake Providence. The rain, which had begun the previous night, continued without abatement. On June 11th, the camps at Milliken's Bend and Young's Point were passed and the whole fleet passed into the Yazoo River, and the division was disembarked at Snyder's Bluff.

The heavy cannonading going on at the siege around Vicksburg was heard during the day, while the whole scene and surroundings gave striking evidence of grim war. The regiment went into camp on the high bluff overlooking the sluggish Yazoo River and the great swamps and lagoons tributary to it. The river strikes the bluff at Snyder's and then turns almost abruptly westward for some distance, thence southward to the Mississippi River.

From Vicksburg to Snyder's, a distance of 12 miles, is

a line of abrupt hills, commanding the Yazoo Valley, which had been fortified by the Confederates to resist General Sherman's attack in December. They had also constructed batteries of great strength for heavy guns on the bluff commanding a long sweep of the river. Just above the frowning batteries was a solidly constructed boom or raft of huge logs, completely blockading the stream against the passage of steamers and gunboats. The country lying back of the bluffs is a series of high hills, intersected by deep and narrow ravines, all covered with a dense undergrowth of cane, and heavily timbered, from whose huge spreading branches drooped the ever pendent moss, and whose trunks were covered with clinging vines, all forming a luxuriant growth of a nature peculiar only to tropical climates.

The regiment occupied recent camping grounds of the 3rd Louisiana, an organization composed of the sons of wealthy planters in the Red River country, who had won great distinction at Wilson's Creek and Pea Ridge, and later at Iuka and Corinth. They had erected artistic and comfortable quarters, gathering about them many of those little conveniences which become actual luxuries to the soldier after a two years service in the field.

On July 12th, camp was moved half a mile and the construction of a line of fortifications was commenced, guarding against an attack from the rear by land forces. The work was continued every day, causing great prostration among the men on account of the extreme hot weather, until the 15th, when the camp was moved up the river one mile. During the night, the heated atmosphere was cooled by a refreshing shower of rain. There was a heavy rainfall during the afternoon, on the 16th, drenching everything thoroughly.

The labors continued, alternating between working on the fortifications and drilling, until the 23rd, when the troops marched out, leaving the tents standing and also leaving behind the knapsacks and all heavy camp and garrison equipment. Camp was pitched on the Adams plantation at Oak Ridge, 9 miles from the bluffs, and the troops were employed blocking the wagon roads with felled timber, doing picket guard duty, and scouting to the front towards the Big Black River and out on the Yazoo road. They secured an abundance of blackberries, peaches, apples, figs, and green corn. General Sherman was placed in command of the forces guarding the rear at Black River, where he was received with wild demonstrations of joy by his old command.

On July 3rd, the word was passed around the camps that Vicksburg had surrendered, which was hailed by the troops with great rejoicing. This information was premature, but on Saturday, July 4, 1863, the surrender took place. The garrison marched out, stacked arms, and returned within their lines, and General Grant, with his victorious army, marched in and occupied the city and the forts. Everyone from General Sherman down to the humblest private in the ranks of his army, gave full vent to their joy.

In the exuberance of his joy, General Sherman penned a note to General Grant, saying: "Surely will I not punish any soldier for being 'unco happy' this most glorious anniversary of the birth of a nation, whose sire and father was a Washington". At the same time he wrote to Admiral Porter, thus:

In so magnificent a result I stop not to count who did it. It is done, and the day of our nations birth is consecrated and

baptized anew in a victory won by the united Navy and Army of our country. . . . Thus I muse as I sit in my solitary camp out in the woods, far from the point for which we have jointly striven so long and so well, and though personal curiosity would tempt me to go and see the frowning batteries and sunken pits that have defied us so long, and sent to their silent graves so many of our early comrades in the enterprise, I feel that other tasks lie before me and time must not be lost. Without casting anchor, and despite the heat and dust and the drought, I must again go into the bowels of the land, to make the conquest of Vicksburg fulfill all the conditions it should in the progress of this war. Whether success attend my efforts or not, I know that Admiral Porter will ever accord to me the exhibition of a pure and unselfish zeal in the service of our country.

For the moment the magnitude of the victory, which culminated in the surrender of Vicksburg, could hardly be comprehended by the victors; neither could the surrendered Confederates at first fully realize the overwhelming disaster that had befallen them. Taken in connection with the decisive victories won at Gettysburg and Helena, at the same time, all felt that the day of jubilee and for great rejoicing had surely come to the tired and patient troops. They had, with tireless energy, with sleepless vigilance by night and by day, with rifle and battery, in rifle-pits and forts, in trenches and mines, in skirmish and charge, through heat and storm, driven over 30,000 brave and gallant soldiers to lay down their arms and surrender as prisoners of war.

On the same day of the surrender an expedition was planned, with General Sherman in command, and put into immediate motion against the Confederate army, gathered by General Johnston, and occupying the coun-

ry between the Big Black River and the city of Jackson. In a note to Sherman, dated July 4, 1863, General Grant said: "I have no suggestions or orders to give. I want you to drive Johnston out in your own way, and inflict on the enemy all the punishment you can."

Two divisions of General Burnside's 9th Army Corps, commanded by Major-General John G. Parke, and composed almost entirely of troops from the New England States, had arrived at Snyder's Bluff just before the surrender and joined the forces in the rear of the investing army. For the purposes of the pending expedition the division commanded by General William Sooy Smith was attached to the 9th Army Corps and came under the command of General Parke.

The plan of forward movement contemplated that the 3th Army Corps, Major-General Ord commanding, should cross the Big Black River at the railroad bridge; the 15th Army Corps, at Messinger's Ford; the 9th Army Corps, at Birdsong's Ferry; and that the cavalry force, commanded by Colonel Cyrus Bussey, should cross at the mouth of Bear Creek. All the columns were en route for the designated points by 12 noon, July 4th.

The Sixth Iowa, at 3 p. m., took its proper place in the column of the division and marched 10 miles to the Big Black River in the vicinity of Birdsong's Ferry and camped for the night at Hill's house.

The troops remained idle in the camps all day, on the 5th, with slight skirmishing between the pickets along the river. At dark, Colonel W. W. Sanford's brigade was ordered to Jones' Ford on the Big Black River to effect crossing. A guide selected to direct the Sixth Iowa lost his way and led the men a merry chase, from early

evening until midnight, through fields, forests, canebrakes, across creeks, through dismal swamps, over highland and lowland, for a distance of 8 or 10 miles, when, in fact, it was only two miles in a straight direction from Hill's house to the ford, with a good plain road the greater part of the distance.

The regiment was marched nearly all the way in the order of single file, each man holding on to the bayonet scabbard or blanket roll of the man in his front. In that manner the command passed almost impenetrable thickets of brush, briars, and canebrakes, for the night was pitchy dark. A break and separation in the line caused much confusion in the darkness, and the temper and patience of the most circumspect were sorely tried.

It is hardly possible to describe the vexed situation and do the subject justice, or attempt to repeat the startling expressions of disgust at the bungling management. Had the poor unfortunate guide, who was the cause of all the grief, fallen into the clutches of the men while in their tired and frenzied condition, it would have been a sorry adventure for him. It was understood by the officers and men in the regiment that the expedition was an especially hazardous one, so that the toilsome march and long suspense were agonizing in the extreme.

The river was finally reached at about midnight and then, by following along the bank, Colonel Sanford with the rest of the brigade was found where they had been in waiting for fully two hours. Volunteers were called for to explore the ford. They soon made the discovery that the stream was so deep and the current so swift that it would be impossible for the men to ford it, and carry their arms and equipment. In their exhausted condition,

the men stretched themselves out on the ground, where they had halted, and were soon fast asleep.

Additional exploring parties continued the search up and down the river for means of crossing. Two large canoes were secured and lashed together, and then a few venturesome volunteers commenced to ferry the men across, just before daylight. They had made several successful trips, landing the men under the opposite bank, when at daylight they were discovered by the enemy, who opened a galling fire with muskets from the cover of trees and logs all along the opposite bank of the river. The men being suddenly aroused from their deep slumbers at once fell back a few paces from the bank to a less exposed position where the line was formed and two companies deployed as skirmishers along the river bank where they opened a brisk fire on the enemy.

A few men were so situated near the bank that an attempt to retire under fire of the enemy at such short range would have been attended with fatal results and they were compelled to remain under the partial cover for several hours. A spirited fire was opened and maintained up the river a short distance by a portion of the regiment, which drew the forces of the enemy to that point and thereby relieved the men under the bank on the opposite shore, when they were recrossed in the canoes with slight damage.

A strong line of skirmishers was established along the river who kept up such an incessant fire during the day that the enemy was led to believe the attempt to cross would be made at that point. This permitted Colonel Cockerill's brigade to effect a crossing farther up the river. Late in the afternoon the regiment was with-

drawn, joined the 48th Illinois and crossed the river on a pontoon bridge constructed with old flatboats found in the river. The brigade marched out and bivouacked for the night at Birdsong's house, two miles from the river. The casualties in the regiment were as follows: killed, Private Oliver Boardman, Company E; severely wounded, sergeants George W. Clark and James Turner, and privates Austin P. Lowery and Oliver H. Lowery, Company I.

The quick and successful crossing of the Big Black River — defended by a large Confederate army which had been concentrated by General Johnston in that vicinity for the purpose of crossing the same stream and raising the siege at Vicksburg — was a tactical maneuver highly complimentary to the military genius of the intrepid Sherman and his gallant veterans.

The Confederate troops who opposed the crossing and were engaged at Messinger's and Jones' Ford were composed of the 3rd, 6th, and 9th Texas Cavalry and the First Texas Legion, commanded by Brigadier-General J. W. Whitfield, who were supported by the strong division of infantry commanded by Major-General John C. Breckinridge.

On July 7th, the brigade moved to the front in support of the 48th Illinois, who drove the enemy from their position and camps at Queen's Hill, from which they fled precipitately leaving their camp and garrison equipage, a large number of rifles and muskets, commissary stores, and their sick soldiers.

In their abandoned camp were found large kettles of meat and "nigger peas" in process of cooking; large quantities of "jerked" meat — prepared by drying fresh beef over trenches in the ground, filled with hot embers;

and "corn-dodgers", baked on the ground in hot embers or on a hard board before a camp-fire. All of these were diligently sought after and keenly relished by those who were fortunate enough to secure a supply. Camp was pitched for the night at Colonel Robinsons's plantation on the Clinton road. A heavy rainstorm occurred at night, accompanied by vivid flashes of lightning and terrific peals of thunder.

On July 8th, the regiment marched 10 miles with the advancing column on the Clinton and Jackson road and went into camp at 10 p. m. The extreme heat during the day and the lack of suitable water for drinking caused intense suffering and many prostrations. On the next day, before leaving the camp, a supply of clothing and shoes was issued to the men who were in need of such articles. The troops marched through the town of Clinton and camped within six miles of the city of Jackson. The advance skirmishers had spirited engagements with the enemy's outposts during the day, and there was heavy cannonading all along the lines.

On July 10th, Sanford's brigade led the advance on the right of the division and passed to the north of the city in the vicinity of the insane asylum. At 4 p. m., two companies of the Sixth Iowa were deployed as skirmishers covering the right flank of the division, with Colonel Corse in command. The line was advanced across the open plantations and the Jackson and Canton Railroad track, with its left resting at the asylum grounds. The resistance made by the enemy was feeble although the firing by the skirmishers was spirited and supplemented by heavy artillery firing at long range.

The maneuver for position by General William Sooy Smith's division and the 9th Army Corps, across the

open plantations north and west of the asylum, was a grand display of troops marching in close order and in large masses. All lines and columns moved forward in the direction of the city along the general course of the Canton wagon road. The enemy made slight resistance at the Petrie house, but were quickly driven out by the skirmishers and never halted again until they were safe on the inside of their main fortifications, which were in plain view from the advance positions held by the skirmishers.

Just as the sun was setting all the rest of the companies of the Sixth Iowa were deployed as skirmishers, connecting with the two companies already on the line and covering the entire front of the division, with Colonel Corse in command. The whole line was moved forward rapidly down in the direction of the city, at right angles with the Jackson and Canton Railroad. The enemy made resistance at the woods, intervening between the asylum and the city, when the line charged with a yell and rapid fire, driving the entire force of the enemy through the sheltering woods and into their main line of fortifications. After dark the enemy fired several dwellings and outhouses situated between the hostile lines which illuminated all the surrounding country and prevented the further advance of the skirmishers on their works.

The line was held by the regiment during the night and on the next morning a charge was made with ringing yells and rapid firing, driving the enemy from a ditch they had held with great persistence. The ground gained was held, and after forty hours of the most arduous service the regiment was relieved. Sergeant William H. Sutherland, Company I, was killed in the action;

Private Charles Jericho, of the same company, was mortally wounded and died, July 21st; and Stephen T. Bradley, of the same company, was severely wounded.

For the next three days the regiment occupied a position in the reserve line, camped in a beautiful native woods park on the premises of General William Barksdale, who had been killed on July 3rd, while leading his brigade of Mississippians in Pickett's charge at Gettysburg.

XIV

THE JACKSON CAMPAIGN

The operations on the front lines were prosecuted with great vigor and spirited engagements occurred each day attended with heavy cannonading on both sides. The weather continued to be very hot and much inconvenience was had and great suffering caused on account of a general scarcity of water for drinking. Every well and cistern in the vicinity was exhausted and a drink of good cool water was a rare luxury. During the afternoon of the 14th there was an armistice for four hours, during which all hostile demonstrations ceased so that both sides might bury their dead lying between the contending lines, where they had been for three days. The task was a very trying one, and very sickening as well as exasperating. There was much bitter and acrimonious discussion concerning the war, by those who were engaged in the sad painful duty of collecting the dead bodies from the field where they had fallen.

On July 15th, the regiment again occupied the front lines and took up the work of building the rifle-pits and trenches which had been in process of construction ever since the siege began. At evening, all, except the men detailed for pickets during the night in the pits, fell back to the guard reserves and slept comfortably until the next morning. At daylight the next morning all were moved forward again to the trenches, where a continuous skirmish firing was kept up by both sides, accompanied by spirited artillery practice.

At the hour of 11 a. m. by order of General Parke, the skirmishers advanced and felt the enemy's line at every point in front of the 9th Army Corps for the purpose of ascertaining their strength, positions, and the locations of their batteries. The Sixth Iowa occupied the right of the line, stretching across and parallel to the Jackson and Canton Railroad, with the right of the regimental line resting on the Jackson and Vicksburg Railroad. The 97th Indiana occupied the left of the line. Being deployed as skirmishers along the Livingston road, their line formed a right angle with the line on the Jackson and Canton Railroad, reaching to the Canton wagon road. The right of the line was supported by the 48th Illinois, the left by the 40th Illinois, and the center by the 46th Ohio.

Colonel John M. Corse had command of the skirmishers covering the whole front and at the designated signal by him, the men dashed forward with loud shouts, routed and captured the enemy's advance posts and pickets. Clearing the strip of intervening timber, they rushed out into the open cotton fields, crossed the railroad track, climbed over the fence, ascended a gentle slope, scudded across the wide crest, and then down in close proximity to the enemy's works.

The batteries of the enemy opened a terrific fire with canister shot and shell, whereupon the bugle sounded the "lie down". A converging fire from several batteries and forts, with heavy guns on the right and left enfilading the line as it lay in the cotton rows, and a galling fire of musketry from the main line of earthworks and forts, aided by the fire of a section of howitzer guns in the immediate front, was decided to be more than the slender skirmish line would be able to overcome, so the "rise up"

and "retreat" were sounded in quick succession by the bugler, John R. Simpson, in notes which were trembling but clear and distinct. The line fell into some disorder and confusion while recrossing the open fields, under the terrific fire opened from small arms and artillery, but on reaching the cover of the timber and the dry creek bed, which had been occupied by the enemy at the beginning of the engagement, the line was reformed and a brisk fire opened upon the advancing lines of the enemy. Many of the men, who had so gallantly advanced close up to and onto the works in the main line of fortifications, were compelled to surrender to the enemy, when the order was given to fall back. The line was reëstablished in the rifle-pits, where the regiment was relieved during the afternoon by the 46th Ohio.

In his report of the engagement, Colonel Corse said, "I cannot speak in too extravagant terms of the officers and men of the Sixth Iowa on this occasion". On the same evening, General William Sooy Smith, commanding the division, sent to Colonel Corse the following communication, congratulating him and his command for the gallant charge made on the enemy's works:

The valor of your noble regiment has been conspicuous, even amidst the universal good conduct that has marked the operations of all the troops of the First Division during our advance upon Jackson, and since our arrival here.

I cannot too highly commend the gallantry you have displayed in two successful charges you have made. The true heart swells with emotion of pride in contemplating the heroism of those who, in their country's cause, charge forward under the iron hail of half a dozen rebel batteries, and exposed to a murderous fire of musketry from behind strong intrenchments, capture prisoners under their very guns.

Such has been the glorious conduct of the Sixth Iowa this morning, and those who shared your dangers and emulate your valor will join me in tendering to you and the brave men under your command, my warmest thanks and most hearty congratulations.

The next morning at daylight, the discovery was made that the enemy had abandoned the fortifications and evacuated the city, so the army at once marched in and occupied the demoralized and wrecked capital city. The Sixth Iowa stacked arms in the grounds of the State executive mansion, which the Governor of the State had so recently abandoned.

Wholesale destruction of valuable property in the city was caused by the enemy in their efforts to prevent the large accumulation of army supplies from falling into the hands of the victors. The position was found to be well fortified and had been defended by 30,000 seasoned troops. Had a general assault been made upon the works by the investing army, while so defended, it would most certainly have proved disastrous and would have caused the loss of hundreds of precious lives. After remaining in the city four hours the command returned to the camps at the Barksdale place.

General Parke commanding the 9th Army Corps, referred to the operations, thus:

On the 16th, an advance of my whole line was ordered, with the view of ascertaining the strength of the enemy and the position and number of the batteries. This advance was made in gallant style, but with severe loss, particularly in General Smith's division. It developed the enemy in force behind his intrenchments, with formidable batteries, which made free use of shrapnel, canister, and shell.

General Johnston's field return of Confederate forces present for duty at Jackson, on June 25, 1863, aggregated 36,315 men. The evacuation and the forced march of his army east to the vicinity of Meridian, Mississippi, during the intense heat of a July sun, through a country almost destitute of drinking water, had scattered and demoralized his army so effectually that it was determined by the Union commanders to abandon the pursuit and let him go for the time.

Orders were issued by army commanders and the troops soon set about destroying all the remaining war material in and about the city and making more complete and perfect the destruction of the railroads leading into the city. During the progress of the siege the enemy had burned several handsome dwellings, just outside of and near his line of fortifications, to light up the surroundings and prevent night attacks. The once beautiful city — the pride of the State — was one mass of charred ruins.

The destitute condition of the remaining inhabitants, whose homes had been ruined by war, and whose supply of provisions had been totally exhausted by the acts of two armies, was deplorable and distressing to behold. Army supplies were generously shared with the destitute population, and 200 barrels of flour and 100 barrels of pork were placed in the hands of a committee of respectable gentlemen, to be issued by them to the most needy and deserving citizens. Only those who were actual witnesses can ever have an adequate conception of the utter ruin and devastation that had befallen the unfortunate inhabitants of the city. Their condition appealed to the humane sympathy of all and the sight witnessed of highly cultured and lovely young women, who had been reared in homes of wealth and luxury, but had by the cruel acts

of war, been deprived of the common necessities and subsistences to sustain life, was distressing beyond expression.

The regiment was engaged in destroying the railroad track on the 19th and went swimming in the Pearl River in the evening. On the 22nd, the regiment marched north 10 miles as an escort for 50 wagons. These were loaded with corn and the command returned safely to camp at 9 p. m. Marching orders for the next morning were received and companies D and F reported at the field hospital, where arrangements were made for carrying the severely wounded men along with the marching column.

On July 23rd, the division marched at daylight and camped for the night at Clinton. The two companies detailed to carry the wounded men started from the hospital at 2 a. m., but owing to the intense heat and scarcity of suitable drinking water, great suffering was experienced by the wounded and those who were laboring so hard for their comfort and well being. Several cases of sunstroke occurred during the day, the victims being abandoned at the roadside where they remained until restored sufficiently by the cooling breeze of the evening to press forward to the camps made for the night. The march caused much suffering on the part of the wounded. To be severely wounded in battle and then carried on a rustic litter on the shoulders of men, exposed to a burning July sun, is an ordeal of suffering that can only be realized by those who have endured it.

The orders withdrawing the army from Jackson had scattered the commands to other fields almost as quickly as they were assembled for the expedition. The two divisions of the 9th Army Corps, General Parke commanding, rejoined the army in East Tennessee, and the 13th

Army Corps, General Ord commanding, went down the river to New Orleans and Texas. The 15th Army Corps, General Sherman commanding, to which command General William Sooy Smith's division was reassigned — restoring it to its original position in the corps and the Sixth Iowa to the Second Brigade — established camps on the west side of the Big Black River. It was announced that the command would remain here for an indefinite period in observation toward the interior and to recuperate. On the return march from Jackson the command passed through the plantation of Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederacy.

The division and regimental wagon trains were at once started back to Snyder's Bluff on the Yazoo River for the tents, camp and garrison equipage, and personal baggage of the officers and men, which had been left there at the beginning of the campaign.

At night, when the 15,000 men of the 15th Army Corps were all stretched on the ground in deep slumber, a prowling mule became entangled with a squad of sleeping soldiers. This caused a disturbance and furor that was taken up by the suddenly awakened troops and extended along the line of the bivouacs, going from regiment to regiment and brigade to brigade, gaining in force and tumult as it proceeded, until the whole army was up and yelling as loudly as they could and shaking their blankets in the pitchy darkness at the supposed herd of stampeded cattle. It was the most stupendous scare and ridiculous stampede that ever occurred in the army; but it was perfectly natural for one suddenly awakened, with the thought of two or three hundred stampeded cattle trampling him down, to give vent to his lungs and make every manner of attempt to climb a tree.

On July 27th, the knapsacks and other personal baggage arrived, and on the 29th the tents and all the camp equipage were received, when the tents were pitched and the camps established in regular order. Frequent and severe rainstorms occurred, accompanied by pealing thunder and vivid flashes of lightning, at which times the men enjoyed baths in the refreshing rain. The camps and parade grounds were soon cleared and policed, giving an appearance of rest and comfort to the whole surrounding.

In the list of casualties at Jackson were embraced the following:

Killed: Charles H. Griggs, Company B; James A. Hickey and Henry L. Tucker, Company E; William H. Sutherland, Company I; total 4.

Died of Wounds: Daniel J. Boyles and Harrison Craig, Company C; Francis B. Hunnell, Company D; Charles Jericho, Company I; total, 4; aggregate killed and died of wounds, 8 men.

Wounded: William M. Harbeson, Robert G. Murphy, and Charles Ovington, Company A; William L. Brown and James C. Lucas, Company B; Henry P. Cutting, William S. Linn, Milton H. Ross, and William H. Oviatt, Company C; John Diehl, Abraham Ford, Elam Ford, Thomas P. Gray, Francis M. Kyte, George W. Lamb, Captain Calvin Minton, Isaac N. McClaskey, Abraham C. Barick, Henry C. Stewart, and Joseph Wry, Company F; Robert W. Elliott and Levi Talbot, Company G; Samuel H. Davis and Willard B. Van Vleet, Company H; Stephen T. Bradley, Alexander B. Boyd, and Thomas Conroy, Company I; James H. Hobbs, Company K; total 28 men.

Missing in Action: Edward R. Godfrey and James M.

Loughlin, Company B; John Dourty, Leonard Garn, James Johnson, James R. Linn, and George W. Owen, Company C; Fred. B. Johnson, Abner W. Sharp, and James C. Wilson, Company F; Alexander B. Boyd and David Wagoner, Company I; total, 12 men.

The aggregate casualties were: 4 *killed*, 4 *died of wounds*, 28 *wounded*, 12 *taken prisoner*.¹⁵

Officers and men were allowed to visit the city, on passes granted by division commanders, which afforded all an opportunity to view the vast fortifications and frowning batteries, see the battle-scarred city, and purchase many necessary supplies and delicacies, not found in the camps.

When the Confederates marched out of Vicksburg the roadside and fortifications were crowded with Union soldiers to take a farewell glance at the troops, who had fought them so stubbornly and desperately. Not a word of exultation or outburst of feeling was uttered by a Union soldier, for, honoring the heroic men for their bravery, they would not add to the humiliation of their surrender, by a single taunt. Thus was completed a siege, unparalleled in any land, for valiant assault and heroic defense.

The Sixth Iowa, having arrived with the reënforcements for General Grant's army, during the siege operations, did not participate in the fighting around the city, but was utilized to guard against the threatened danger in the rear by General Johnston's relieving army, and

¹⁵ This return of casualties in the siege of Jackson lists two men killed, two officers and fifteen men wounded, and eight men missing, a total of twenty-seven. This list covers only the period from July 10 to July 16, 1863.—*War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. XXIV, Pt. 2, p. 544.

was — so-to-speak — “holding a leg while the rest skinned”. The immediate defeat and dispersing of General Johnston’s army — larger than the army surrendered — was a part of the great campaign for the recovery and possession of the Mississippi Valley, in which the regiment bore its full share of the burdens and battles, and accepts the honors so fairly won.

No other important campaign during the war was so entirely the conception of one man’s mind, none was fraught with more discouraging perplexities, and none was executed with such signal boldness and fidelity to duty, as were the operations for the possession of Vicksburg. It has ever been an absorbing theme for discussion and criticism by military officers and students of history. Many years after the war when a party of distinguished officers of both armies were assembled at dinner, the Vicksburg campaign was the friendly theme of discussion. The trend of the criticisms was that it was wrong in strategy, and contrary to the books and military science, in execution. General Beauregard was a silent listener until all had spoken, when he was asked for his opinion and he said: “Gentlemen, it had the merit of success”.

It not only had the merit of subduing armed resistance to the government, but effectually silenced the wholly unjust and merciless criticism of General Grant by his enemies and by politicians, both in and out of the army, by the press of the country, and by all who were unfriendly to the administration at Washington and the prosecution of the war. General Grant was the idol and hope of the Union cause.

New clothing was issued to the regiment, together with an abundance of rations and all necessary supplies for

the comfort and health of the men. On August 7th, the regiment marched 10 miles and established a new camp at Oak Ridge.

Furloughs were granted to a limited number of officers and men to visit their homes in Iowa for a period of thirty days. Pursuant to orders issued by General Grant large quantities of army provisions were issued to the destitute inhabitants in the neighborhood of the camps, whose subsistence had been entirely exhausted by the demands of both armies. The monotony of camp life soon became irksome and the long August days wore wearily away without particular incident. The daily duties imposed consisted of light camp and picket guard duty, with occasional company and battalion drills, Sunday inspections, evening parades, and grand reviews for the commanding generals.

In recognition of his gallant services at Jackson, Colonel John M. Corse was promoted to the rank of Brigadier-General of Volunteers, and assigned to the command of the Second Brigade.

On September 3rd, the regiment was paid two months pay and marched a mile and a half in the direction of Camp Sherman the same evening and camped for the night; resumed the march the next morning and reoccupied the old position in the corps at Camp Sherman before noon. The whole division was reviewed in the afternoon by General Sherman, the 6000 marching troops making a grand and imposing sight. The same ceremony was performed the next day, followed by a brigade drill by the Second Brigade with General Corse commanding. The large cotton plantations, lying in the valley of the Big Black River, adjacent to the camps, were appro-

appropriated for drills, reviews, and all military ceremonies and maneuvers performed by large commands.

Despite the intense heat during the daytime, General Corse kept up the brigade drills and grand reviews, which proved to be very trying on the troops and tested their endurance to the limit, many of the men falling from exhaustion, while in ranks. On September 11th, the whole division, consisting of three brigades, infantry and artillery, appeared on grand review with about 6000 men in line, and, after the ceremony, the whole command was drilled in battle maneuvers by General Sherman.

September 18th and 25th were made special field days, when the division was exercised in battle maneuvers by General Sherman, displaying improved proficiency on the part of the officers and men.

An epidemic of sickness prevailed in the camps and the deaths were so frequent that orders were issued dispensing with music at the funerals and the firing of salutes over the graves. The volleys had become so frequent and regular, that the sound had the appearance of an engagement. The solemn roll of the muffled drums and the reports of the volleys fired in such rapid succession were very annoying and discouraging to those who were sick in the hospitals.

Deaths occurred in the Sixth Iowa while at Camp Sherman as follows: Private Wm. H. Muchmore [Munchmore?], Company B, July 28, 1863 — chronic diarrhoea; Private Thomas P. Gray, Company F, September 22, 1863 — typhoid fever; First-Sergeant William H. Bolton, Company G, August 3, 1863 — acute dysentery; Private Thomas Lewis, Company K, August 13, 1863 — yellow fever; and Private [Corporal ?] Jonathan L. Haggerty,

Company F, July 4, 1863 — intermittent fever, while at Snyder's Bluff in convalescent camp; total, 5.

At the evening parade, September 25th, marching orders were read, which were understood to mean that a movement to reënforce the army at Chattanooga was to be inaugurated.

The drill practice, had on such a grand scale at Camp Sherman, was of invaluable benefit as a school of instruction to officers and men, and General Corse received the full meed of praise for inaugurating and successfully commanding the maneuvers.

XV

CHATTANOOGA

The substantial victories won by the Union armies at Vicksburg, Port Hudson, Helena, and Jackson, resulting in the complete repossession of the Mississippi Valley and the free navigation of the great river to the Gulf of Mexico, had released the veteran troops of General Grant's army, so that they were available to operate in other fields. The situation at Chattanooga, following the battle of Chickamauga was critical, which caused large reënforcements to be ordered to that point for the relief of General William S. Rosecrans, commanding the Army of the Cumberland.

The 15th Army Corps had been encamped on the Big Black River for two months, with General Sherman in command. The marching orders received were hailed with joy and rightly interpreted to mean that the army was destined for service in the Department of the Cumberland, at Chattanooga.

On September 26th, the tents were struck and sent, together with knapsacks and other camp and personal baggage, by railroad transportation to Vicksburg. The troops remained idle at the camp all the next day, and, on the 28th, marched 10 miles and camped on a small creek near the city of Vicksburg. The weather was hot and the roads very dusty. At 4 a. m., on the 29th, the regiment broke camp and marched to Vicksburg, where 8 companies embarked on the steamer "Luminary" and the

other two, together with a battery of artillery, embarked on a small steamer.

On September 30th, both boats started up the river with the fleet of boats carrying the whole army corps. The steamer "Luminary", with the 8 companies, arrived at the city of Memphis, on October 5th. They camped in the east part of the city, where the other two companies joined the regiment, on the 9th. The passage up the river was without particular incident, except the usual discomforts on account of the limited facilities for preparing and cooking the rations and the exposed decks of the steamer for sleeping purposes. The nights were chilly and the thick fog gathered on the river made the situation most uncomfortable, so that all were glad to pitch their camps on the land.

The pleasant friends and scenes of a year before — in and about the city — were visited by officers and men, without much restriction. Trade and commerce were active in the city, giving it a lively and business-like appearance; the stores and shops were filled with goods and general merchandise to suit the trade, which were sold at reasonable prices; the circus and the theatres were in the height of prosperity.

On Sunday, October 11th, the command broke camp and started under rush orders, marched 15 miles to Germantown and camped for the night. General Chalmers had attacked Collierville during the day with a large Confederate force and was repulsed by the 66th Indiana regiment, the garrison force, and a battalion of the 13th United States Regulars, en route on the train and acting as escort for General Sherman, who arrived at the Collierville station at noon — just in time to take part in the engagement. Had General Chalmers known during

the engagement that there was such big game at the station as General Sherman, no doubt he would have made a more determined effort to overcome the small garrison defending it.

On October 12th, the regiment started at 4 a. m., passed through Collierville, turned south to Nonconnah, thence to Mount Pleasant and camped for the night, having traveled a distance of 22 miles. The village of Mount Pleasant was burned at an early hour the next morning, and at 4 a. m. the column marched, and halted at 12 noon in Early Grove, where the election was held in the regiment for State and county officers in Iowa. For Governor, Colonel William M. Stone, 22nd Iowa, the Republican candidate, received 175 votes, and Brigadier-General James M. Tuttle, former Colonel of the 2nd Iowa Infantry, and commanding the Third Division, 15th Army Corps, the Democratic candidate, received 9 votes. At 3 p. m., the march was continued to La Grange, the distance for the day being 23 miles. October 14th, the regiment marched 12 miles and camped 2 miles east of Saulsbury.

The route of march from the city of Memphis had been over familiar roads and scenes of former campaigning, so Grand Junction and Fort Star were viewed with feelings akin to home and friends. The regiment marched 15 miles on the 15th and camped at Pocahontas. It struck camp at 4 a. m. the next morning, crossed the Hatchie River and camped at Chewalla, having marched 10 miles. On October 17th, the troops marched 15 miles to Corinth, the Sixth Iowa guarding the division wagon train. It rained all day, making the roads heavy for wheeling and disagreeable for marching.

There was a very noticeable change in the appearance of Corinth, made by the Union forces after the evacua-

tion by the Confederates, more than a year before. Great forts and lines of fortifications had been erected, defending every approach to the position, and all the troops doing garrison duty at the post were housed in neat dwellings or barracks. The camp of each regiment had the appearance of a community village and everything about the position had a very smirky and comfortable appearance. The railroads were being operated west to Memphis and north to Columbus and many stragglers joined the regiment. They had taken advantage of the railroad facilities and arrived ahead of the command, on the cars.

On October 18th, the march was continued for 12 miles, through the almost bottomless mud, to Glendale [Glen], and on the next day the whole division was assembled at Iuka, having marched a distance of 15 miles. Every building in the little town was occupied by army sutlers, with immense stocks, which was certain evidence that the troops would be paid, while stopped at the place. A regular camp was laid out and the ground policed with great care, indicating a long halt.

On October 20th, the regiment started at 2 p. m. on a scouting expedition, with 3 days rations, marched 9 miles, and camped for the night at Eastpoint, on the Tennessee River. This was one of the points at which the enemy had a battery located at the time the regiment made the reconnoissance, while on board the "Crescent City" in March, 1862, before the battle of Shiloh. During the 21st, companies F and I crossed the river in skiffs and made a thorough examination of the roads in the vicinity of the opposite shore, returning to the camp in the evening. On the evening of the 22nd, the regiment returned to the camp at Iuka. On the 23rd, the whole

country was flooded by a heavy rainstorm, blocking all military operations.

The regiment received two months pay on October 24th, but it came too late to be of service to the horde of sutlers, who had assembled with their goods. A general raid had been made by the troops on the establishments of the greedy vampires, and nearly every one of them suffered heavy loss. The men were mostly without money and the rich delicacies displayed in the stores were so tempting that they could not be restrained and the camp followers were unmercifully cleaned out, losing large quantities of provisions, and much wine and other liquor. A justified complaint had been made by the enlisted men on account of the exorbitant prices charged for goods and for unjust discriminations made against them by the sutlers. The men also took umbrage because the pay day had been deferred until they were far in the interior and a long distance from any trading point, and, because all the sutlers — by some strange intuition — were on the ground ahead of the paymasters, with all their wares.

There was instituted a little spasm of effort to punish the men for the breach of discipline, but active campaigning and a lack of sympathy throughout the army for the injured parties — who had followed the army solely for gain and speculation — caused the affair to “blow over” easily and no further action was ever taken.

Pursuant to orders, all of the armies operating in the west were combined in one command and designated as the Military Division of the Mississippi, with Major-General U. S. Grant, assigned by the President, in supreme command. General Sherman succeeded to the command of the Department and Army of the Tennessee,

with Major-General Frank P. Blair in command of the 15th Army Corps, then assembled in the vicinity of Iuka, en route to Chattanooga, Tennessee.

The 15th Army Corps, as constituted October 31, 1863, consisted of four divisions with an aggregate strength, present and absent, of 30,951 men and 58 pieces of artillery.¹⁶ The 6th Iowa, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Alexander J. Miller, was included in the Second Brigade of the Fourth Division, commanded respectively by Brigadier-General John M. Corse and Brigadier-General Hugh Ewing.

General Blair, with the advance divisions of the corps, had proceeded east along the line of the railroad to Tusculum, Alabama, where he engaged the enemy's forces commanded by General Stephen D. Lee, at Cane Creek and Little Bear Creek, resulting in the defeat of the Confederates and the occupation of the country by the Union forces.

On October 27th, the tents were struck in the camp at Iuka, and at noon the division marched out on the road 10 miles to Eastport, where the troops and trains were ferried across the Tennessee River by "Gunboat No. 32", that evening. The next day, at 3 p. m., the Second Brigade continued the march on the Huntsville road, which runs parallel with the Tennessee River, passing through the village of Waterloo and a section of country along the valley of the river most picturesque and beautiful to behold. The command bivouacked near Gravelly Springs at 10 p. m., after marching 13 miles.

For the purpose of carrying an increased supply of

¹⁶ The Fifteenth Corps is officially credited with an aggregate strength of 33,762 men and 62 pieces of artillery, on October 31, 1863. — *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. XXXI, Pt. 1, p. 817.

army stores, for the next stage in the progress of the march, the regimental wagon had been loaded with rations at the railroad before departing from Iuka, necessitating the carrying of knapsacks by the men. This hardship was, however, remedied during the day by pressing into the service sufficient country teams to transport the personal baggage for the men and officers of the command.

Heavy cannonading was heard during the day in the direction of Bear Creek on the south side of the river, but no harm was apprehended while the placid waters of the Tennessee flowed between. On the 29th, the brigade marched 20 miles and camped at Florence, having passed through a lovely country — the many picturesque landscapes and rural scenery vying with the beauties and grandeur on the Hudson, or even the Rhine. The planters of the Tennessee Valley were immensely wealthy, and, judging from the magnificent character and style of their palatial homes, a highly cultured and aristocratic class in their section of the country. The foragers levied heavy tribute upon their abundance of pork, poultry, sweet potatoes, honey, milk, and fruit.

The ruins of the Morton Factories, situated on Cypress Creek, 4 miles from Florence, were viewed as the column passed during the day. The dam across the creek and the blackened walls on either side were all that remained of what was once the famed Morton Factories, all of which said but too plainly: "I met the Kansas Jayhawkers, and, alas! have been demolished". The day had been warm, but ere the tents were pitched for the night in the beautiful grounds of Florence College, dark, gloomy, and foreboding clouds gathered in rugged masses, and soon the cold rain descended so fiercely and in such tor-

rents as to almost rend into shreds the frail canvas covering.

October 30th, the dark cloud of the night had passed away and "Old Sol" again ruled over all, shedding his warm and genial rays upon the grass covered hills and the blue nosed "blue coats", who had emerged from their damp bivouac to bask in the warm sunshine of the early morning.

Florence, not the "city of arts", but the town in which the Honorable Stephen A. Douglas, a candidate for President, was egged while making a political speech in 1860, was made up of scattering buildings, most of which wore the appearance of having been visited by the touch of "ruthless time". There was some attempt by the few remaining inhabitants of the town to carry on the usual business pursuits and many soldiers embraced the opportunity to get a shave and hair cut by the native barbers, who charged 30 cents in "yu'all's" money or \$1.25 in Confederate money. The troops were usually supplied with Confederate currency and did not hesitate to part with it like they did the Union greenbacks.

October 31st, the regiment was mustered for pay, and, at 3 p. m., filed out of the college grounds prepared for a scout, and marched out on the Huntsville road. At sundown the column arrived on the bluff in the vicinity of the ferry at the foot of the great Muscle Shoals on the Tennessee River, 7 miles above Florence. Captain Bashore guarded the ferry during the night with his company. At daybreak the next morning only a small fishing boat was discovered, which was fortunately loaded with fine large fish, the catch of two rustic fishermen during the night. The boat was manned by a small detail and sent down the river to Florence, whereupon the regi-

ment set out on the return march and arrived at camp at 10 a. m.

At 2 p. m., the whole brigade broke camp and marched out on the Huntsville road in all possible haste and camped one mile beyond Shoal Creek bridge, being only a short distance from the place where the regiment had been on duty the night before.

As an officer to march under, General Corse commanding the brigade, far excelled them all, as he was always diligent in personally seeing after the welfare and comfort of his command. The result was clean straw and fodder to sleep on and nice dry rails for firewood.

All the force operating along the railroad south of the Tennessee was crossed to the north side and assembled in the vicinity of Florence. The Confederate forces encountered with after advancing from Iuka were commanded by General Stephen D. Lee and General Joseph Wheeler, while S. W. Ferguson's cavalry command hovered in front and on the flanks of the column. The First Alabama (Union) Cavalry was worsted in an affair with Ferguson's command, resulting in the capture of a portion of the loyal Alabamians. In all the other encounters had the enemy was severely punished and the country cleared for the passage of the column with its immense wagon trains.

November 2nd, the brigade broke camp and marched out on the main Huntsville road at daylight, passing through a rough broken section of country, which was well watered with beautiful little rivulets of clear running water, and occasional large creeks. At 3 p. m., the brigade camped on Second Creek, having marched 11 miles.

On November 3rd, reveille sounded at 4 a. m., break-

fast call at 5, assembly at 6, which was quickly followed by the command to move forward, when the regiments and trains filed out into the road and marched away, leaving the smouldering and smoking camp fires to die out during the bright November day. The column passed through the little old dingy town of Rogersville and arrived at Elk River, a considerable stream, before noon, where the troops began crossing in canoes and old ferry boats; but when one regiment and a part of a battery had crossed over, the brigade was ordered back to Rogersville and bivouacked for the night, where the Third Division had already pitched their camps.

On the 4th, the column moved 15 miles in a northeasterly direction on the Pulaski road and camped on Sugar Creek. The route of march for the day was through a country positively poor. A gray headed inhabitant being interrogated, said: "I settled on this spot of ground in 1808". There he had existed ever since, but all he had to show for his lifetime of labor was ten acres of cleared and cultivated land, a log cabin, a cow, a few "razor-back" hogs, a pack of hound dogs, and a family of thirteen children. The column marched 10 miles the next day, passed through Bethel and camped at Prospect. On the 6th, it marched on the Nashville and Huntsville Pike, crossed Richland Creek and camped at Fayette Mills, having marched 12 miles. On the 7th, the troops set out at an early hour and traveled parallel with and near to the Elk River, a distance of 15 miles. On the 8th, they arrived at Fayetteville at one p. m., where the column was reviewed by General Sherman as it passed through town. The Elk River was crossed at the edge of town on the fine stone bridge and camp was pitched 2 miles beyond, the distance for the day being 15 miles. Novem-

ber 9th, the division remained in camp all day, while regimental foraging parties were sent out to scour the country for provisions, the ten days rations, issued at Iuka and Eastport, having been exhausted. During the day caravans of wagons, mules, and horses, laden with supplies of flour, meal, hams, bacon, potatoes, fresh pork, poultry, and fruit, arrived in the camps and all "lived off the fat of the land".

Pursuant to orders from corps headquarters, General Corse commenced to mount the Second Brigade. This had been anticipated by the men and nearly half of the command was already in possession of captured horses and mules, secured while foraging in the country. On the 10th, the division, with the Second Brigade in front, started before daylight for Winchester, Tennessee, waded Bear Creek and camped at Salem, the distance for the day being 22 miles. The column passed through old Winchester before noon the next day and went into camp one mile beyond the town, and two miles from the station on the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad, with a view of the Cumberland Mountains in the dim distance.

The officers and men who were mounted joined the other mounted detachments of the brigade, under Colonel J. M. Oliver of the 15th Michigan, and started over the mountain, leading the advance of the corps. The foot detachments guarded the long train of army wagons over the mountain, camping the first night near Anderson, with no supper and no blankets and the weather chill and cold. The distance marched during the day was 16 miles. The troops crossed over and descended the mountain, on the 13th, passing through Anderson and camped near Stevenson, at the junction with the Memphis and Charleston Railroad, in the midst of a cold rainstorm, having

marched 15 miles. On the 14th, the column marched 8 miles on the road to Bridgeport on the Tennessee River.

The terrible evidences of the destitution in the army besieged by the enemy at Chattanooga began to make their appearance in the vicinity of Stevenson, the point at which the supplies for the army had been transferred from the cars to the wagon trains and hauled over the mountains, a distance of 65 miles, to Chattanooga. The roads over the mountains, rough and difficult by nature, were made doubly so by continued rain and floods. The frequent raids made by the enemy's cavalry and guerrilla bands, added to the difficulties. At one place in a mountain pass on the route, a portion of General Wheeler's cavalry command destroyed 250 loaded wagons and carried away 1500 mules and horses.

The brigade — those who were on foot — together with the rest of the division, continued the march 10 miles to Bridgeport, where the charred wreck and naked stone piers of the burned railroad bridge were conspicuous in the river.

The troops remained idle in camp during the next day, and, on November 17th, crossed the Tennessee River on the pontoon bridge, passed through Shellmound and out to Gordon's mines, and over the Sand Mountain by the Nickajack trace to the summit, which was above and overlooking the town of Trenton, Georgia. Here the command camped for the night, having marched 16 miles.

On November 18th, with Cockerill's brigade leading and Corse's following, the column descended the mountain into the Wills Valley and drove the enemy out of Trenton and camped for the night, the distance marched during the day being 10 miles. The mounted detachments rejoined the brigade during the day at Trenton,

where the enemy appeared in considerable force from the direction of Lookout Mountain, but retired before night. The three brigades of Loomis, Corse and Cockerill, composing General Hugh Ewing's division, were assembled in the vicinity of Trenton, threatening the passes over Lookout Mountain.

The Second Brigade, General Corse in command, started south up the valley at noon on the 19th, with the Sixth Iowa in the lead, and drove the enemy from their camps, through Johnson's Crook — a narrow defile in the side of Lookout Mountain — to the summit, where the forces of the enemy retired rapidly along the top of the mountain towards the north end. Captain George R. Nunn, with his Company H and other detachments, was left on top of the mountain as an outpost, while the brigade camped in the valley. A distance of 15 miles had been covered during the day.

At midnight, Captain Nunn's pickets captured a Confederate Colonel who had been sent there in command of 150 men to hold the gap that the brigade was already in possession of. At daylight next morning, Captain Nunn, with his 40 men, advanced and attacked the forces of the enemy mentioned by the captured Colonel, and firing was commenced 50 yards beyond the outpost. The enemy was driven in a running fight to the far side of the mountain, and down through Stevens' Gap, closely followed by the advance. As the enemy wound down the narrow gap the men of Company H opened fire on them with terrible effect, killing and wounding 28, capturing 6 men, 7 horses, 9 rifles, and a wagon loaded with provisions and camp utensils.

In his report of the operations about Trenton, General Ewing mentioned the affair, thus:

On the 20th, the Fourth Tennessee Cavalry ascended from McLemore's Cove to drive us from the mountain. General Corse charged them with 40 mounted infantry, led by Captain Nunn, supported by infantry, routed and drove them beyond their camps in the cove, inflicting a heavy loss in killed, wounded, and prisoners, and capturing arms, horses, and equipage.

Private Thomas McEveny, taken prisoner, was the only loss sustained by the company. The demonstration made by General Ewing's division in the vicinity of Trenton and over the summit of Lookout Mountain had put in motion a large force of the Confederate army. This occurred four days before the capture of the north end of the mountain by the forces under General Hooker. A cold drizzling rain set in and continued almost constantly, day and night, causing much suffering among the men.

On November 21st, all of the scattered commands and detachments were called in and the division concentrated at Trenton, early in the day. The regiment passed through Trenton and camped with the rest of the division in the valley 5 miles north of Trenton near Nickajack Gap, the distance marched being 20 miles.

The extensive ironworks at Trenton, together with much other property there and in the vicinity, useful to the enemy, were burned and destroyed. The marching was very trying and had taxed the patience and endurance of the men to the extreme limit. The cold drenching rain had swelled the mountain streams into torrents, so that the men were compelled to wade in the water waist deep, and the roads were a sea of mud.

On November 22nd, the regiment, with everybody wet, tired and sore, broke camp and started at 7 a. m. The mounted men turned in their mules and horses to the Quartermaster during the day and took their places in the

foot column. The troops drew 100 rounds of ammunition per man at Wauhatchie station, crossed the Tennessee River after dark on the pontoon bridge at Brown's Ferry and camped above Chattanooga, opposite the East Chickamauga River, at 10 p. m., having marched 15 miles.

November 23rd, the troops remained quiet in camp all day, screened from the enemy's view by the hills bordering along the north bank of the Tennessee River. The hard rainstorms and cold frosty nights for the past four days had caused great suffering among the troops and many serious cases of illness were reported. The expedition up the Lookout Valley to Trenton and return was attended with as much hardship and exposure as any the regiment had ever experienced before.

Commanding officers were engaged during the day viewing the positions occupied by the enemy on the opposite side of the river and completing the inspections and preparations for the crossing. Each man was required to carry a blanket or overcoat, three days cooked rations, and as near 100 rounds of ammunition as possible, including that in cartridge boxes. The camps and transportation, with all surplus baggage and knapsacks were left behind in charge of those unfit for duty. Heavy musketry and artillery firing was heard all day in the direction of Chattanooga and Lookout Mountain, where, at evening, the enemy opened fire with heavy guns from the point of the mountain.

General Sherman's battle orders, dated November 22nd, made dispositions as follows. The Fifteenth Army Corps, reinforced by one division of the Army of the Cumberland, was to cross the Tennessee at the mouth of East Chickamauga Creek, advance and take possession of the end of Missionary Ridge, from the railroad tunnel

to Chickamauga, hold, and fortify. The Army of the Cumberland and General Hooker's command were to assist by direct attacks to their front. General Giles A. Smith's brigade was to man the 120 pontoon boats in West Chickamauga Creek and at midnight push out and drift down the Tennessee, landing two regiments above East Chickamauga and the remainder of the brigade below the mouth, and secure the enemy's picket at the mouth of the creek.

The whole of the Second Division was then to cross to the north of the Chickamauga and the Third Division, General John E. Smith commanding, was to cross to the south or below the mouth, each working smartly to fortify the ground and improve the landing. The First and Fourth divisions, Generals Osterhaus and Ewing commanding, were to follow as soon as the first two were clear. The Fourth Division, under General Ewing, was moved out toward Tunnel Hill, keeping connection with the left division on Chickamauga Creek, which was the guiding flank.

The First Division commanded by General Osterhaus, was cut off by the broken bridge at Brown's Ferry and did not join the corps, but was attached to General Hooker's command and operated against Lookout Mountain.

The crossing commenced at midnight as contemplated in the orders and by daylight, the 24th, the divisions of General Morgan L. Smith and General John E. Smith, 8000 men, were on the east bank of the river, and had thrown up rifle-trenches. General Ewing's division commenced crossing in the pontoon boats, when the steamer "Dunbar" arrived and relieved them of that laborious task by ferrying the remaining troops over. At

noon the pontoon bridge was laid down, when men, horses, artillery, and everything were safely crossed.

The Sixth Iowa was deployed as skirmishers covering the front of the division and took position, lying in line until 2 p. m., when the order was given to advance to, and take possession of, a range of hills near Tunnel Hill in front of Missionary Ridge, which was done with but slight resistance. The enemy, some 200 or 300 strong, retired hastily and in some disorder to his batteries on the main ridge. The brigade occupied the hill, brought up the artillery to the top and fortified it. The enemy threw a few shots from his guns on the main ridge, which were soon silenced, and the troops worked all night on the fortifications.

The Second Brigade was designated to lead the advance the next morning and make the assault on the enemy's strong position and main fortifications at Tunnel Hill, and at 7 a. m., General Corse had made all his dispositions accordingly. At the first break of day a fierce cannonade was commenced by both sides and continued until 8 a. m., when the 40th Illinois, Major H. W. Hall commanding, and 3 companies of the 103rd Illinois, Major A. Willison commanding, advanced as skirmishers with the 46th Ohio, under Colonel C. C. Walcutt, as support, and charged the enemy intrenched on the next ridge. General Corse led the charge in person and the enemy was driven from the position.

When the whole brigade was fully in possession of the captured hill, orders were then given to charge and dislodge the enemy in his main batteries and fortifications on Tunnel Hill. The orders for the new disposition were promptly executed, regiments and batteries moving

to their assigned positions with celerity and precision, though subjected to a galling fire of musketry and terrific volleys of artillery.

The prompt and intelligent execution of orders, on the field under fire, by commanding officers, and the well defined confidence and steady courage displayed by the men, was very gratifying to those who had laid the sure foundation for such splendid results, while drilling at the Big Black River camps.

The assaulting column was formed by General Corse, thus: 40th Illinois under Major Hiram W. Hall, 5 companies of the 103rd Illinois under Major A. Willison, and 5 companies of the 46th Ohio under Captain John Ramsey. Three troops were deployed as skirmishers in three lines, while the two remaining wings of the 103rd and 46th, and the 6th Iowa under Lieutenant-Colonel A. J. Miller, composed the reserve for the lines, commanded by Colonel Charles C. Walcutt. The brigade had in line 920 effective men, and was again led by Brigadier-General John M. Corse. The bugles sounded the advance, when the brigade rushed forward in the most gallant manner, through a terrific storm of musket balls and canister, shot at short range. The impetuous commander, gallantly supported by his eager men, made repeated efforts to dislodge the enemy and carry the main works on Tunnel Hill, but the gallant and determined resistance made by General Patrick R. Cleburne and his division of veteran soldiers successfully barred the way.

It was while leading his men up the rugged slopes at Tunnel Hill that General Corse was severely wounded and borne from the field. Captain Robert Allison, 6th Iowa, was instantly killed, a musket ball passing through his brain.

It being impossible to maintain the advance position gained by the brigade, without sustaining serious loss, the order was given to form a few yards back under the crest of the hill. This position was held until 3 p. m., when the enemy came out of his works in large force, marching in heavy masses at close order with bayonets fixed. Then it was that the men of the Second Brigade took revenge for the punishment they had received from the enemy, while safe under cover of his breastworks. When General Corse was borne from the field Colonel Walcutt assumed command of the brigade and in his report of the engagement, said:

In an instant every man was at his post and poured into the enemy volley after volley, that sent him running back to his works. . . . In this fight Lieutenant-Colonel Miller, Sixth Iowa, behaved with marked bravery.

The fighting had been hotly contested by all the commands of the corps during the day and continued all along the line until dark, when the brigade was relieved by other troops. The men who had approached so near to the enemy's works in the charge and who had remained concealed on the rugged slope of the ridge during the day, were also enabled to get away under cover of night.

It was well known at sundown, by all the troops engaged in the operation at Tunnel Hill and the north end of Missionary Ridge, that a great battle had been fought during the day by the armies commanded by General Grant, and that the Confederate forces under General Bragg, occupying Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge as an investing army, had been assailed with great fury in all their positions. But most of the men, exhausted and hungry, slept on the battlefield, chilled to

the bone by the cold frosty November night, without full knowledge of the great victory won by the Army of the Cumberland.

The enemy evacuated the position at Tunnel Hill during the night, and at daybreak on the morning of the 26th, the Second Brigade and the Fourth Division at the head of the 15th Army Corps, crossed the East Chickamauga Creek in pursuit of General Bragg's fleeing army.

Sixth Iowa officers were mentioned for conspicuous and gallant service, while doing staff duty during the operations, as follows: Dr. A. T. Shaw, Division Surgeon, Captain W. H. Clune, Assistant Adjutant-General [Assistant Inspector-General], Major Thomas J. Ennis, and Lieutenant John T. Grimes on the staff of General Corse. General Walcutt said that "too much praise cannot be bestowed upon all the officers and men of the Second Brigade for their gallantry during the entire engagement We had no lurkers; on the contrary, each man endeavored to out do the other."

General Sherman, in his official report of the operations, mentions the part taken by General Corse's brigade as follows:

The sun had hardly risen before General Corse had completed his preparations, and his bugle sounded the "forward". . . . The line advanced to within 80 yards of the intrenched position, where General Corse found a secondary crest, which he gained and held. . . . the enemy's artillery and musketry fire swept the approach to his position, giving him great advantage. As soon as General Corse had made his preparations he assaulted, and a close, severe conflict ensued, lasting more than an hour, gaining and losing ground, but never the position first obtained, from which the enemy in vain attempted to drive him. . . . The fight raged furiously about 10 a. m., when

General Corse received a severe wound, and was brought off the field, and the command of the brigade and of the assault at that key point devolved on that fine, young, gallant officer, Colonel Walcutt. . . . who filled his part manfully.

Denying a mistaken impression had at Chattanooga that his forces had been repulsed, he said:

Not so; the real attacking columns of General Corse, Colonel Loomis, and General Smith were not repulsed. They engaged in a close struggle all day, persistently, stubbornly, and well. When the two reserve brigades of General John E. Smith fell back as described, the enemy made a show of pursuit, but were caught in flank by the well directed fire of one brigade [Corse's] on the wooded crest, and hastily sought his cover behind the hill. Thus matters stood about 3 p. m.

On the morning of the 25th, before daylight, General Hardee sent this message to General Cleburne:

Tell Cleburne we are to fight, that his division will undoubtedly be heavily attacked, and that he must do his very best.

A Confederate staff-officer,¹⁷ serving with General Cleburne's division at that time, in a communication in the *Southern Historical Society Papers*, said:

A heavy mist had prevailed throughout the day on the 24th, but the morning of the 25th of November broke bright and clear. Before the sun was fairly up the troops were called to arms by picket firing, followed soon after by the line and artillery, and the conflict soon rose to the dignity of a general engagement. Repeated attempts were made to carry Cleburne's position, and the assaulting columns were repulsed and hurled bleeding down the slope, only to reform and charge again in gallant but vain ef-

¹⁷ Captain Irving A. Brock's *Cleburne and his Division at Missionary Ridge and Ringgold Gap* in the *Southern Historical Society Papers*, Vol. VIII, pp. 464-475.

fort. Cleburne's veterans found foemen worthy of their steel in the army commanded by Sherman and led by such lieutenants as Corse, Ewing, Leightburn, and Loomis. Almost the entire day was consumed. The enemy, met at every advance by a plunging and destructive artillery fire, followed, when in range, by a withering fire of infantry, were repulsed at all points, and slowly and stubbornly fell back. In some instances squads of them finding shelter behind the obstructions afforded by the rugged sides of the hill, kept up a damaging sharp-shooting until dislodged by stones hurled down upon them by the Texans.

This officer reported:

Cleburne's line, with his left resting near the right of the tunnel, extended over a circular wooded hill occupied by Smith's (Texas), Liddell's (Arkansas), and Polk's (Tennessee) brigades. The right flank was protected by Lowry's (Mississippi and Alabama) brigade After nightfall Cleburne was charged by General Hardee with the duty of covering the movements and bringing up the rear of the right wing as it withdrew to Chickamauga station.

Officially reported, the 15th Army Corps sustained losses as follows: killed, 20 officers and 202 men; wounded, 112 officers and 1151 men; captured, 19 officers and 191 men; total, 1695 men.¹⁸ Loss in the Second Brigade: killed, 3 officers and 31 men; wounded, 16 officers and 194 men; captured, 2 men; total, 246 men; aggregate present and in the fight, 920 men.

The losses in the Sixth Iowa, stated in detail, are as follows:

Killed: Captain Robert Allison, Company C; Cor-

¹⁸ The official return of casualties for the Fifteenth Corps was 12 officers and 127 men killed, 87 officers and 887 men wounded, and 4 officers and 61 men missing. — *War of the Rebellion: Official Records, Series I, Vol. XXXI, Pt. 2, p. 87.*

poral William Kellogg, Sergeant Robert Mitchell, and Private George H. Wightman, Company A; Corporal David Gladfelder, Company D; Private Liberty H. Kennedy, Company F; Private Robert B. Davis, Company G; Private George W. Pratt, Company I; Private Alexander Dalton, Company K.

Mortally Wounded and Died: Private William A. Jones, Company A, December 24, 1863; Private Thomas J. Barrows, Company F, December 30, 1863; Private William A. Richardson, Company G, December 24, 1863.

Wounded: Major Thomas J. Ennis, severely.

Company A, Corporal Jeremiah Freeman, in the foot severely; Sergeant Charles A. Huston, in the shoulder severely; Private Thomas R. Thompson, in the leg severely; Private William H. Vandyke, in the arm severely; Private Eliakin S. Wilson, in the hand; Private Isaac N. Wood, in both legs and in the head severely.

Company B, Corporal Jesse L. Adkins, in the face severely; Corporal Harvey Ford, in the right arm; Private Isaac R. Plymate, in the leg.

Company C, Private Martin V. Allen, left arm amputated.

Company D, Private Reuben M. Beamer, in the left shoulder severely; Private Elon G. Ashby, in the side severely; Private Uri Hallock, severely in the side and arm; Private Samuel D. Harn, severely in the thigh; Private William H. Martin, in the forehead severely; Private Alexander Maring, in the breast severely; Private Joseph F. Payton, in the knee severely; Private Lloyd Wailes, in the arm severely.

Company E, Captain Leander C. Allison, in the ear; Private Ira W. Gilbert, in the head slightly; Corporal George W. Hibbard, severely in the right side and

through the right shoulder; Corporal Harrison Hickenlooper, right arm broken and resection of bone between elbow and shoulder; Sergeant John H. Key, in the shoulder severely; Sergeant Henry Roberts, in the foot, ankle and back; Sergeant Stephen Gahagan, in the neck, slightly.

Company F, Private Edward Chambers, between the shoulders severely by fragment of shell; Private Thomas Carson, in the head slightly; Private Elam Ford, in the head severely; Private Isaac Gregg, in the head and lung severely; Private Frederick B. Johnson, in right thigh severely, bone shattered; First-Sergeant Edwin R. Kennedy, in left leg below knee; Captain Calvin Minton, in right arm severely; Private Charles W. Miller, in left knee slightly; Private John Tobin, in the hip severely; Private Charles W. Wright, in the face severely.

Company G, Sergeant John Gardner, in the right hand severely; Sergeant Samuel J. Plymesser, in right leg slightly; Corporal John Ditto, in right hand severely.

Company H, Private Charles L. Allen, in the face severely; Captain George R. Nunn, in the leg severely; Private O. C. Snyder, in the face slightly.

Company I, Corporal John Hannum, in the foot; Private John Sherm, in the shoulder severely; Private David Silversmith, in shoulder severely; Private Daniel J. Smith, in the face severely; Jacob B. Thomas, in the shoulder severely.

Company K, First-Lieutenant William H. Arnold, in the hand slightly; Private John Berrie, in the face; Private William H. Barr, in the ankle slightly; Corporal John C. Ferree, in left hand; Private John M. Grim, in the thigh severely and right arm slightly; Corporal Jasper Ogden, in the groin severely; Private Joseph Poots,

in right hand slightly; Private Asbury Smith, in the leg slightly; Private William Scott, in the head severely. Total 55 men.

Prisoners: Private William Ayers, Company G, October 28, 1863, near Gravelly Springs, Alabama, while scouting; Private Lafayette Antrobus, Company I, Musician James B. Adams, Company K, and Private Thomas F. McEveny, Company H, November 22, 1863, in Wills Valley, near Trenton, Georgia.

The total casualties in the Sixth Iowa were 9 *killed*, 3 *mortally wounded*, 55 *wounded*, and 4 *prisoners*.

The Confederate army under General Bragg, flushed with the advantage they had gained over the Army of the Cumberland at Chickamauga in September, had maintained a partial investment of Chattanooga since that time. General Grant's objective was to raise the siege and drive General Bragg's army away. The operations, culminating on the 25th, routed the Confederate army, and the Union army occupied Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge. The whole north shouted the praises of Grant, Sherman, Thomas, and Hooker. Congress passed a resolution of thanks to General Grant and the armies under his command, for the splendid victory. President Lincoln sent him his "God bless you all", and the whole army was again buoyant and confident.

XVI

KNOXVILLE AND SCOTTSBORO

Major-General A. E. Burnside had led an expedition into East Tennessee and occupied the city of Knoxville, the principal town and commercial center of that section, with 12,000 troops. During the first week of November, General James Longstreet with his Confederate army corps of 20,000 veteran troops was detached from General Bragg's army then investing Chattanooga and sent against General Burnside.

After the defeat of General Bragg's army and the raising of the siege at Chattanooga, a column commanded by General Sherman was at once set in motion by General Grant for the relief of Knoxville, then closely besieged by General Longstreet's army.

At the break of day on Thursday morning, November 26th, the enemy's works on Tunnel Hill — so stubbornly defended the day before — were found unoccupied, save by the dead and severely wounded of both friend and foe, mingled together on the rugged heights where they fell.

A vigorous pursuit of the fleeing enemy was commenced at once. The Second Brigade, in its place with the rest of the Fourth Division at the head of the 15th Army Corps, marched across the Chickamauga Creek on the pontoon bridge near its mouth and pushed forward in the direction of Chickamauga depot. The column traveled 10 miles and camped near Boyce Station. In the wake of the retreating enemy scenes were presented that war alone exhibits: corn and meal in hugh piles burning,

broken wagons, abandoned cannon, camp and garrison equipage, baggage, arms, and great quantities of every kind and description of abandoned property strewn on the wagon road and along the railroad track. In the midst of a cold and disagreeable rain, the regiment was engaged in destroying the railroad, tearing up the track, burning the ties, and bending the rails. The 15th Army Corps effectually destroyed several miles of track and burned the important bridges.

The troops to compose the relieving column for Knoxville were designated by General Grant, November 28th, while at Graysville, as follows: the 11th Army Corps, Major-General O. O. Howard commanding; Second Division, 14th Army Corps, Brigadier-General Jefferson C. Davis commanding; Second and Fourth divisions, 15th Army Corps, Major-General Frank P. Blair commanding. General Sherman was placed in command of the whole expedition.

The column started at 8 a. m., on the 29th, and marched all day in cold and freezing rain. It passed through Julian's Gap and camped at the country town of Cleveland at 9 p. m., tired and hungry. The distance marched was 25 miles. The troops marched 12 miles the next day and camped at Charleston, where it was announced that General Burnside's army was completely invested and had provisions only to include December 3rd. General Sherman determined to make all possible haste with his column to the relief of the 12,000 besieged soldiers in the mountain town of Knoxville, 84 miles distant.

Seven days before, the troops of the 15th Army Corps had left their camps on the west side of the Tennessee River, with three days cooked rations in haversacks, without a change of clothing, stripped for the fight, with

but a single blanket or coat per man, from private to General commanding. After the battle there had been no provisions issued, and none were to be had except what were picked up along the road from the enemy's abandoned supplies, and what could be gathered from the country, already stripped of everything by the enemy.

On December 1st, the troops were supplied with rations early in the morning. They then marched through Charleston, crossed the Hiawassee River, passed through Riceville, and camped at Athens, a pretty little country town, many of whose inhabitants were loyal to the Union. The distance for the day was 19 miles. The column started at daylight, on December 2nd, passed through Athens and Mouse Creek Station, and after marching 20 miles, camped at Philadelphia at 8 p. m.

General Gordon Granger's column from the Army of the Cumberland joined the expedition during the night, and all moved forward at daylight, December 3rd, and camped at Morganton, on the Little Tennessee River, the distance marched being 15 miles. It was the intention that the troops and wagon trains should ford the river, but it was found to be too deep, and the water freezing cold; its width was 240 yards and its depth from 2 to 5 feet, with a rapid current.

On December 4th, the troops remained camped while the pioneer corps, assisted by large details of men from the commands, were engaged constructing a bridge for crossing the river. The little village of Morganton was demolished to secure material for the construction of the bridge. Tools were scarce, but with the few axes, saws, hammers, picks, shovels, and hatchets, and under the skillful direction of an engineer officer, crib-work and strong trestles were made of the material from the houses,

and at dark, troops and trains were crossing over the bridge. Under the skillful direction of Lieutenant Edwin F. Alden, 6th Iowa, Acting Quartermaster on the staff of Colonel Walcutt, the Second Brigade was successfully ferried across the river late in the evening and camped 2 miles out from the river for the night.

The column marched at 7 a. m., on December 5th, and camped after dark at the country town of Maryville in the midst of a cold drizzling rain, having marched 18 miles. It was announced in the camps that General Longstreet's army had assaulted the works at Knoxville, on the 29th of November, and had been repulsed with great slaughter, and, that on December 4th, his army had abandoned the siege and retired in the direction of Virginia. The rapid approach of General Sherman's formidable column had caused General Longstreet to give up the siege; Knoxville was relieved and the object of the campaign fully accomplished.

General Burnside gracefully acknowledged the service rendered by the relieving army in a letter to General Sherman, dated December 7th, as follows:

I desire to express to you and your command my most hearty thanks and gratitude for your promptness in coming to our relief during the siege of Knoxville, and I am satisfied that your approach served to raise the siege.

A majority of the inhabitants of East Tennessee, under the leadership of Andrew Johnson and W. G. Brownlow, were strong Unionists. The troops were hailed with great joy by the citizens along the routes of march. The Stars and Stripes were displayed from many houses, and the welcome was as cordial as if the column had been marching across Iowa. The loyal women vied with each

other as to who should be the most generous in the division of their scant supply of provisions with the hungry soldiers. A feast of hot biscuit, honey, and fresh pork, was the usual bill of fare. Every man in the Sixth Iowa, who marched to Maryville in East Tennessee, has the most kindly recollection of the hospitable treatment received at the hands of the Union people in that section, and especially the generous treatment by the loyal women of that "Switzerland" of the United States, the wives and daughters of loyal men who were serving in the Union army.

A ceaseless rain, deep mud, and the cold wintery blasts of December did much to mar the grandeur of the natural scenery and beauty of that wonderful mountain region. Both armies had passed back and forth through the rich valleys, levying tribute upon friend and foe alike, until the country was almost entirely stripped of provisions and stock. The able bodied men were all gone from their homes, some in the Confederate armies, but the larger number in the Union service, and the rest were hiding in the mountains to avoid the Confederate conscripting officers.

At 7 a. m., on December 7th, in a cold chilling rain the return march was commenced over almost impassable roads. After marching 19 miles, the command camped on the Little Tennessee River opposite Morganton.

At an early hour the next morning, in the midst of heavy rain the column crossed the river on the temporary bridge, traveled on the Tellico Plains road, passed through Madisonville, and camped at Athens, on the 10th, having traveled a distance of 37 miles. Here the troops were halted for several days. The rain was incessant and the weather very cold. Every fierce blast of the win-

tery wind that shrieked and wailed among the leafless branches of the tall oaks brought vividly before the shelterless soldier the comforts of a far off home. At night the blazing camp-fires gave a roseate hue to the gloomy surroundings, and shouts of laughter and the hum of many voices, mingled with jolly songs, would float away on the chill evening air. With only scant and ragged uniforms, soleless shoes, a single blanket, short rations, the men made their beds on the wet and frozen ground, slept soundly and dreamed of home and comfort.

It would make a book to relate the incidents of personal daring and adventure, to say nothing of the many brisk skirmishes and encounters had with the enemy's cavalry and local partisan bands, while foraging. Bold raids were made into the coves and valleys, far from the column and the camps, where mills were started to grinding, making flour and meal, and other provisions and stock were gathered in large quantities for the use of the army.

Hair-breadth escapes and feats of great personal daring performed during the day were highly interesting camp-fire recitals at night. To mention some, where all displayed such commendable courage and soldierly conduct, would be an injustice to the rest. Hardly a man in the regiment but what could relate an incident of great personal daring at some time during the campaign. That such freedom and license was permitted without wholesale rapine and pillage, is a mark of high credit to the manhood of the rank and file and the good discipline in the army.

No doubt but what there were isolated cases of criminal injustice done and acts of personal violence inflicted upon the inhabitants, but such cases were very rare and they were never condoned or tolerated, when the guilty

parties could be apprehended. Theft and criminal violence practiced in the regiment was just as heinous and disgraceful in the eyes of the men as if done at home, or in time of peace in their own country.

On December 14th, the column marched 15 miles to the Hiawassee River. It crossed the river the next morning, passed through Charleston and camped at Cleveland, having marched a distance of 15 miles. The troops started at 9 a. m., on the 16th, marched 15 miles in a cold drenching rain; and, on the 17th, started at daylight, marched 13 miles and camped on Missionary Ridge, 4 miles from Chattanooga. The corps passed through Chattanooga, on the 18th, marched around Lookout Point and camped one mile from Whiteside Station. On December 19th, the column marched at an early hour, passed through Shellmound, crossed the Tennessee River on a pontoon bridge at Bridgeport, Alabama, and camped in that vicinity. The distance marched in two days was 45 miles.

Thus practically ended a campaign which had called the 15th Army Corps from Vicksburg to the relief of the army at Chattanooga. In his exhaustive report of the campaign, General Sherman sums up the results as follows:

In reviewing the fact I must do justice to my command for the patience, cheerfulness, and courage which officers and men have displayed throughout in battle, on the march, and in camp. For long periods, without regular rations or supplies of any kind, they have marched through mud and over rocks, sometimes barefooted, without murmur. Without a moment's rest, after a march of over 400 miles, without sleep for three successive nights, we crossed the Tennessee, fought our part of the battle of Chattanooga, pursued the enemy out of Tennessee, then turned

more than a 120 miles north and compelled General Longstreet to raise the siege of Knoxville, which gave so much anxiety to the whole country. . . . I cannot speak of the Fifteenth Army Corps without a seeming vanity, but, as I am no longer its commander, I assert there is no better body of soldiers in America than it, or who have done more or better service. . . . In General Howard throughout, I found a polished and Christian gentleman exhibiting the highest and most chivalric traits of the soldier.

On December 20th, the troops received the months accumulated mail, signed pay-rolls on the 21st, and received two months pay on the 22nd. The weather was intensely cold on the 23rd, the ground being frozen. The brigade started at an early hour, on the 24th, marched 10 miles and camped a mile below Stevenson in a dismal swamp, bordering on a creek running bankful of muddy water, caused by the heavy rains — with, here and there, a dead mule floating in it.

On Christmas day, December 25, 1863, in the camp of the Sixth Iowa and the rest of the Second Brigade, the situation was about as cheerless and uninviting as can well be imagined; a damp foggy day, chill and cold; short rations and no conveniences for preparing the scant supply. The day will ever be memorable in the mind of every man who spent that dreary Christmas in the midst of the discomforts of that Alabama swamp — with “mule soup” for dinner. He that had a hardtack, a piece of raw bacon, and a cup of hot coffee, supplemented with a plug of store tobacco, was possessed of rare luxuries, enjoyed by only a few.

The continuous marching, scouting, skirmishing, and participating in one of the great battles of the war, after leaving the camps at Vicksburg, had so decimated the

ranks, that there were scarcely 200 men present for duty with any of the regiments in the division.

A change of misery is sometimes a relief. On the 26th the command bade farewell to the Christmas camp in the swamp, passed through Stevenson, marched west on the track of the Memphis and Charleston Railroad and camped at Bellefonte. There was a steady downpour of rain during the entire 10 mile march. In a cold freezing rain, the command marched 7 miles to Scottsboro, Alabama, the next day, where it was announced the command would halt and erect winter quarters. On the 29th, regular camps were laid out and the erection of quarters commenced. The weather continued rainy and cold, freezing ice on the streams thick enough to bear up government teams, while the ground was frozen solidly.

While in Lookout Valley, Colonel Oliver with his mounted regiment, the 15th Michigan, was assigned to take charge of all stock, supply trains, camp equipage and surplus baggage, and proceed to the north side of the Tennessee River in North Alabama, and remain there until the return of the command. Colonel Oliver with his command, the trains, and baggage — what there was left of it — rejoined the division at the Scottsboro camp. Rude shanties and log-huts were quickly built, so that all were housed and fairly comfortable, though the weather had set in cold and wintry. Full supplies in rations and clothing were issued, and everybody settled down to the routine duties of a winter camp.

The 15th Army Corps was stationed at points on the Memphis and Charleston Railroad, from Stevenson to Huntsville, Alabama, with the Fourth Division at Scottsboro, guarding the line of the Tennessee River. The location of the camps at Scottsboro was uniformly pleas-

ant and most picturesque, situated at the base of a towering spur of the great Cumberland mountains, with a level plain thickly dotted with farms and large plantations, stretching south 7 to 10 miles to the Tennessee River. With the winter camp fully established, many of the squads and messes abounded with comforts and good cheer.

Lieutenant-Colonel Alexander J. Miller had assumed command of the regiment at Jackson and had remained in continuous command; without ostentation, but with a firm will and purpose to do his duty as a commander. He had enforced strict discipline and had led in the charge and heat of battle with skill and courage, eliciting the praise of his superiors and the admiration and respect of the men and officers alike, in the regiment.

Tested in the crucible of campaign and battle, Major Thomas J. Ennis was the ideal soldier, a gentleman in the highest sense, he was admired and cheerfully obeyed by all.

Dr. William S. Lambert, Surgeon in charge of the medical department of the regiment, had, by his faithful and skillful services, gained the confidence and respect of all who came under his care and protection. Dr. Lambert always found the wounded soldier where he fell and there applied the emergency remedies in the fury of battle.

The company commanders and subordinate officers had been equally conspicuous in battle and faithful in the discharge of every duty; but none were more faithful and gallant than Captain Robert Allison, who was killed at Missionary Ridge, and Captain Calvin Minton, severely wounded in the same engagement.

The noblest examples of devoted patriotism and faithful service, of honesty and loyalty to principle and duty,

who were seldom recognized by personal praise and almost without hope of future reward, were the private soldiers. The men who deserve the most gratitude are not the men of rank, but the men in the ranks.

The roster of the Sixth Iowa bore the names of several hundred heroes, who had earned that distinction by acts of personal daring and devotion to duty, while on the march, on picket, in the trenches, on scouts, in skirmishes, and in battle; neither privation, heat, cold, hunger, toil, danger, nor wounds could ever impair their constancy.

The paramount question agitated and discussed was the reënlistment of the regiment for the war. Captain John L. Bashore was designated as the enlisting officer for the veteran service. The exactions of the campaigns for the year had been so exhausting and trying, that many of the men hesitated about making new engagements and entering into extended obligations. But duty called loud, and as the arguments were presented, pro and con, a majority of the men reënlisted for the war. The bounty of \$300 offered and a thirty-day furlough at home were inducements that allured many to join the list of veteran volunteers. Grave changes in home affairs after enlistment caused some to believe it their duty to quit at the expiration of their term of enlistment; others had been severely wounded and were practically disabled for further service; and, still others declined to extend their term of service, believing they would have performed their whole duty when completing their three year enlistment, while a very small number said they had had enough of war.

On the 1st day of January, 1864, the Sixth Iowa had on its rolls 538 men, present and absent. The field return of the Fourth Division for January showed 200

officers and 3482 men present for duty, with an aggregate, present and absent, of 7038 men.

From the beginning of the war, the Union sentiment was strong in North Alabama among the non-slave holding population, and especially in the mountain districts. General O. M. [?] Mitchell's division of General Buell's army had occupied the territory in the summer of 1862, when the Union sentiment was first developed. The advent of General Sherman's column advancing to Chattanooga and the location of the winter camps for his army in the territory, gave the Union people great confidence. The First Alabama Union Cavalry had been mostly recruited from the counties lying north of the Tennessee River, so that their home relatives and friends were friendly to the Union occupation of the country. The manners and customs of the inhabitants were somewhat peculiar, but distinctive with them as a people.

The venturesome and restless spirits in the Sixth Iowa had not remained long in camp, until they had scouted over every mountain, explored every valley, cove, and neighborhood, within scouting range of the camp. A lively trade was established between the soldiers and citizens by the exchange of surplus rations for frugal meals of corn dodger and fresh pork.

The expeditions to the country were highly spiced with the element of danger, on account of several local bands of Confederate rangers, who patrolled in all the neighborhoods. The Tennessee River being the recognized line dividing the hostile forces, forays were of frequent occurrence by both parties, on either side of the river. All were soon familiar with the names of Captain Smith, Buck May, Peter Whitecotton, Peter Dollard, and Captain Mead, noted partisan leaders in that vicinity. Gen-

eral Joseph Wheeler guarded the south bank of the river with General Philip D. Roddey in immediate command of the cavalry troops picketing the river.

During the first two weeks of January, 1864, the weather was extremely cold, with rain, snow, and hard freezing. On January 12th, seven companies of the Sixth Iowa started out on a foraging trip, with 40 wagons, and crossed the mountain to Fowler's Cove on Paint Rock Creek, a distance of 20 miles. Here a gay time was had by the men attending pleasant parties and dances, gotten up by the citizens of the neighborhood. The next day the troops crossed Larkin's Creek, secured 40 wagon loads of grain and fodder, recrossed Paint Rock and camped on the mountain, having traveled 10 miles. The festivities of the night before were renewed, and on the 14th, the expedition returned to camp at sundown, the distance marched being 21 miles.

Sunday inspections were had in quarters, which were the only ceremonies attempted, on account of the inclement weather. Each regiment in the brigade took its turn in doing picket guard duty for 24 hours, which was usually made disagreeable, on account of rain and snow.

On January 22nd, the other three companies of the regiment were sent on a foraging expedition, with a large train of wagons, to the Henry plantation on the Tennessee River, 20 miles away, where the wagons were loaded and the command returned to camp next day.

The buglers sounded the assembly at 11 a. m., January 29th, and the veterans marched to division headquarters where they were sworn into service for three years or during the war.

On February 1st, the regiment went to Larkin's Landing on the Tennessee as escort for a large train of wag-

ons, but the pontoon bridge was out of repair and the whole expedition returned to camp the same day. The regiment started again the next day, with the same train of seventy-five wagons, and proceeded down the Tennessee River to the vicinity of Claysville [?] where forage was procured and the return march made to camp, on the 5th.

On February 8th, Brigadier-General Hugh Ewing, commanding the Fourth Division, was transferred to the command of the post at Louisville, Kentucky, and Brigadier-General William Harrow, from the Army of the Potomac was assigned to the command of the division. An expedition of fourteen regiments from the 15th Army Corps, commanded by Brigadier-General C. L. Matthies, returned to Chattanooga.

On February 22nd, a national salute was fired at the headquarters in honor of Washington's birthday, and on the 26th, the non-veterans in camp were paid two months pay. The withdrawal of so many troops for expeditions had so reduced the force along the line of the railroad, that those remaining were required to perform double the former duty on guard and outpost duty — serving almost constantly. Doing outpost duty on cold wintry nights, in drenching rains and chilling snowstorms, without shelter, laid the sure foundation for the almost universal affliction of rheumatism among the survivors of the war.

The three years prosecution of the war for the Union had developed the necessity of a General to be in supreme command of all the armies, equal to the emergency, who could fight and win battles without regard to obsolete theories in the old books of military science as practiced in old time wars. The operations of the Union armies

had been divided into separate departments, each acting independently, "like a balky team, no two ever pulling together". Everyone confidently believed that the pending campaign would be fought with the courage of desperation and that its result would decide the victor.

The Act of Congress reviving the grade of Lieutenant-General in the army and President Lincoln's appointment of General U. S. Grant to the position, with authority to direct all military operations, was hailed in the army and by all supporters of the government, with great satisfaction. The organization and preparation of the forces in every department and army had already commenced; officers were being selected and assigned to brigades, divisions, and army corps, who had developed a capacity as capable leaders in former campaigns.

The enemy was equally energetic in the concentration of every man at the fighting point, and the accumulation of every remaining resource to meet the forces gathering for the gigantic conflict that was inevitably pending. The two main Confederate armies were commanded by General Robert E. Lee in Virginia and General Joseph E. Johnston in Georgia. The combined Union armies in the Potomac department were designated to go against the Confederate army of Northern Virginia, in the vicinity of Richmond; while the Army of the Cumberland, the Army of the Ohio, and the Army of the Tennessee, under the command of General William T. Sherman, would assail the Confederate Army of Tennessee commanded by General Johnston, and posted in the rugged mountain fastnesses of North Georgia.

The Union and Confederate armies, as organized at that time, were composed of the best veteran soldiers in the world. The people of all nations and civilized coun-

tries were interested observers of the gigantic struggle in the great American Republic, and it was well understood by all that it would be a clash at arms such as had not been witnessed in modern wars. All hope of peaceable settlement had been abandoned and the gage of battle must decide the issue.

The guard and picket duty continued to be irksome and attended with severe exposure. The 26th Illinois returned from veteran furlough on March 4th, and, on the 5th, the expedition under General Matthies to Chattanooga returned and resumed their old quarters. On March 6th, the 46th Ohio departed for their homes on veteran furlough. Under the inspiration of a few days of pleasant weather, company and battalion drills were indulged in by all the regiments at the station. Sunday inspection was had, on the 13th, and the next day, the reenlisted men received veteran pay, each receiving from \$175 to \$200. Company and battalion drills were practiced during the forenoon of the 15th, with grand maneuvers by the whole division in the afternoon — General Harrow in command.

The orders for the veterans to start home on furlough were read on parade the evening of the 17th, and the next day at noon they boarded the cars at the station and were off for Nashville, where the train arrived the next day at dark. The men camped in the Zollicoffer Building over night, embarked on board the steamer "Louisville" the next day, and at 4 p. m., March 20th, steamed down the Cumberland River, passed Cairo and arrived at St. Louis, where the city newspapers announced the arrival of "350 officers and 45 privates of the Sixth Iowa Veteran Infantry Volunteers en route home on veteran furlough". On arrival at the city of Keokuk, the companies separated and each individual soldier departed by

the most convenient route for home, there to spend 30 days among kindred and friends. The non-veterans maintained the camp at Scottsboro, pending the return of the veterans.

Only those who participated in the festivities of the occasion can ever know the enjoyment and good cheer had during those 30 days. The veterans reassembled at Davenport and departed for Chicago, on April 28th, thence by railroad to Indianapolis, Louisville, and Nashville. They arrived at Chattanooga, May 5th, late in the day, marched out and camped near Rossville Gap, on Missionary Ridge, where the non-veterans and the trains with the camp equipage had just arrived from Scottsboro, along with all of the 15th Army Corps. The battalion of non-veterans had continued to perform the arduous duties at the Scottsboro camp, in the never ceasing rain and chilling wind, until they marched to Chattanooga to join the veterans.

XVII

THE BATTLE OF RESACA

Major-General William T. Sherman had succeeded General Grant in the command of the Military Division of the Mississippi, embracing the departments and armies of the Cumberland, Ohio, and Tennessee. He had put his whole soul and titan energy into the labor of organizing and equipping the forces he was to lead through the center and heart of the Confederacy. The military problem before him was to dislodge and destroy the Confederate army concentrated at Dalton, Georgia, and commanded by General Joseph E. Johnston. To carry out that purpose he had stripped the posts and stations in his territory of all veteran troops and had them assembled in the vicinity of Chattanooga.

The great battles of Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, and Missionary Ridge indicated the character of campaigning and fighting that might be expected in the pending conflict. Both armies were in the best condition possible as to organization and equipment. The military skill, intelligence, and high personal character of the men composing the rank and file of both armies were a development of the highest type of American volunteer soldiers — the best fighters in the world.

On May 1, 1864, the effective strength of the Union army, in round numbers embracing all arms, was 98,797 men and 254 pieces of artillery. It was composed of three armies as follows: Army of the Cumberland, General George H. Thomas commanding: infantry, 54,568;

artillery, 2377; cavalry, 3828; total, 60,773 men, and 130 guns; Army of the Tennessee, General James B. McPherson commanding: infantry, 22,437; artillery, 1404; cavalry, 624; total, 24,465 men, and 96 guns; Army of the Ohio, General John M. Schofield commanding: infantry, 11,183; artillery, 679; cavalry, 1697; total, 13,559 men, and 28 guns. Grand aggregate: troops, 98,797; guns, 254.¹⁹

The three army commanders — Thomas, McPherson, and Schofield — were educated military officers, and men of high character, and wide experience and knowledge, making them in every way admirably qualified for the important commands to which they were assigned.

To resist this formidable force, General Johnston had assembled in the vicinity of Dalton, 30 miles south of Chattanooga, the Confederate Army of Tennessee, numbering about 80,000 men and 188 pieces of artillery. It was composed of four army corps, as follows: First Corps, Lieutenant-General W. J. Hardee commanding: present for duty, 25,782 men, and 48 guns; Second Corps, Lieutenant-General John B. Hood commanding: present for duty, 24,379 men, and 36 guns; Third Corps, Lieutenant-General L. Polk commanding: present for duty, 18,660 men, and 50 guns; Cavalry Corps, Lieutenant-General Joseph Wheeler commanding: present for duty, 16,535 men, and 18 guns; Artillery Reserve: 1225 men, and 36 guns. Grand aggregate: 86,581 troops, and 188 guns.²⁰

¹⁹ The returns for April 30, 1864, give the following: Army of the Cumberland, 61,561 infantry, 8826 cavalry, 2551 artillery; Army of the Tennessee, 22,308 infantry, 678 cavalry, 1394 artillery; Army of the Ohio, 9262 infantry, 2951 cavalry, 592 artillery; aggregate 110,113 men. — *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. XXXVIII, Pt. 1, p. 115.

²⁰ The official Confederate returns for June 10, 1864, give the strength

General Johnston was an educated soldier and a skillful commander, second only to General Robert E. Lee in the Confederate service. His corps commanders were all three educated soldiers, and commanders of great skill and reputation.

The troops present and composing the Army of the Tennessee at the beginning of the campaign, were designated as follows: 15th Army Corps, General J. A. Logan — First Division, General P. J. Osterhaus, Second Division, General M. L. Smith, Fourth Division, General W. Harrow, and the Third Division, General John E. Smith guarding the railroad in North Alabama; 16th Army Corps, General G. M. Dodge commanding, with two divisions present.

The Fourth Division, 15th Army Corps, was composed of three brigades as follows: First Brigade, Colonel R. Williams — 26th and 90th Illinois, 12th and 100th Indiana; Second Brigade, Colonel C. C. Walcutt — 46th Ohio, 103rd Illinois, 97th Indiana, and 6th Iowa; Third Brigade, Colonel J. M. Oliver — 48th Illinois, 99th Indiana, 53rd and 70th Ohio, and 15th Michigan; First Iowa Battery, Captain H. H. Griffiths, and Battery F, 1st Illinois, Captain J. H. Burton.

On May 1st, the 15th Corps broke winter camps in Alabama and marched to Chattanooga, arriving on May 5th. The Sixth Iowa detachment of 80 non-veterans and recruits had reported to Major Giesy of the 46th Ohio, and marched with that command to Chattanooga. All

of General Johnston's army as follows: Hardee's Corps, aggregate present, 26,644 men and 47 guns; Hood's Corps, 20,647 men and 36 guns; Polk's Corps, 18,600 men and 50 guns; Cavalry Corps, 16,535 men and 18 guns; Artillery Reserve, 1225 men and 36 guns; total 82,413 men and 187 guns. — *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. XXXVIII, Pt. 3, p. 677.

surplus baggage, camp and garrison equipment and transportation were turned over and stored in camps established near Chattanooga — stripping the troops for a fight.

The campaign was formally and actively inaugurated on May 6, 1864, by all the armies moving against the fortified positions of the enemy in and about Dalton, General McPherson leading the turning column and aiming for Resaca. The Second Brigade marched at 10 a. m., the 97th Indiana taking its place in the brigade column for the first time; crossed Missionary Ridge through Rossville Gap; passed over the Chickamauga battlefield, on the La Fayette road; and camped at Crawfish Springs, on Chickamauga Creek, a distance of 12 miles from the starting point. The heavy cannonading during the day, indicated that General Thomas had assailed the strong positions of the enemy, at “Rocky-face” and “Buzzard Roost”.

The Sixth Iowa camped the first night with 400 men present for duty. It started at 9 a. m., May 7th; crossed Chickamauga Creek at Lee and Gordon’s Mills, on a pontoon bridge; halted for the 16th Corps to pass to the front; and camped at midnight, a distance of 10 miles having been marched.

May 8th, the regiment broke camp at 9 a. m., passed through the pretty little county seat town of La Fayette, Georgia, and camped for the night at the village of Villanow, on Taylor’s Ridge, at the west end of Snake Creek Gap. The oppressive heat during the daytime, coupled with the dusty roads, and blockading columns of marching troops and long wagon trains, caused the progress to be tedious and very fatiguing for the men. The continued roar of artillery during the day to the left had

marked the progress of the battle between the main armies at Dalton.

Within the past ten days, the reënlisted veterans of the regiment had been transferred from the scenes of home and friends in Iowa to the top of a Georgia mountain in the midst of raging war. The pretty trinkets and decorations of personal adornment, accumulated during the happy days at home — so appropriate and becoming at balls and receptions — were soon discarded; and, under the strain of hard marching and with a gnawing appetite, the men began to relish raw bacon, hardtack, and strong coffee.

The troops marched through Snake Creek Gap, on the 9th, and camped in Sugar Valley, a distance of 10 miles from the gap. It seems incredible that a large army could pass, as it did, over the dim country road that leads through the pass and down the little valley, lying between the rugged mountains, so quickly, with foot, horse, and supply trains.

The small division of cavalry, commanded by General Kilpatrick, had preceded the infantry column and had opened the engagement in the vicinity of Resaca, by brisk skirmishing. In one of the skirmishes the general was severely wounded.

On May 11th, the division fortified, by constructing a line of field works across Sugar Valley, covering its front. Pickets and scouts, stationed on the high ridges to the left, looking up the valley towards Dalton, witnessed the enemy's marching columns of troops, with their long trains of wagons and immense herds of beef cattle, all moving south in the direction of Resaca — a station on the Atlantic and Western Railroad, where it crosses the Oostanaula River. The lines were advanced

and the new lines of earthworks and rifle-pits constructed in the midst of a refreshing rain and spirited skirmishing by the advance forces.

On May 13th, General Harrow's Fourth Division was formed on the left in the line of the 15th Corps, with the First Brigade deployed in front, followed closely by the Second Brigade in line of battle, and the Third Brigade in reserve, in column of regiments.

The 100th Indiana was deployed as skirmishers, with Major Ruel M. Johnson in command, who pushed rapidly forward, engaging and driving the enemy from their position on a commanding ridge. The First Brigade was hotly engaged for several hours, with musketry and artillery, driving in the enemy's outposts. At 4:30 p. m., the Second Brigade relieved the front line and was placed in position on the crest of the ridge running parallel with the position and works occupied by the enemy, at a distance of 300 yards.

Major A. Willison, 103rd Illinois, was severely wounded and his horse killed by a bursting shell, while directing the advance of his command. There were many men in the brigade who had always felt the lack of proper language to express their feelings on certain occasions; but none, ever after that day, had a doubt but what the major could do the subject justice, on any and all occasions.

The enemy was found in heavy force, occupying a formidable position along the crest of a ridge or range of hills, with lines of rifle-pits on the slopes and along the banks of Camp Creek, a deep stream of water meandering the valley between the lines.

The Sixth Iowa formed the right of the brigade line, connecting with the First Division, while the left of the

brigade line made connection with the 20th Army Corps, commanded by General Joseph Hooker. Companies F and I were advanced as skirmishers, taking and holding the spur of a hill in the front, about 100 yards from the enemy's works. The advance was gallantly made under a severe fire of musketry and artillery.

Casualties during the day were as follows: *killed* — Private David Shearer, Company F; *mortally wounded* — Private Samuel Hart, Company F, died, May 24th; *wounded* — Private Coleman Barber, Company F, leg amputated; Private Harlan M. Stewart, Company F, slightly; Corporal James Buchanan, Company C, in the head, severely.

The Confederate army had abandoned the strong position at Dalton and taken up a new one at Resaca to meet the Army of the Tennessee's flank movement. The whole force of the Union army had closed in on them, and was pressing the siege at every point.

At an early hour, on May 14th, companies F and H drove the enemy back again and opened an effective fire on their main line of fortifications, preventing the use of artillery along their front.

At 2 p. m., Major Ennis went forward with companies B, G, and K, and at the signal by the bugle, the line charged gallantly forward, B and K through an open field, under a galling fire of musketry and canister shot, driving the enemy from a strong position along a creek-bed, which was held. Major Ennis and Captain George W. Holmes, Company K, were mentioned in reports for the gallant manner in which they had led in the affair.

There was severe fighting all along the lines throughout the day, and at many points charges and counter-charges — in large force — were precipitated, all result-

ing in the steady advance of the Union lines. At evening companies C, D, and E, together with companies F and G, already on duty, occupied the skirmish line. They were furnished with intrenching tools and at once fortified on the banks of the small creek, along which the line extended. The other five companies of the regiment were moved during the evening, along with the Second Brigade, by the right flank to the support of the First Division, which had charged and captured a strong position.

Casualties during the day were as follows: *killed* — Private Uriah M. Davis, Company K; *mortally wounded* — William D. Tull, Company B — who died on the battlefield; *wounded* — Sergeant Charles A. Huston, Company A, severely; privates John Campbell, two fingers on right hand; William J. Hamilton, Company B, in the left thigh, severely; Samuel G. Musselman, Company B, in the left hip and abdomen, severely; Private Jesse W. Adams, Company D, in the arm, severely; Lieutenant Edward A. Canning, Company E, ruptured while building fortifications; Corporal Charles Bilka, Company G, in the foot, severely; Private Henry Gould, Company G, slightly; privates John Lawler, in the hand, severely, and William H. Moore, Company H, in the hand, severely; Corporal John C. Ferree, Company K, in the left foot, severely; Private Alexander R. Savage, Company K, in the head, slightly; Private Macon C. Van Hook, Company K, in the side, severely.

On May 15th, the battle raged all along the ten miles of trenches, occupied by the contending armies. The Sixth Iowa skirmishers, being well covered by rifle-pits, kept up a brisk fire during the day, keeping the enemy close inside of his fortifications. Companies D and G

were relieved at evening and joined the main part of the regiment, supporting a battery on the line of the First Division, where an artillery duel was carried on for an hour, with great fury. One casualty occurred, Private Albert H. Callen, Company D, being killed.

The enemy evacuated the position during the night, crossing the army and all material to the south side of the Oostanaula River, before daylight. The casualties in the regiment for the three days were: killed, 3; died of wounds, 2; wounded, 16; total, 21 men.

Colonel Walcutt commanding the brigade, mentioned Lieutenant-Colonel A. J. Miller and Lieutenant John T. Grimes, for the efficient manner in which they discharged their duties, and, of the men, he said:

There had been no brilliant general engagement; nothing done to put the test to the men, but in all my campaigns I never saw men in such excellent condition or exhibit a greater eagerness to do anything required of them.

The pursuit was commenced at once and the Army of the Tennessee crossed the Oostanaula River at Lay's Ferry on a pontoon bridge put in by the 16th Corps and went into camp on the field, where the Second and Seventh Iowa regiments and other troops had been heavily engaged with the enemy, at the time the crossing was effected at the ferry. At 10 p. m., a furious rainstorm broke over the camp, accompanied by vivid lightning and crashing thunder, more deafening than had been the terrific artillery firing along the Resaca hills.

On the 17th, the pursuit was pressed with vigor, causing heavy skirmishing and some artillery firing in the evening. On the 18th, the column passed through Adairsville and camped 3 miles south of town, on an elegant

plantation owned by an Englishman. The heavy firing, kept up during the day, on the 19th, along the front of all the pursuing columns, was the evidence that the enemy would be found at bay, before crossing another river. The greatest enthusiasm prevailed among the troops, inspired by the brilliant success had in the first stage of the campaign.

In an address to his army, General Johnston told them that their communications were now secure and that the army would turn upon the advancing columns of the enemy and give him battle. His army was found posted on the hills about the county seat town of Cassville, in full battle array. The Union columns had rapidly closed up and adjusted their lines, conforming generally with the Confederate position.

The open plantations and gently sloping hills in the vicinity of Cassville formed an ideal theatre for action and maneuver by two great hostile armies, and the prospect of the approaching conflict was equally inspiring to the men in the ranks of both armies. The skirmishing during the afternoon, while taking position and adjusting the lines, was spirited and at several points rose to the importance of a battle. The artillery on both sides engaged with great spirit during the evening, displaying wonderful accuracy in their firing. Night closed down over both of the great armies skillfully posted in battle array, when all hostile demonstrations ceased and the tired soldiers slept.

On account of a disagreement among the army commanders on the Confederate side, the position and plans for a battle were abandoned and the wily Confederate commander slipped away, during the night, with his

whole army and took up a new position in the Allatoona Mountains, on the south side of the Etowah River.

The Fourth Division of the 15th Army Corps occupied a position in the lines formed near the village of Kingston, at the junction of the Rome Railroad with the Western and Atlantic, leading to Atlanta. Here it remained in camp during the next three days. The second stage of the campaign had been successfully accomplished, without a pitched battle by the two great armies.

It was while recuperating in the camp at Kingston that Lieutenant E. F. Alden brought the news of the death of Lieutenant Cyrus P. Wright, at the field hospital, near Resaca, on May 16th, at 11 p. m., of small pox. He was stricken with the dread disease while commanding his company in the engagement at Resaca. There, also, died at the same hospital, of the same dread disease, Private Michael Picket, Company D, on May 19th, and Private Antoine Lamott, Company H, on May 21st.

The troops had stripped themselves to just the clothes they had on, viz: hat, blouse, shirt, pants, shoes, socks, a wool or rubber blanket, canteen, haversack, gun, and cartridge box. These articles were absolutely necessary for an outfit and nothing else was permitted or desired. Each man provided himself with a tin cup or can, and in it he boiled his coffee. A 30 minute halt of the column in dry weather was sufficient time to prepare and dispose of a full meal.

The troops readily and cheerfully submitted to the hardships of the service and the scanty supply of rations that was sometimes issued, when they saw the example set by the commanding General halted at the roadside munching hardtack and raw bacon or sleeping on the bare ground with only his saddle for a pillow and no covering

save a small cotton tent fly stretched over a pole or a rail. A large majority of the enlisted men, the private soldiers in the ranks, were close and intelligent observers of every sound and sign that would indicate the positions and movements of the forces, and were generally as well informed as the officers of rank, who had immediate command of them. The eminent success, which had attended all of the operations of the campaign, had increased the confidence the men had in their commanding officers, so that they had come to fairly idolize General Sherman, and believed him supreme and equal to any emergency. The whistle of the locomotive on the repaired railroad was greeted by the troops with loud demonstrations of joy, being evidence that those who were charged with supplying the army were almost keeping pace with the skirmish line.

All previous operations by the Army of the Tennessee had been along the Mississippi River and other navigable streams, where all necessary provisions for hospitals and the care of sick and wounded existed, but the medical staff of the army was soon overwhelmed in the hills and mountains of Georgia, far away from the great floating hospitals.

The county seat town of Rome, Georgia, situated at the junction of the Oostanaula and Ttowah, forming the Coosa River, and the terminus of the branch railroad leading out from Kingston, was seized and occupied by a division of the Union forces. Measures were at once adopted and the general field hospitals of the Army of the Tennessee established at Rome, General Sherman giving positive assurance that it would be held and protected. It was the metropolis for a large section of rich plantation country; the inhabitants composed the best

element of culture and refinement in the State, and it was justly celebrated for its salubrity.

General Thomas' army was bivouacked about Cassville, General Schofield's at Cassfield Depot, and General McPherson's at Kingston, occupying the rich and populous country about the Etowah River. The three days rest had been highly beneficial to the troops, giving an opportunity to wash and recuperate generally, ready for the next stage of the campaign.

The troops broke camp on May 23rd, crossed the Etowah River at Wooley's bridge, which had been spared by the enemy, marched 20 miles southwest in the direction of Van Wert, and camped at night on Euharlee Creek. The day was extremely hot, and the roads very dusty.

In the general movement against the enemy's position in the Allatoona Mountains, located on the line of the Pumpkin Vine Creek, the Army of the Tennessee was again assigned to the right flank and designated to lead the turning column in the grand maneuver for dislodging the enemy in the third stage of the campaign. Twenty days supplies for the army had been loaded on the wagon trains, consisting of hard bread, bacon, sugar, coffee, and salt, which were closely guarded by the troops in the marching columns.

The almost perfect system and order had in marching the heavy columns of troops and trains over a wooded and rough country, intersected by deep and rapid flowing streams, was the pride of the commanding officers and the means which had established that abiding confidence in the ranks of the army. The morale of the army was at the highest state of perfection and the men were buoyant in spirit.

The army marched 8 miles towards Dallas, on May

24th, and camped at 1 p. m., in the midst of a refreshing shower of rain. The enemy was found during the day making dispositions to meet and resist the flank movement, now fully developed. At 4:30 p. m., the 20th Army Corps, commanded by General Joseph Hooker, made a vigorous assault on the enemy's position at New Hope Church, defended by General Hood's Army Corps, where the bloody engagement was prolonged far into the night, without gaining any substantial advantage. The affair closed with a terrific artillery duel, lasting until a late hour at night.

XVIII

DALLAS: NEW HOPE CHURCH: BIG SHANTY

On May 26th, the Fourth Division marched to a position 2 miles west of Dallas and camped in line of battle, forming the right flank of the general line of battle.

During the forenoon of May 27th, the Fourth Division passed through the county seat town of Dallas and took position on the right of the Second Division of the 15th Corps, across the Dallas and Villa Rica road. The Third Brigade was on the left, the Second Brigade in the center, and the First Brigade on the right, formed at nearly right angles with the road, and being the extreme right flank of the army. The Second Brigade, composed of the 46th Ohio, under Major Giesy; the 103rd Illinois under Colonel Dickerman; the 97th Indiana under Colonel Catterson; and the 6th Iowa under Lieutenant-Colonel Miller, occupied the crest of a ridge in front on the Villa Rica road and connected with the general line to the left.

Skirmishers were advanced and soon became hotly engaged with the enemy, driving them in to the protection of their main line of earthworks. These were in plain view on the opposite side of a wooded valley, at a distance of about 600 yards, with artillery in position. The remainder of the 15th Army Corps was disposed in line of battle to the left of the Fourth Division, the Second Division in the center and the First Division on the left, connecting with the right of the 16th Corps.

At one p. m., the enemy commenced a terrific shelling

of the 15th Corps' position, lasting for more than an hour, when their infantry was formed and assaulted the Union position with great fury. The attack was persisted in for an hour, directed chiefly against the position held by the Second Brigade, with the evident purpose of securing the ridge and the Villa Rica road. Owing to the sudden attack and its location in the line, it became necessary for the 6th Iowa to advance, which it did most gallantly, meeting the enemy with bayonets fixed. The assault failed and the enemy retired to his line of works, leaving his dead and severely wounded on the field, and a large number of prisoners.

General Walker's division of General Hardee's corps made the assault, and it was the 8th Mississippi that came in contact with the 6th Iowa, and was repulsed, leaving their dead and wounded and some prisoners. During the evening De Gress' Illinois battery of Parrott guns was planted on the high hill at the left of the brigade, occupied by the 97th Indiana. Incessant fighting had marked the days proceedings all along the lines, without any decided advantage gained by either side.

The day dawned bright and clear, on May 28th, with brisk skirmishing extending along the entire front. Early in the morning, while inspecting the skirmish line in company with Colonel Miller, Adjutant Newby Chase, of the 6th Iowa, was mortally wounded by a musket ball fired by a sharpshooter posted behind a large tree on the enemy's skirmish line. The ball passed through his neck, severing the windpipe, from the effect of which he died, on the 30th day of May, 1864. He was a very gallant and most efficient officer.

The skirmish firing was maintained during the day on both sides with great spirit, and at 3:30 p. m., the 15th

Army Corps' artillery opened a rapid fire with shot and shell, which was promptly and vigorously responded to by the enemy's guns. Three guns of the First Iowa battery were run out along the Villa Rica road to the skirmish line and opened fire on the enemy's main works with great spirit. At almost the same instant that the guns commenced firing, a second assault, in greater force and with more determination than the day before, was made on the position of the Second Brigade, and also involving the brigades on the right and left. The struggle was maintained with great spirit and determination by the enemy for two hours, when they abandoned the field in defeat.

In his report of the engagement, General Logan said:

The 28th opened with rapid skirmishing which continued until 3:30 o'clock in the afternoon, when [Hardee's Corps] made determined assaults in columns of regiments. . . . with the utmost dash and confidence. . . . The fighting at this point was close and deadly. As line upon line of the enemy debouched upon the plateau, within eighty yards of our works, they were met by a front and flank fire from brave men, who stood unflinchingly to their guns, under the orders of their efficient officers. Colonel Walcutt, commanding the brigade engaged, stood on the parapet, amid the storm of bullets, ruling the fight. Line after line was sent back broken to their works, and in half an hour the assault was over, their dead and wounded only occupying the ground on which they advanced.

The enemy, to cover the withdrawal of his discomfited and shattered battalions and guard against a counter-charge, opened a most terrific shelling of the lines with more than 40 pieces of field artillery, which was replied to with vigor by De Gress' rifled guns and all the other

batteries on the line, the duel lasting nearly an hour and producing sad havoc with the frail works and tearing the timber into shreds.

The men of the Sixth Iowa, who were on the skirmish line, had joined the Iowa battery men in a heroic effort to remove the three guns back to the works, but they had been temporarily abandoned to the enemy. The men of the Second Brigade pursued the enemy's retreating lines, with shouts of victory and volleys of musketry, until all the guns were recovered and the outposts reestablished.

Glorious victory as it was, and severe as the punishment was to the enemy, it cost many precious lives in the Second Brigade to accomplish it. Colonel Willard A. Dickerman, commanding the 103rd Illinois, and Major Henry H. Giesy, commanding the 46th Ohio, were both killed during the heat of the engagement, while directing and encouraging their men. Lieutenant-Colonel Alexander J. Miller, commanding the 6th Iowa, was severely wounded, while gallantly leading his men, and was borne from the field.

General W. B. Bates' division of General Hardee's corps led the assault on the second day supported by W. H. T. Walker's, B. F. Cheatham's, and P. R. Cleburne's divisions, and H. R. Jackson's cavalry division. The Florida Brigade, composed of five regiments of infantry and one of dismounted cavalry, assailed the position occupied by the Second Brigade and lost heavily in killed and wounded. A captain of cavalry was killed a few feet in front of the rifle-pits occupied by the Sixth Iowa.

The following are the casualties sustained in the Sixth Iowa for both days:—

Killed: First-Lieutenant Francis F. Baldwin, Company C; privates Robert H. Osborn, John M. C. Potts,

and George F. Scott, Company C; Private George Black, Company D; Private George W. Babington, Company F; Private John Bigham, Company K.

Mortally Wounded: Private Anthony W. Surle, Company C, died June 7th, in the general hospital at Chattanooga; Private John Rogers, Company F, died June 15th, at the Allatoona Pass hospital; Adjutant Newby Chase, died May 30th.

Wounded: Lieutenant-Colonel Alexander J. Miller, in the arm, severely; Company A, Corporal Lemuel Baldwin, skull fractured; First-Lieutenant Rodney F. Barker, in the left breast and arm by a musket ball; Company B, Sergeant William Cowden, in the right arm, severely — permanently disabling him; Company D, Sergeant Thomas Foster, in the head, severely by grapeshot; Company E, Private Calvin Barnard, left arm amputated; Private William J. Collett, severely in the left leg just above the knee; Private George W. Hibbard, in the right arm, slightly; Private James P. Spinks, severely in the right hand — two fingers off; Company F, Private Isaac Gregg, severely; Sergeant Jeremiah Rhodes, slightly; Company H, Private Daniel Fitz-Henry, in the shoulder, severely; Sergeant James Swan, in the hand, severely; Private Isaiah Ware, in left hip, severely; Company I, First-Lieutenant George W. Clark, concussion by shell, resulting in serious deafness; Corporal Samuel Smith, severely; Private John A. G. Sala, slightly; Company K, First-Lieutenant William K. Arnold, in the shoulder, slightly; Private John A. McKernan, arm amputated.

Prisoners: Company D, Private George Trussell, died in Andersonville, September 10, 1864; Company F, Private Thomas W. Garner, paroled May 6, 1865; Private Henry Terry, released in December, 1864.

Total: 7 killed, 3 mortally wounded, 19 wounded, 3 prisoners.

May 29th, was marked by brisk skirmish firing all along the front lines, rising to the roar of an engagement at times. The enemy made a demonstration during the night by loud cheering and furious musketry firing along the entire front lines of the 15th Corps, causing a sleepless night in the Union trenches. No serious damage was done to either side and the whole affair was probably the result of a false alarm; but, nevertheless, occurring as it did in the still of the night, it was a worse hair raising affair than was the real battle in the daytime.

Major Ennis assumed command of the regiment with Lieutenant Grimes Acting Adjutant. On May 30th, the Fourth Division started to march to the left, when the enemy attacked along the front with heavy firing and loud cheering and the troops quickly resumed their places in the trenches where they remained without further serious molestation. On May 31st, the situation remained substantially the same, with spirited skirmish firing and terrific artillery duels during the day. The marching and counter marching of large bodies of troops inside of the enemy's lines during the day had indicated that they were preparing for another assault, but night closed down over all without further demonstration.

On June 1, 1864, at the break of day, the withdrawal from the trenches by the Fourth Division was commenced again and successfully accomplished, with the enemy's skirmishers following close after the rear guard and skirmishing briskly. The column moved to the left in the rear of the lines along the Pumpkin Vine road to the rear of General Hooker's 20th Corps, a distance of 6 miles,

and relieved his troops, occupying the trenches vacated by them.

The position was in a dense woods of large trees with a rank growth of vegetation covering the whole surface, which had been trampled into the soft oozy ground and was fast decaying, under the influence of a June day sun. The small pools and sluggish streams of water in the vicinity were all filled with foul water drained from the surface occupied by the troops and animals connected with the army. The stench arising from a large number of dead horses and mules and many dead men, mostly lying between the lines of contending forces, was sickening and almost intolerable. Both sides had fortified and continued to hold their lines within a few yards of each other, barring all opportunity for burying the dead.

The skirmish firing was incessant, day and night, at short range, so that a head appearing above the works was almost certain to be pierced by a rifle ball, aimed by the vigilant sharpshooters in the enemy's advance rifle-bits.

Demonstrations were of frequent occurrence, day and night, started by both sides, when musketry and artillery firing would be furious, and last for an hour or more each time. During such actions the troops in the pits and trenches were usually safe from harm, but the effect had, among the thousands of animals, the headquarters and the hospitals in the rear of the lines, was totally demoralizing.

Fine showers of refreshing rain, on the 3rd and 4th, cooled the heated atmosphere and revived everybody. While the rain was cooling and refreshing at the time to the men in their cramped and dangerous position in the trenches, it also flooded the swampy ground occupied,

making the position almost untenable, except to lie in mud and water. To get pure fresh water for drinking and cooking purposes the men went long distances to springs and unadulterated streams and carried it in their canteens.

Timothy Holmes, private in Company G, was shot through the head with a rifle ball and instantly killed, on the 4th, while on duty in the trenches. He was a character in the regiment, of generous disposition, kind hearted and gallant as a soldier. The expressions of sorrow by his comrades were sincere and heartfelt as they viewed his body lying in the muddy trench.

The 40th Illinois, Lieutenant-Colonel R. S. Barnhill commanding, returned from veteran furlough and joined the brigade on the 5th, where they were received with many expressions of hearty welcome.

At the break of day on the morning of June 5th, the enemy's works were found evacuated, except for a few men in the skirmish pits, who were captured. The Allatoona Mountain position was secured and the army extended to the railroad south of that position. At 8 a. m., the Fourth Division and the 15th Army Corps started to the left, passed in the rear of the Army of the Cumberland, traveled 7 miles and camped for the night. The troops marched 8 miles on the 6th, passed through the village of Acworth, a station on the Western and Atlantic Railroad, and camped two miles south of town. The 15th Army Corps had been transferred from the extreme right flank of the army, at Dallas, to the new left, at Acworth, holding the railroad south of Allatoona.

The maneuver from Kingston to the right, and the battles at New Hope Church and Dallas, had compelled the enemy to abandon the strong position in the Allatoona

Mountains and take up a new one at Lost Mountain Pine Hill, and Kenesaw Mountain. Thus was successfully completed the third stage of the campaign.

On the 8th of June, the 17th Army Corps, Major-General F. P. Blair commanding, composed of General M. D. Leggett's and General W. Q. Gresham's divisions, joined the Army of the Tennessee at Acworth.

On June 9th, the Second Brigade supported General K. Garrard's division of cavalry and General J. T. Wilder's brigade of mounted infantry on a reconnoissance to Big Shanty, 8 miles south on the railroad. The enemy's outpost of cavalry and artillery was found at that place and driven away by the cavalry and mounted infantry after a sharp fight, lasting an hour.

Standing at Big Shanty, the first view was had of Kenesaw Mountain, a bold and striking twin mountain, lying in the immediate front, with a range of rugged hills extending to the northeast beyond Noonday Creek and terminating at Brush Mountain. Pine Hill lying to the right and west, and still beyond it in the distance the dim outline of Lost Mountain could be seen, near the position occupied by the 15th Corps at Dallas.

The sharp conical crests of these mountains above the surrounding woodlands and cleared plantations marked the strategic points of the impending struggles in that vicinity. The vast and beautiful landscape was enchanting to behold, presenting a rural scene of quiet and beauty, soon to be rudely disturbed by the clash of arms. The brigade returned to Acworth at 7 p. m., having marched 16 miles.

The whole army moved forward on the 10th. The 15th Corps took position and fortified on the railroad one mile south of Big Shanty, with the Fourth Division in

reserve at Big Shanty. The skirmishing was brisk during the day and ended in the evening with a spirited artillery duel, participated in by 100 guns, as the advance lines went into position and fortified.

The Fourth Division remained in camp at Big Shanty for four days, during which time it rained almost incessantly, causing the narrow country roads to become impassable for army transportation in wagons.

The army was in position on the new line as follows: Schofield on the right, at Lost Mountain; Thomas in the center, moving on Pine Hill; McPherson on the left, moving down along the railroad in front of Kenesaw Mountain, his left flank extending east to Noonday Creek, which was protected by Garrard's division of cavalry. The Confederates were in position with their left resting at Lost Mountain; their center covering Pine Mountain; and the right extending east across the railroad and covering Kenesaw Mountain. The length of the lines was fully 12 miles, with fortifications extending the entire distance in front of both the Union and Confederate armies.

On the 14th, Lieutenant-General Polk was killed by a cannon ball, fired from a Union battery, which struck him while standing on Pine Hill, in company with other distinguished Confederate officers, observing the positions of the Union forces. He was a distinguished military officer and a Christian man, beloved by his soldiers and trusted as a commander.

On June 15th, the Fourth Division moved to the left flank of the army, held by the 17th Army Corps, for the purpose of making a demonstration against the enemy's right flank resting on a wooded ridge beyond Noonday Creek. General Harrow reached the point indicated and

disposed the division as follows: the Second Brigade, Colonel Walcutt commanding, in line of battle in front; the 103rd Illinois on the right; the 40th Illinois on the left; the 46th Ohio and the 6th Iowa filling the center; and the 97th Indiana deployed as skirmishers in front. The Third Brigade formed the second line, in line of battle, while the First Brigade was disposed to protect the left flank of the assaulting column.

The bugles sounded the advance and the men struggled forward through a thicket of tangled undergrowth, briars, and vines to an open field which lay sloping down to Noonday Creek, when the enemy opened fire from his rifle-pits along the creek and also from the fortified position on the heights beyond, with musketry and artillery. The crackling fire of musketry, the crashing volleys of artillery, and loud cheering by the men in the assaulting lines, responded to with volleys and defiant yells by the enemy posted in his pits and breastworks, soon rose to the dignity of a battle.

When the charging line reached Noonday Creek — a narrow, deep stream with steep banks — the men plunged into it and climbed up the opposite bank, carrying the rifle-pits and capturing the 31st Alabama Regiment, including the Colonel, 20 officers, and 400 men. Without a halt the advance was continued and the heights and main works handsomely carried, routing the rest of General Pettus' brigade of Alabama troops. The broken fragments of the enemy's fleeing forces were pursued over the ridge, across a wide plantation field and into the timber fully a mile beyond the position they had occupied. The affair was brilliant and eminently successful. The brigade held the captured position until evening, when it was relieved by other troops and returned with the divis-

ion to a position in the rear of the 15th Army Corps lines.

The Sixth Iowa loss was as follows:

Killed: First-Lieutenant John T. Grimes, Acting Adjutant, shot from his horse while leading in the charge; Private John Hubler, Company D, shot through the heart; Private Oscar Bostrand, Company I, killed instantly.

Wounded: Private Albert J. Johnson, Company B, by a musket ball in the left thigh — permanently disabled; Corporal Abraham W. Morris, Company B, left leg amputated; Corporal John A. Miller, Company B, in left foot, bones broken and permanently disabled; First-Sergeant John H. Key, Company E, severely; Private John Spallman, Company H, in the breast.

The total casualties were 8 men. The brigade loss was reported at 63 killed and wounded.

The Fourth Division remained in reserve camp until the 25th of June, when it was ordered to the right and took position at the west base of Kenesaw Mountain, relieving Colonel John G. Mitchell's brigade of the 14th Army Corps. From the 16th to the 22nd of June, it rained almost incessantly, both day and night, flooding the whole country and rendering the wagon roads mere mud gullies.

The enemy had abandoned the positions at Lost Mountain and Pine Hill and was concentrated at Kenesaw, the storm center. The crest of Kenesaw was occupied by the enemy's best batteries, securely intrenched. At evening, when relieved from the burning heat of the day, the batteries from their mountain height would open fire and precipitate a duel participated in by more than a hundred guns, which echoed far and wide over that beautiful southern section. The scene presented amid the roar of cannon was grand and beautiful to behold. The great

cloud of white smoke rolling away from the enemy's guns on the crest of the mountain and the heavy fringe of smoke rising from the Union batteries at the base and floating away over the deep green of the forest covered hills, all tinged with the mellow glow of the setting sun, will never be forgotten by those who witnessed it, from either side. But slight harm ever came to either side by the great expenditure of ammunition.

The few days respite and inaction gave time for seriously considering war as a dispenser of wrath and death and woe. Its forefront, bright and fair and gay, was blazoned, with "quality and pride and pomp and circumstance"; but, behind battles' pomp and glory, were wounds and groans and blood and death; and, in the far distant homes, were eyes that wept and hearts that were breaking. "Only for truth and right and land and home, do true and brave men war."

The campaign thus far had been a series of successful flanking operations, until it had become a fixed notion in the minds of men and officers that it was not necessary to charge strongly fortified positions, that General Sherman's flanking strategy was sufficient to drive the enemy into the Gulf of Mexico; but coming events proved that such was not wholly the idea or tactics of the General commanding. The true efficiency of soldiers is best tested by their ever being ready and willing to execute any plan or legitimate mode of warfare that promises success.

It is common to omit that particularity of description and detail, when describing incidents and matters to those familiar with them, but so necessary to a clear appreciation of the situation, by those not so familiar with the organization of the army and the duties and habits of soldier life; therefore, it is a matter to contemplate,

that there was assembled in the vicinity of Kenesaw Mountain, in that rural neighborhood of Northern Georgia, nearly 200,000 men organized into regiments and brigades representing every State east of the Rocky Mountains, divided into two hostile armies arrayed against each other in a death grapple. The organization and discipline of the army was such that it worked like machinery, under the direction of one master mind. It was frequently stated, and it was substantially true, that General Sherman was so perfectly familiar with all the details of organization and administration in his army that he knew at all times just exactly the number of cartridges and crackers each soldier had in his possession.

Men of intelligence composed the rank and file of the army and it was perfectly natural that they should desire to know where and how far they were to march, and whether to battle or to camp. The secrecy which usually shrouded military operations left the brave men in the ranks in helpless ignorance of pending movements of the army; but there had been such a marked activity at the front and in the rear bringing up ammunition, filling the artillery chests, inspecting cartridge boxes, supplying stretchers and cots at the field hospitals, filling the medical chests, brightening up the surgeon's knives and saws, and marshaling the ambulances for duty, that all could understand that a conflict was pending.

A camp rumor was current for several days that an assault would be made by the whole army on the Kenesaw position, and the disposition shown by the enemy not to yield his stronghold added strength to the rumor. The fortifications abandoned by the enemy at New Hope Church and Resaca were skillfully constructed and of

great strength. An assault on them would have been attended with great loss of life, even if they could have been carried at all. Prisoners described the Kenesaw works as being extra strong at all points and the rugged slopes of the mountain were in plain view, showing a position much more difficult to approach, than were the heights of Missionary Ridge. With such an array of stubborn facts as to the situation, rumors of a pending assault disturbed the usual serenity of the men and excited their nerves to the highest tension, as they groped down in the narrow trenches seeking shelter from the ever hurtling shells exploding in mid-air at all hours of the day.

XIX

THE BATTLE OF KENESAW MOUNTAIN

On Monday, June 27, 1864, pursuant to special field orders already issued by General Sherman, directing that a general attack by the army should be made on the enemy's fortified position at an early hour in the day, the reveille sounded at 4 a. m., when all preparations and assignments were at once made for the conflict. The brigades of General J. A. J. Lightburn, Giles A. Smith, and Colonel C. C. Walcutt were designated to compose the assaulting column from the Army of the Tennessee, with General Morgan L. Smith in command. The southwest end of the mountain, Little Kenesaw, was designated as the objective of the assaulting column. The lines were formed at a short distance in front of the works, occupied during the night by the command, with Lightburn on the right in two lines, numbering 2000 muskets, Giles A. Smith in the center, with the same formation and same strength, and Walcutt on the left with 1500 muskets, and the 46th Ohio deployed as skirmishers, covering the brigade front. General Lightburn was directed to assault to the right of the point, General Smith was to go directly up the main spur, while Colonel Walcutt was to move directly for the gorge in the mountain and carry the works at that point.

At the sound of the bugles, Walcutt's brigade moved forward first and the enemy's fire, opening on his column, was the signal for the other brigades to advance. The assault commenced at 8:15 a. m., and the enemy at once

opened with artillery from his works on the mountain and heavy musketry fire by his skirmishers, who were entrenched in rifle-pits 400 yards in front of his lines. The enemy's outposts and skirmishers were driven back along the entire front, leaving their dead and wounded in the field and some prisoners. The ground advanced over proved to be worse than anticipated, part of the distance being over swampy ground densely covered by tangled brush and vines.

After passing through the tangled brush, over the swampy ground and capturing the first line of rifle-pits, the lines were rectified and with fixed bayonets moved steadily and rapidly forward against the enemy's main fortifications. The ascent of the mountain slope, leading up to the crest, was found to be steep and rugged, covered with brush and felled trees, ledges of rock, and an abatis ingeniously and firmly constructed, rendering the advance in the line of battle entirely impracticable. The fire maintained by the enemy, with small arms and artillery, was terrific and deadly, officers and men falling thick and fast all along the lines in the assaulting column.

The lines approached to within a few yards of the enemy's main works, which were found to be of great strength and filled with riflemen who commanded, with a deadly fire, the whole slope of the mountain. There was also poured in on the attacking force a cross-fire of musketry and artillery, from oblique points on their lines, which it was impossible for troops to go against. The enemy's position on the mountain, a great natural barrier which was greatly strengthened by the skillful mechanical obstructions devised to hinder approach by assaulting forces, caused the lines to break into small columns and squads, some of whom nearly reached the works, but

most of whom were shot down by the unerring aim of the riflemen in the main works. After repeated attempts to reach and carry the enemy's main works had failed the troops were withdrawn about 100 yards, where temporary works were erected and held.

Great gallantry was displayed by officers and men, many of whom reached the works, where they crouched under the obstructions and ledges of rock until dark, when they crawled away. Most of those who were severely wounded were not cared for until after dark, when it was possible to bring them in without being fired upon by the enemy. There were many acts of personal gallantry performed and chivalric manhood displayed in all the commands, which showed a bond of sympathy and delicate friendship existing among the troops and between the regiments, cherished only by men of noble courage and a will to perform the highest obligations and duties in life. After dark, the troops holding the lines established, were relieved by the First Division of the 15th Army Corps, and the Second Brigade returned to the position held by it in the morning.

The Sixth Iowa carried into action a fraction less than 300 muskets, and was led by Major Thomas J. Ennis with skill and great gallantry. The loss was 9 killed and 52 wounded, a total of 61 men. Lieutenant-Colonel Rigdon S. Barnhill, commanding the 40th Illinois, was killed within a few feet of the enemy's main works on the mountain, leading his regiment. He was a valiant officer and a noble man. Lieutenant-Colonel George W. Wright, commanding the 103rd Illinois, received a severe wound, which permanently disabled him. He was conspicuous for gallant bearing during the engagement. Seven of the commanders of regiments in General Smith's as-

aulting column were stricken down, 2 being killed and 5 permanently disabled by wounds. The total casualties were 80 killed, 506 wounded, and 17 missing; aggregate, 603 men.

Words cannot describe the suffering occasioned by the intense heat of that June day sun to those who were severely wounded and to the others who were compelled to lie on the rugged slopes of Little Kenesaw, from 10 a. m. until dark brought relief.

The casualty list in the Sixth Iowa was as follows: —

COMPANY A

Killed: Private Devila Sleight.

Mortally Wounded: Sergeant William D. Hall, died July 5th, in the field hospital at Allatoona Pass.

Wounded: Sergeant William M. Harbeson, severely in the left knee joint; Corporal Henry A. Harris, in the head; Private Zachariah Hein, in the arm, severely; Lieutenant Albin L. Ingram, in the head, and right wrist, severely; Private Eliakin S. Wilson, in the foot, severely.

COMPANY B

Killed: Private Newton J. Gordon — “Penny”.

Wounded: Private Aquilla T. Charles, slightly; Private Andrew J. Egbert, in the right arm; Private Wm. C. Vitch, in both legs and arm; Private Jacob L. Miller, in left side; Private William Monnahan, in the arm, severely.

COMPANY C

Killed: Private Hamilton Buckingham.

Mortally Wounded: Sergeant Joseph W. Travis, died July 17th, at the Marietta field hospital.

Wounded: Private Currency A. Gummere, by shell,

bone out from shoulder half down to elbow; Private Robert Hoskins; Private Walter Haddock, toe amputated.

COMPANY D

Wounded: Corporal John B. Armstrong, musket ball in left lung and through left leg; Private William G. Crow, severely; Sergeant Thomas Foster, severely; Private Oliver S. Green, severely; Private James M. Pierce, slightly; Private F. M. Sharp, severely, by bursting shell; Corporal M. Westenhaver, in the face, severely.²¹

COMPANY E

Mortally Wounded: Private Thomas Hinton, died, July 28th, in the field hospital at Allatoona Pass.

Wounded: Sergeant Stephen J. Gahagan, slightly; Private Elijah P. Bradley, in the leg, severely; Private Matthew W. Kemper, in the hip, severely; Private James McGonegal, slightly; Color-Sergeant Henry Roberts, severely.

COMPANY F

Wounded: Corporal Joseph N. Ballou, musket ball through shoulder; Corporal Abraham C. Rarick; Private Abram S. Stark; Private Isaac B. Sharp; Private Felix Seachris, in the right arm, severely; Private Charles W. Wright; Private James H. Warthen, flesh wound in the leg.

COMPANY G

Wounded: Sergeant Robert Alexander, in the foot, severely; Corporal Thomas A. Clark, in the back and shoulder, severely; Private John A. Clark, in hand, fin-

²¹ The eighth member of Company D wounded at Kenesaw Mountain was Jacob Cox. — *Report of the Adjutant General of Iowa, 1866-1867, Vol. I, p. 496.*

er amputated; Private Robert W. Elliott, in the face, severely; Private George W. Ford, in hand, severely; Captain James J. Jordan, slightly; Private George A. Miller, in the hand, accidentally, with his own gun; First-Sergeant Samuel J. Plymesser, concussion of brain by bursting shell, and sun-stroke; Sergeant-Major Andrew C. Samson, in the left arm, severely.

COMPANY H

Killed: Private Benjamin Bixby.

Wounded: Corporal Jesse L. Adkins, right arm amputated; Sergeant O. C. Snyder, in shoulder, severely; Private John McClearnan, in leg, severely.

COMPANY I

Killed: Sergeant John Hannum.

Wounded: Private Jacob Cestine; Private George Foutz; Sergeant Harvey B. Linton, musket ball in left thigh and right calf of leg, severely; Private William A. Russell, slightly; Sergeant James Turner, severely.

COMPANY K

Killed: Private John H. Robertson.

Wounded: Private William Gallagher, in the hand and arm, severely.

Total: killed 6, died of wounds 3, wounded 52; aggregate loss, 61 men.

The other assaulting columns in the Army of the Cumberland had met with no better success and the fact was soon learned throughout the army that the effort was a failure. The army had sustained heavy losses in killed and wounded, and especially in distinguished and valued

officers, the aggregate loss being put at 3000, while the enemy — being secure behind his well constructed breast-works — sustained comparatively small losses.

It was a supreme test of the confidence had in the commanding general by the troops, and he — by his keen perception — saw that the troops realized that it was his first mistake in the campaign. He also knew it would not do to be very long inactive, owing to its influence, and accordingly he pressed the flank movements to the right, causing the enemy to extend south from Kenesaw to protect his communications in the direction of the Chattahoochee River.

Major-General O. O. Howard, then commanding the 4th Army Corps, reporting the engagements, said:

My experience is that a line of works thoroughly constructed, with the front well covered with abatis and other entanglements, well manned with infantry, whether with our own or that of the enemy, cannot be carried by direct assault. The exceptions are, where some one of the above conditions is wanting or where the defenders are taken by surprise.

The position on Little Kenesaw was held by General S. G. French's division of the late General L. Polk's corps, with General F. M. Cockrell's Missouri brigade holding the works assailed by Walcutt's Second Brigade. In his report of the engagement, dated the same day, General Cockrell said:

My skirmishers fought very stubbornly and were pressed back up the gorge on the right, followed by the enemy at the distance of thirty to forty paces. . . . In front of Colonel [James] McCown's regiment. . . . they made an assault in force and succeeded in getting within twenty-five paces of the works, and by secreting themselves behind rocks and other shelter held the position for fifteen or twenty minutes, and were distinctly heard

by my officers in the main line to give the command "fix bayonets". . . . The bodies of 1 lieutenant-colonel, 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, and some 30 soldiers of the enemy were left dead in my front, and so close to my lines that they could not be carried off. . . . My loss. . . . 10 killed, 2 mortally wounded, 27 severely, 28 slightly, and 42 missing. . . . aggregate 109.

Colonel McCown's regiment was composed of the 3rd and 5th Missouri Infantry consolidated. General Cockrell's brigade was composed entirely of Missouri troops, and was greatly distinguished in the Confederate Army of Tennessee.

The daily picket skirmishing was resumed and maintained with great energy by both sides. Captain William H. Clune assumed command of the regiment, Major Ennis having gone to the hospital sick, on June 29th. The regiment was mustered for pay at 6 a. m., June 30th. Heavy cannonading continued during the day, and there was a heavy fall of rain.

The field hospitals were taxed to their limit to care for the more than 3000 wounded men, and the scenes, where arms and legs were amputated by the hundred, would make the stoutest hearts quail. The railroad had been repaired and army supplies were being delivered at Big Shanty. Engines and trains were frequently run up so near to the enemy's lines that they drew fire from the artillery on the mountain. The rations issued by the commissary consisted almost solely of salt pork or fat bacon, hard crackers, poor fresh beef, with coffee and sugar. Seldom if ever were beans, rice, soap, vinegar, or other small rations issued. The lack of utensils precluded cooking by messes or company cooks, and the result was the worst kind of cooking, or none at all.

On July 2nd orders were given to march at 4 a. m. the

next morning, the division to follow the rest of the 15th Corps toward the Chattahoochee River. But at the first dawn of day on July 3rd, it was discovered by the advance skirmishers that the enemy had evacuated his strong position on the mountain during the night, and, in an incredible short space of time, they were waving the flag from the parapets of the enemy's works on the crest of the mountain. The flank movements to the right after the assault had proved successful, and the stubborn foe was again in flight, while the Union troops were shouting over the victory. The brigade marched with the rest of the Fourth Division and camped near the pretty little county seat town of Marietta, situated at the south base of Kenesaw, on the railroad.

On the 4th of July, the whole army pressed forward after the retreating enemy and the natal day was marked by a continuous roar of battle from one flank to the other of the army, a line more than ten miles long. At night the enemy was found posted in a new line of works of more than usual strength, covering the railroad bridge and pontoon bridges at the crossing of the Chattahoochee River. The Army of the Tennessee held the right of the line, resting on the river below the bridges at Nickajack Creek; the Army of the Cumberland held the left, resting on the river above the railroad; while the Army of the Ohio remained in reserve.

The regiment marched 13 miles, with the Fourth Division, during the day to a position on the right of the army, where it camped in position at 3 p. m. The heat was intense and caused much suffering during the day, on account of the troops being marched in close order in anticipation of forming for battle at any moment.

On the 5th, the Sixth Iowa marched 3 miles to the right

in support of the 17th Corps and on the 6th took position on Nickajack Creek and fortified. On July 7th, the enemy shelled the lines vigorously all day, while an incessant rattle of musketry was kept up by the skirmishers in the pits.

After dark the lines were advanced about a mile in a blaze of musketry and artillery firing, and new fortifications were built. No former position occupied by the regiment had ever compared with the one at Nickajack in density of small growth of timber, canebreak, tangling vines, and rank growth of vegetation covering the whole surface along the creeks, in the swamps and on the bottom lands of the Chattahoochee River. The presence of myriads of insects, venomous worms and reptiles, caused great annoyance, and the added persistent and deadly fire of the enemy's sharpshooters made the position very uncomfortable. The locality was a genuine fever breeder and many strong men who had withstood all the hardships up to that point were compelled to give up on account of raging fever, and seek the cheerless comforts of the field hospitals.

In the midst of terrific shelling during the 9th, sorties were made with varying success, by both sides, and on the 10th, at daylight it was found that the enemy had evacuated his fortifications and retreated to the south side of the river. The abandoned works were found to be the strongest encountered during the campaign. An immense amount of slave labor had been expended on them, under the direction of skilled engineers of the Confederate army. If there had been any doubt or want of confidence in the skill and ability of General Sherman to successfully direct the campaign it all vanished, when the Confederates crossed the Chattahoochee River.

On July 11th, the troops went swimming in the river and on the 12th, at 5 p. m., took up the line of march, traveled 5 miles and camped at 11 p. m. The Army of the Tennessee was en route to the left flank of the army at the Roswell Factories on the Chattahoochee River, 25 miles above.

The command passed through Marietta on the 13th and crossed the Chattahoochee River on the 14th at the Roswell Factories, on a temporary bridge constructed for the crossing of troops and on a pontoon bridge laid by the pontooniers, and camped one mile south of the river, where a line of breastworks was built. Major Ennis returned from sick leave, resumed command and the regiment went on picket guard at the front. The night was made uncomfortable, on account of a hard rain with loud peals of thunder. The Union cavalry had destroyed the large factories at Roswell, which had supplied the Confederates with large quantities of cloth, from the beginning of the war. The river at this point is 200 yards wide, with a rapid current, rocky bottom, shallow water, and is very muddy.

At 3 p. m. on the 15th, the regiment was relieved on outpost duty and the making out of the muster out rolls and discharges for the non-veterans was commenced. On the 16th of July, at 6 p. m., 160 non-commissioned officers and privates were mustered out and discharged from the service, having served the three years term for which they had enlisted in 1861. The muster out of these men marked a very important event in the history of the regiment. Their going depleted the regiment to a mere battalion, but they had performed their contract with the government faithfully and honorably and were justly entitled to their honorable discharges. They were season-

ed soldiers inured to the service and their places could not be filled by raw recruits. It is notable that they participated in the battles and skirmishing up to the hour of their discharge and in the assault on Kenesaw privates Buckingham and Bixby were killed, when only a few days service separated them from home and friends. Many others were wounded and maimed for life during the last thirty days of their term of service. Such honorable devotion to duty marks the highest type of the true soldier and patriot citizen. At an early hour the next morning they departed for Marietta, where they were furnished transportation on the railroad, on their road home.

Not all of the non-veterans were present with the command at the muster out, many being absent on account of sickness or wounds, but all were finally mustered out by reason of expiration of their term of service.

The aggregate strength of the regiment on December 31, 1863, on the return from Knoxville, was 571. A total loss of 214 had been sustained of whom 9 had died of disease, 28 had been killed in battle, 10 had been discharged for disability, while 7 had deserted. The remaining loss was due to the discharge of the 160 non-veterans, leaving in the regiment on July 17, 1864, a total of 357.

On account of the extreme rigors of the campaign, an unusually large per cent of the officers and men were absent in field and general hospitals. The average per cent absent on account of wounds and other disabilities, as shown by medical statistics, was 25 to 35 of the aggregate strength of the regiments engaged in the campaign. The fighting strength of the Sixth Iowa, based on the foregoing statistics, was substantially 214 men, it being estimated that 143 men were sick, wounded, or on special detail or detached service.

The Army of the Tennessee moved south in the direction of the Augusta Railroad, with the enemy disputing every inch of the ground. The Second Brigade camped in line of battle on the south side of Nancy's Creek on the Cross Key's road, built temporary works, with the First and Third brigades of the Fourth Division in supporting distance, on the north side of the creek. The advance was engaged in active skirmishing during the day, with the enemy present in considerable force and defiant, when the halt was made for the night. On the 18th, the Second Brigade made a diversion in the direction of Stone Mountain and returned to the column in the evening and camped at Henderson's Mill, near Decatur, on the 19th, where the Army of the Tennessee had assembled.

The Confederate army had been forced into the fortifications around the city of Atlanta and General Sherman had crossed his entire army to the south side of the Chattahoochee River, with Thomas at the river and his line extending southeast along Peach Tree Creek, Schofield in the center and McPherson at Decatur, 8 miles east of the city. On the 20th, the column passed through Decatur, a nice little county seat town on the Augusta Railroad, and went into position half way between Decatur and Atlanta, on the south side of the railroad, where brisk skirmishing was had with the outposts of the enemy and a line of works was hastily built.

On July 21st, the Fourth Division in line on the left of the 15th Army Corps, moved forward in conjunction with the 16th and 17th army corps, then forming the left flank of the army, to the works of the enemy two miles southeast of the city, where the Second Brigade relieved the right brigade under Colonel B. F. Potts, in the line of the 17th Army Corps. The fighting had been spirited

during the day, but resulted in the Army of the Tennessee holding at evening a commanding position, within plain view of the city, from where Captain De Gress fired the first shots, with his twenty-pounder Parrott guns, that entered the city. The Sixth Iowa, as skirmishers in the advance during the evening, was under heavy fire of musketry and artillery and pressed the enemy's outposts and skirmishers into their main works built for the protection of the city.

On July 20th, the enemy had assaulted the Army of the Cumberland while it was moving to the south side of Peach Tree Creek, and had been repulsed with heavy loss. At this time it was learned that General Johnston, who had so skillfully commanded the Confederate Army of Tennessee from the beginning of the campaign, had been relieved on the 18th and that Lieutenant-General John B. Hood, one of his corps commanders, had been placed in command of the army. It was evident from the character of the first movement that General Hood had changed the tactics of the campaign and hard knocks would now be delivered instead of evading them, under the shelter of breastworks. It will always be a mere conjecture as to what would have been the result had General Johnston remained in command, but there will never be any doubt about the amount of fight there was left in his army, or their loyalty to him as a commander.

Friday, July 22, 1864, dawned bright and beautiful, but the heat became oppressive as the sun rose to the zenith. The enemy had abandoned the works in front during the night, and at daylight the division advanced and took possession, when the works were immediately reversed. It was the impression of all throughout the command

that the enemy had given up the city and that it would be occupied by the Union forces during the day, as similar positions had been, during the campaign; but, at 12 noon, the enemy attacked the left flank of the Army of the Tennessee in front and rear with heavy columns of infantry, artillery, and cavalry, having passed completely around the left flank of the army during the night and early morning. They assailed the position with great fury, the 16th and 17th Army Corps receiving the first onset of the charging lines.

The 15th Army Corps held the position across the Augusta Railroad, with the First Division on the right and north of the railroad, connecting with the Army of the Ohio — 23rd Corps; the Second Division in the center and covering the railroad cut at the white house; and the Fourth Division on the left, south of the railroad, connecting with the right of the 17th Army Corps. The First Brigade held the right of the Fourth Division, with the Third Brigade in the center and the Second Brigade on the left, joining with the 17th Army Corps.

From the position of the Second Brigade, the enemy was seen advancing through the woods in the rear of the 17th Corps, among the teams and wagons. Then the brigade front was promptly and skillfully changed to the left rear facing the threatened danger, and at once became hotly engaged with the advancing foe. The struggle was short and decisive, checking their advance and driving their lines back to the cover of the woods. While engaged to left and rear the space made vacant in the front line by the movement was filled by extending the lines of the other brigades to the left, placing the division in two lines, one fighting to the front and the other to the

rear, with only a narrow strip intervening between the lines.

A short term of quiet prevailed in the vicinity of the position held by the Fourth Division and then the enemy, from the direction of Atlanta, assailed the 15th Army Corps in front with great fury, breaking through the lines of the Second Division at the railroad and passed to the right rear of the Fourth Division in heavy force, causing the First and Third brigades to make rapid movements in that direction to resist and check the victorious onset of the enemy. It was at the moment when all hearts were filled with greatest anxiety, the battle raging in its wildest delirium of slaughter and just at the climax of recovering the position in the line and the De Gress battery, that General John A. Logan dashed along the lines mounted on his black horse, a perfect image of inspiration to heroic effort. That he passed through that storm of shot and shell and lived is the wonder of all who witnessed his gallant daring.

The Second Brigade had changed its position frequently during these engagements and fought the enemy from the front and rear of the same line of breastworks. At night the enemy had been repulsed and the lines restored on every part of the field, but at a fearful cost to the Army of the Tennessee. The death of its beloved commander, Major-General James B. McPherson, saddened the heart of every soldier in the army. The sight of his horse and the empty saddle brought tears to the eyes of many strong men. The Confederate soldier who fired the fatal shot that killed the noble man and gallant soldier in that lonely woods, if living, knows it; but, like hundreds and thousands of brave men, who marched and

fought in the ranks of both armies, his heart is sorely grieved at having taken such a noble life and he will never divulge his identity.

The Sixth Iowa heroically sustained its battle record throughout the engagement and was skillfully led by Major Ennis, although he was suffering with a fever, contracted in the campaign. Major Joshua W. Heath, commanding the 46th Ohio, was killed while leading his regiment in the thick of the fight, doing his whole duty. He had just received his commission as major to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Major Giesy, who had been killed at Dallas.

Colonel Lucien Greathouse, commanding the 48th Illinois, with whom the Sixth Iowa had been brigaded at Jackson, was killed while leading his regiment in the battle. Although only 22 years old, he had displayed great qualities for military command. No braver or better soldier ever gave his life in the service of his country. His memory will ever be revered by those who participated in the battles and campaigns, with the 15th Army Corps. The Army of the Tennessee sustained an aggregate loss of 3722 in killed, wounded and prisoners.²²

The Sixth Iowa loss was as follows: *killed* — Private Alonzo F. Gale, Company D; Private Austin A. Hull, Company G; Private Charles M. Peterson, Company I; total 3 men; *wounded* — Sergeant Jacob I. Corbly, Company A, skull fractured, severely; Corporal Harvey Ford, Company B, right fore finger amputated; Sergeant James E. Thomas, Company B, in the shoulder, severely; Pri-

²² Major General John A. Logan, in his report of this battle, gives the total Union loss as 3521 men and 10 pieces of artillery. — *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. XXXVIII, Pt. 3, p. 21.

Private Charles W. Watson, Company B, in the arm, severely; Private Benjamin F. Devore, Company D, in the leg, severely; Captain Thomas J. Elrick, Company D, in the hand, slightly; Private Benjamin F. Kimler, Company E, in the nose, severely; Private William M. Rife, Company F; Private Enoch Davis, Company G, in the leg, severely; Sergeant Robert J. Jones, Company G, in the foot, slightly; total, 11;²³ aggregate, 14 men.

The movement by the enemy, which precipitated the Battle of Atlanta, was commenced in the night by drawing General Hardee's corps out of the fortified lines around the city and marching it southeast around the left flank of the army, entirely enveloping the Army of the Tennessee. The attack was made with spirit and great determination and maintained with varying success and defeat from noon until sundown, when the field was abandoned by the enemy and a glorious victory again perched upon the banners of the Army of the Tennessee. The Confederates had to mourn the loss of Major-General W. H. T. Walker, commanding a division in General Hardee's corps, who was killed while leading his command in the action. Many other officers of rank and reputation were killed and maimed for life, and, in General Hardee's corps the loss of veteran troops was irreparable, numbering many more than the loss in the Union army.

The position gained was maintained and the trenches occupied without particular incident, other than the usual picket firing and the daily strengthening of the works, until July 27th, when the movement changing the Army of

²³ A list of wounded, prepared by the author and accompanying the manuscript, gives Lloyd Wailes of Company D as the eleventh man who was wounded.

the Tennessee to the right flank of the army was commenced. The troops were quietly and successfully withdrawn from the trenches at one a. m., and marched, passing in the rear of the whole army then besieging the city, to the extreme right of the lines, west of the railroad and northwest of the city. The regiment camped for the night in the rear of General Corse's division of the 16th Corps, then in position on the line; having marched a distance of 15 miles.

On that day Major-General O. O. Howard assumed command of the Army of the Tennessee, to which he had been assigned by the President at the request of General Sherman, and General Logan resumed the command of the 15th Army Corps. Every soldier in the Army of the Tennessee was jealous of its reputation, and the assignment of an eastern army man to the command was viewed with much concern and some forebodings, on account of the ill success attending his service in the Army of the Potomac.

XX

EZRA CHURCH AND JONESBOROUGH

During the morning of July 28th, the Army of the Tennessee went into position in prolongation of the lines to the right; the 16th Corps, General G. M. Dodge commanding, connecting with the right of the Army of the Cumberland; the 17th Corps, General Blair, next in line; and the 15th Corps on the flank fronting south and running parallel with Lick Skillet road, the left flank of the corps resting at the Ezra Church. The following dispositions were made in the 15th Corps: First Division, Brigadier-General Charles R. Wood commanding, on the left; Fourth, Brigadier-General William Harrow, in the center; and the Second, Brigadier-General Morgan L. Smith, on the right, forming the right flank of the army. The Fourth Division was formed as follows: Third Brigade, Colonel Oliver commanding, on the left; First, Colonel Reuben Williams commanding, on the right; Second, Colonel Charles C. Walcutt commanding, in reserve, lying along the little creek or ravine behind the ridge occupied by the other two brigades, and sheltered from the enemy's fire.

At about 11 a. m., when the lines were not fully formed and before the troops had constructed even temporary works, the enemy suddenly and with great fury assaulted the right and center of the 15th Corps. This first engagement continued for more than an hour and the assaulting columns were repulsed after a severe struggle, when, at one p. m., the whole front of the 15th Corps was

assailed by heavy masses of the enemy, formed in two and three lines of battle following close after each other, each pressing forward with steady step and unwavering lines. The regiments of the Second Brigade were separated and sent to the support of different portions of the line, the 103rd Illinois, 97th Indiana, and 46th Ohio went in support of Colonel Oliver's brigade, while the 40th Illinois and the 6th Iowa were conducted by General Logan on the double-quick to the right of the corps line and charged upon a force of the enemy who had gained a lodgment on the crest of the ridge held by a portion of the Second Division.

The yells of the victors and the flying bullets made plain the objective and the two little regiments, numbering scarcely 400 muskets, assailed the position with great determination and gallantry. The men struggled up the rugged and rocky ascent, through tangled brush and briars, driving the enemy from the ridge and holding the position. At this point they assisted in successfully resisting four distinct assaults, made by veteran troops — the flower of the Confederate army — led by their most distinguished officers and army commanders.

Major H. W. Hall, 40th Illinois, was severely wounded and disabled just as he gained the crest of the ridge, and was succeeded in command of the regiment by Captain Michael Galvin. Major Thomas J. Ennis, 6th Iowa, was mortally wounded while leading his regiment in the charge and died the same evening, on the battlefield. In his report of the engagement, General Walcutt said that the death of Major Ennis was "a great loss to his regiment and country. He possessed every quality of a good soldier." Captain William H. Clune, Company I, assumed the command when Major Ennis fell and gallantly

performed the duty to the end of the engagement. Captain Thomas J. Elrick, Company D, was mortally wounded while gallantly leading his company in the storm-center of the charge and died while being borne from the field.

The regiment lost besides the officers named: *killed* — sergeants Ira Linton and Charles H. Loomis, Company K; Private Michael Ditto, Company G; Private William M. Hughes, Company D; Private Daniel F. M. Musselman, Company B; Private Merritt Jamison, Company I; total killed, 8 men; *wounded* — Sergeant M. Westenhaver, Company D, in the thighs, severely; Private John Martin, Company D, in the shoulder, severely, while carrying the colors to the crest of the ridge; total severely wounded, 2 men. The loss in the 15th Army Corps was 50 men killed, 439 wounded, and 73 missing; aggregate, 562 men.

The Confederates made the assaults with the veteran divisions of T. C. Hindman, H. D. Clayton, and E. C. Walthall, composed of 65 regiments of infantry, under the command of Lieutenant-General Stephen D. Lee and Lieutenant-General Alexander P. Stewart.

In W. A. Quarles' brigade of Stewart's corps, composed of the 1st Alabama, 42nd, 46th, 48th, 49th, 53rd, and 55th Tennessee, the total killed and wounded was 414 and the casualties in officers were: *killed* — 1 Colonel, 1 Lieutenant-Colonel, 1 Major, and 12 line officers; *wounded* — 1 Colonel, 1 Major, and 17 line officers. General Quarles said of the officers:

They had for many months been exiled from their homes and families, having long ago given up their fortunes to the cause. They completed and sanctified the sacrifice with their lives. Truer and more earnest-hearted patriots never lived,

and the purity of their private character gracefully softened the ruder virtues of the soldier.

The aggregate loss sustained by the Confederates in the battle did not fall below 3000 men killed and wounded, with the loss of an unusually large proportion of valuable officers, including Lieutenant-General A. P. Stewart and Major-General W. W. Loring, disabled by wounds. The burial details reported 617 of the enemy's dead buried on the battlefield where they fell, the bodies of officers of high rank being found within a few yards of the Union line.

The battle was fought by the 15th Army Corps and its lines were assaulted six times between 11 a. m. and sundown and in every instance the attacks were met and repulsed with great slaughter. The fight was made without the advantage of breastworks on either side, and was the most stubbornly contested and bloodiest battlefield of the campaign. General Harrow, in his report, said:

If the soldiers of the Fifteenth Army Corps had no other claim to consideration than their efforts on that day, it would be enough to entitle them to the lasting gratitude of their country.

Ammunition and rations were brought up to the front and issued to the regiments engaged in the battle, and a line of defensive works was completed during the evening. From July 29th to August 3rd, the lines were advanced about a mile, which movement was attended by several sharp conflicts and necessitated the erection of two lines of fortifications.

On August 3rd, General Harrow organized a force of 1000 men, detailed from all the regiments in the Fourth Division with Major William B. Brown, 70th Ohio, in

command, who charged and drove the enemy from the rifle-pits on the ridge in front, captured 83 prisoners and held the position. The contest was sharp and spirited, and the detail suffered a loss of 92 killed and wounded. General Logan said that "this maneuver was highly creditable to General Harrow and the officers and soldiers who were engaged in it". Although eminently successful it was purchased at a fearfully high price, causing the death of Major Brown, and the death or disabling for life of a large number of his command. When Major Brown fell mortally wounded he said to those near him, 'Say to General Harrow I died like a soldier doing my duty'.

On August 4th, Lieutenant-Colonel Miller returned from his absence on account of a wound and assumed command of the regiment. The 100th Indiana and 26th Illinois regiments were transferred from the First to the Second Brigade, and the entire Third Brigade transferred to the First, thus consolidating the division into two brigades. The First Brigade was commanded by Colonel John M. Oliver of the 15th Michigan, and the Second by Brigadier-General Charles C. Walcutt. Thus organized the division was assigned to a place in the new line established, covering Green's Ferry and Lick Skillet road. Heavy and well constructed earthworks were at once built covering the position, which extended over uneven ground, through woods and brush, cultivated patches and open fields, orchards and gardens, over hills and across narrow ravines, in total disregard of property and homes. Large details were made each day and the work of the siege prosecuted day and night, until a feeling of security from assaults and sallies pervaded along the line.

The main lines occupied by the contestants at this point were about 800 yards apart, with the enemy holding a well constructed line of rifle-pits, with head-logs and loopholes for sharpshooters, 500 yards in advance of their main works. The skirmish pits of the Fourth Division were about 200 yards in advance of their main works, reducing the distance between the firing lines to an average of about 100 yards. The firing from the rifle-pits was incessant during the day, and oftentimes continued through the night. By the persistent vigorous efforts of the men, the saps and pits were being continually advanced at some portion of the lines, in some instances by rolling huge logs forward and by digging zig-zag trenches, and in this manner approaches were made so near the enemy's lines that ordinary conversation was indulged in by the pickets in the opposing pits.

Marksmanship had again become the test for qualification as an effective soldier, as it had been at Corinth and Vicksburg. It was often asserted at the time, and it was probably true, that the two or three hundred qualified riflemen then composing the rank and file of the regiment were more effective in battle than were the 600 men who fought at Shiloh, scarcely any of whom had ever fired a gun to exceed a half dozen times, and then not at an object. The range was ascertained with such certainty and the fire made so effective, that a head appearing above the works was sure to receive a message from an unerring rifle.

All communication had back and forth with the skirmishers in the advance pits was through a system of zig-zag trenches dug for that purpose, which furnished cover from the sharpshooters. The operations of the siege as conducted required the men to be on duty almost con-

stantly and each regiment took a tour of twenty-four hours in the advance rifle-pits, every third day. The oppressive heat of an August sun pouring down for twelve long hours during the day, together with the element of danger ever present on account of a watchful and deadly foe, made a tour of duty in the pits a test of endurance and courage, that tried the best soldiers in the army. The guards at the front were usually changed at night-time and those in the pits at daylight were compelled to remain there during the day, under a burning sun and a continual spat! spat! of rifle balls, fired by a vigilant foe.

The incessant fire of small arms was supplemented each day by a general bombardment of the lines in the evening, from the heavy siege guns in the enemy's main works near the city, sending their hundred pound shells a distance of two or three miles, crashing through the timber and bursting far in the rear of the lines, among the horses and mules with the wagon trains.

With 150,000 men and 50,000 animals crowded into the space occupied by the two great armies in the siege operations about the city, all the flowing creeks in the vicinity became badly fouled, so that a drink of good pure water was considered a great luxury, during the siege.

Soon after the siege operations began, it was learned that the works in the immediate front of the Second Brigade were occupied and defended by an Alabama brigade composed of the 19th, 22nd, 25th, 39th, and 50th regiments and the 17th Alabama battalion of sharpshooters, commanded by Brigadier-General Z. C. Deas. It was the custom to each day ascertain, from each other, what regiment was on duty in the pits. There was frequent cordial exchange of compliments between the men, and coffee was sometimes traded for tobacco.

A wave of religious enthusiasm agitated the soldiers of the Confederate army during the long siege operations. The exercises were frequently carried on until a late hour at night, when the shouting and singing could be distinctly heard in the Union lines.

A spontaneous outburst of firing, called demonstrations, was of frequent occurrence and happened mostly at night, when musketry and artillery firing became furious. They were attended with all the roar and excitement of a real battle, but it was seldom that any one was injured by the tons of ammunition thus expended.

Tobacco also became a rare luxury and was indulged in only by those who had plenty of money. Two Ohio citizens were visiting their sons in the 46th Ohio, and learning about the scarcity of tobacco, paid a large sum of money for a whole caddy of plug for that regiment, and, having seen the close friendship existing between the men of the regiments, they generously extended a portion of the gift to the men of the Sixth Iowa, which is a sacred memory in the army archives of many old veterans. Where the trenches were in the open and exposed to the burning sun, brush bowers were erected over them at night, which became special targets for the enemy's artillery practice during the daytime.

The army ration was fixed at a very limited quantity of hardtack, fat bacon, coffee, and sugar. At long intervals fresh beef and beans were issued, but there being no convenient facilities for cooking, they were usually lost to the men serving in the trenches.

In August, Governor William M. Stone, of Iowa, visited all the Iowa regiments engaged in front of Atlanta, and it was on the 5th that he paid his respects to the Sixth Iowa. The regiment was formed in a ravine in the rear of the

ines, sheltered from the enemy's sharpshooters for the formal reception, when the Governor said, "Colonel, that seems to be a safe position for that company". To which Colonel Miller, with visible emotion, replied, "Sir, that is the regiment". The Governor spoke a few words complimentary to the regiment and the ceremony was finished.

Promotions were made in the regiment and commissions were issued by the Governor as follows: Captain William H. Clune, to be Major; Sergeant-Major Andrew T. Samson, to be First-Lieutenant and Adjutant; Hospital-Steward Aaron Vanscoy, to be First-Lieutenant in Company B; First-Sergeant W. H. Alexander, to be Captain, and Fourth-Sergeant Eugene C. Haynes, to be First-Lieutenant of Company D; First-Sergeant Edwin R. Kennedy, to be Captain, and Third-Sergeant Francis M. Kyte, to be First-Lieutenant of Company F; and headquarters clerk Robert Stitt, Company K, to be Sergeant-Major. Never before had promotions been so fairly earned and so eminently deserving as were the commissions given to the non-commissioned officers, while serving in the trenches in front of Atlanta.

The casualties in the regiment during the siege were as follows: August 2nd, Private Enoch Davis, Company G, wounded in the left arm, severely; Private Daniel W. Green, Company G, wounded in both hips, severely; August 3rd, Private Allen Dupree, Company B, wounded; August 4th, Private Charles W. Wright, Company F, mortally wounded and died August 8th; August 7th, Private Charles A. Erickson, Company I, wounded in left leg, severely; August 10th, Private Jacob Chapman, Company H, and Private Charles B. Shipman, Company I — both killed; August 14th, Private Thomas Frazier,

Company K, wounded slightly, and Private Thomas G. Vinson, Company F, wounded in hand, severely; August 15th, Private David Sherck, Company H, wounded in the breast; August 18th, Corporal Eli B. Way, Company K, wounded in left side, severely, and Private Nathan B. Moore, Company E — killed; August 21st, Private Samuel Sumner, Company D — killed; August 22nd, First-Lieutenant Eugene C. Haynes, Company D, wounded — right arm amputated; August 25th, Sergeant Casper S. Troutman, Company G, wounded in right leg, severely; Corporal Edward Chambers and Private Marlain M. Stewart, Company F, wounded; Lieutenant William H. Oviatt, Company C, wounded; 5 killed, 13 wounded; total 18 men.

The strength of the Confederate army defending Atlanta, July 31, 1864, was 43,448 infantry, 17,313 cavalry, 4840 artillery; total present 65,601; aggregate present and absent, 126,430 men. The effective strength of the Union army at the same time was 75,659 infantry, 10,517 cavalry, 5499 artillery; total present 91,675 men. The return of General Harrow's Fourth Division for July 31st, shows how much the commands were exhausted by the rigors and casualties of the campaign, thus: present, 3342, present and absent, 7310.

Major-General G. M. Dodge, commanding the 16th Army Corps, was severely wounded in the face, August 19th, and relinquished his command; Brigadier-General J. A. J. Lightburn was wounded and retired from the field. On August 22nd, Brigadier-General Morgan L. Smith was granted leave for an indefinite period, on account of wounds received at Vicksburg and Brigadier-General William B. Hazen was assigned to the command of the Second Division, 15th Army Corps.

From the 28th of July to the 26th day of August, the troops had been kept constantly in the trenches, where the slightest exposure above the works endangered their lives. The instances of personal daring during the siege, by men and officers, were so frequent that an enumeration of them would be to mention nearly every man in the regiment.

The operations had been a steady prolongation of the lines to the right in the direction of East Point, the junction of the Montgomery and Macon railroads. Large cavalry expeditions had been sent against the enemy's communications south of Atlanta, but had mostly proved disastrous to the Union forces. The enemy's cavalry, under General Wheeler's command, had made sad havoc with the railroad and the garrisons guarding it in the rear of the Union army at Dalton, and had captured large herds of beef cattle on their way to the army at the front, which were skillfully conducted to the hungry Confederates in the trenches at Atlanta. A heavy rain on August 20th was refreshing to men and animals and hailed with joy, by friend and foe alike.

On August 26th, the crowning operations of the campaign were commenced, when, at 8 p. m., the 15th Army Corps joined in the grand maneuvers of the whole army to the south of Atlanta. The Sixth Iowa was deployed and left the trenches of the Fourth Division to perform the delicate and dangerous duty of keeping up a demonstration from the works, while the troops were being withdrawn and marched away. The withdrawal commenced at 8 p. m., and progressed in quiet and great secrecy, until the whole corps was out of the works and gone, leaving only the Sixth Iowa with its thin line of skirmishers to hold the works and cover the movement. Evidently the

enemy suspected the movement for they at once opened a furious fire of musketry and artillery, bringing into action all their field artillery and the heavy guns in the main forts near the city. The situation in the trenches seemed most critical to the little band of defenders and put to the test their true soldier courage. It was known that the troops had marched away; the darkness of the night was made luminous with the flash of cannon and bursting shells; the air was filled with bullets singing like swarming bees, which, with the shouts and threatening yells of the defiant enemy, made a scene highly tragical — even in war — that almost chilled the blood.

At 10 p. m., the order to fall back to the main works was passed from one to another along the line and the movement was successfully accomplished, when the enemy's skirmishers at once advanced and occupied the vacated pits with the wildest demonstrations of shouting and musketry firing. Without tarrying long in the superb breastworks — built at a cost of so much labor — the line continued the movement to the rear. Owing to the darkness of the night and the consequent confusion, the line soon fell into disorder and then every man for himself made his way through the abandoned works and tangled brush until they were safely out of range of the firing and the further night pursuit by the enemy.

While the situation of the regiment was attended with most threatening consequences, the loss was very slight, the firing being done mostly at random in the darkness. The men were assembled and rejoined the brigade on the morning of the 27th. In the afternoon the brigade marched with the corps a distance of 15 miles in the midst of a heavy rain storm and over difficult country roads to a position on Camp Creek, which it fortified.

On August 28th, the column started forward again at 8 a. m., but since the narrow country roads were gorged with troops and trains, an entirely new road was cut through the dense woods, parallel with the established roads, to the West Point Railroad, two miles north of Fairburn station, near the Shadna Church. Here the corps was placed in position, covering the railroad, and fortified. On the 29th, the 15th Corps remained in position all day with slight skirmishing at all the outposts. Green corn, just in good roasting-ears, was found in abundance on the farms and plantations and also a variety of wild fruits in the forest, which were eagerly sought after and heartily relished by the troops after their long siege of hardtack and bacon.

After having thoroughly destroyed the railroad track in the vicinity, the march was resumed on the morning of August 30th, in the direction of Jonesborough. The Second Division led the advance. Brisk skirmishing took place all the time and spirited engagements occurred at the crossing of Pond Creek and Shoal Creek. This caused the column to keep closed up and the advance brigades to frequently go into position. The crossing of Flint River was effected late in the evening and the 15th Army Corps went into position a short distance beyond, after dark, by extending the line to the right and left of the road leading into Jonesborough, which was distant only three-fourths of a mile.

The line occupied a bold ridge, mostly covered with timber and brush, running parallel with the railroad in front with its right and left flanks resting on Flint River and covering the county seat town of Jonesborough. The Second Brigade held a position in the line to the right of the road and near the center overlooking the

town. The troops worked all night fortifying the position and at daylight a substantial line of works had been completed within 1000 yards of the depot in Jonesborough. All during the night and in the morning, trains from Atlanta arrived at the depot loaded with troops, who were placed in position to defend the town.

The 15th Army Corps was again in position on the extreme right in a bold flank movement by the whole army, and every soldier in the corps was conscious that the enemy would make a desperate attempt to crush it before the supporting columns could aid it.

On the morning of August 31st, it was perfectly evident to all that the battle for the possession of Atlanta would be fought in the vicinity of Jonesborough, thirty miles south of that city. The 16th and 17th army corps closed up during the morning and were in position ready for the fray, when, at 12 noon, the batteries that were in position and covered by parapets, opened a furious cannonade on the enemy's works and the railroad depot in the town. Skirmishers were advanced all along the front until the firing became general, inflicting severe punishment on both sides. The enemy's earthworks were in plain view, crowning the crest of a ridge on the opposite side of a ravine, which intervened between the lines. The morning hours had been occupied by the troops in strengthening the weak points in the line in anticipation of an assault and every man was in the trenches fully equipped for battle.

At 2 p. m., the enemy opened fire with a battery of 30 pieces of artillery at close range and kept up the fire for about an hour, sending a perfect storm of shot and shells that went crashing through the light barricades and far

to the rear through the timber and brush. During the firing, their infantry formed in two lines of battle, on the sloping ground in front of their works, with the precision of a field parade, where regimental organizations were distinguishable as they marched into position, and mounted staff and field officers were plainly seen adjusting and perfecting the lines. The formation being completed, the firing ceased and the column moved forward, slowly and resolutely, but with spirit and determination that seriously threatened the safety of the 15th Corps' position in its light fortifications. The distance between the lines to be traveled by the assaulting column was from 1000 to 1200 yards, over rather rough and difficult ground.

The Union skirmishers fell back hurriedly as the enemy approached and when all were safe in the works, the whole line opened a perfect sheet of fire with rifles and cannon, accompanied with loud yells of defiance, which soon caused their lines to waver and in many places halt and seek shelter from the deadly fire. In several places the enemy gained positions within pistol shot of the works. These positions were resolutely maintained and a hot fire opened on everything appearing above the breastworks, but a most terrible and destructive fire was directed on them from the works, at a distance of 50 to 100 paces, and in less than an hour they were compelled to fall back to their works in disorder.

The position of the Second Brigade was assailed by Brigadier-General Joseph H. Lewis' Kentucky brigade, composed of the 2nd, 4th, 5th, 6th, and 9th Kentucky regiments, whose bold assault — though made by an enemy — was admired. The skirmishers pursued the retreating lines of the enemy, when some sharp conflicts

ensued and resulted in the capture of Colonel J. W. Moss, Major Harvey McDowell, a Captain, 2 Lieutenants, and 25 men of the Second Kentucky. Colonel Moss was severely wounded in the arm, which was afterwards amputated at the field hospital. The enemy made two more assaults, but with far less spirit, which were easily repulsed. Their loss was greater than it had been in any former engagement, except at Ezra Church, near Atlanta. General Patton Anderson, while leading a division in the assault, was seriously wounded and carried from the field, as were many other distinguished veteran Confederate officers — both killed and wounded.

The assault was immediately followed by a most terrific cannonade by all the Confederate artillery, lasting for nearly an hour, which raked the works with solid shot and shells. At dark all firing ceased, except an occasional rifle shot on the picket line, and the night was passed in comparative quiet, the troops on both sides having had their power of endurance put to a severe test during the past 5 days.

The Sixth Iowa occupied a conspicuous and important position in the line directly in front of the town and the railroad depot. The Confederate troops for the assault had been selected and massed with unusual care under the command of their most distinguished officers, and it was only by the most determined and stubborn resistance that they were repulsed and driven from the field. Again the Army of the Tennessee had held the flank position in a grand battle maneuver, and successfully resisted the combined assaults of Hardee's and Lee's army corps, which constituted two-thirds of Hood's army.

Owing to the protection furnished by the breastworks, the casualties in the 15th Corps during the day were only

154 killed and wounded, while the loss of the enemy was over 2000 killed, wounded, and missing.

On September 1st, the whole force of the Union army closed down on the position at Jonesborough and the 14th Army Corps connected with the left of the line formed by the Army of the Tennessee, where it made a successful charge, late in the evening, on the enemy's position on the railroad north of town. From the position of the Sixth Iowa there was had a fine view of the field of operations, where the 14th Corps made the assault. Generals Sherman, Howard, Logan, and other distinguished officers of the army viewed the fight from the same point. The occasion afforded a rare opportunity for the men to be near the commanding general and his chief officers, while directing the movements of a great battle.

The sight of thousands of intelligent men being marshaled in military array, marching in battle lines and heavy columns of masses preparatory to mortal combat, excites martial enthusiasm to the highest tension. In the terrific crash and climax of a battle contest and amid the shouts of the victors — where hundreds in the prime and vigor of manhood go down in death — there is still another view later. As the smoke of battle rolls away and the shadows and stillness of night settle over the field, the piteous moans and wailings of the thousands of maimed and mortally wounded present a heart-rending scene that chills the blood in the veins of the boldest.

Loud explosions were heard during the night in the direction of Atlanta, indicating the blowing up of powder magazines. At daylight on September 2nd, the skirmishers advanced, found the works abandoned, and skirmished through the town with the rear guard, covering the retreat of the enemy.

The Second Brigade led the advance in the pursuit of the enemy, who had fled south along the Macon Railroad. At a short distance south of town the enemy's rear guard, composed of dismounted cavalry, was encountered strongly posted behind rail barricades, so the 100th Indiana and the 6th Iowa were deployed in front as skirmishers, the 6th on the left and the 100th on the right of the wagon road leading south to Lovejoy's Station on the Macon Railroad. Both regiments charged the barricades with loud yells and a volley from their rifles that quickly dislodged the enemy. The skirmishers continued to advance, from cover to cover and from tree to tree, exposed to a brisk and skillful fire by trained riflemen for a distance of a quarter of a mile, where another stand was made and they were again driven away, after a sharp engagement.

At the next barricade encountered the enemy opened with canister and shells from two pieces of artillery, when, owing to the intense heat and the exhausted condition of the men on the line, a short halt was made to rest. The line again moved forward rapidly, driving the enemy from every position taken, until the main column was overtaken five miles south of Jonesborough near Cedar Bluff, where the enemy opened with such furious cannonading and fierce fire of musketry, that a halt was again ordered.

The men of both regiments were so overcome with the heat and so much exhausted by the four hours constant skirmishing, advancing through thick and tangled brush, up steep hills and through marshy places filled with mud and water, that they were relieved by the 46th Ohio and 103rd Illinois. They at once assailed the enemy with determination and great gallantry, driving them into a

line of works which were found to be very strong and filled with men. In the afternoon the Second Brigade advanced in line of battle, together with the Fourth Division and the rest of the 15th Army Corps, to the crest of a ridge, within easy musket range of the enemy's main line of works. The movement was made in the midst of bursting shells and flying canister from more than 30 guns at close range.

It was while in the open field giving orders and personal directions for the movement that General Logan and his staff became a conspicuous target for the enemy's fire. A huge shell fell and exploded on the ground immediately under the General and his horse, without serious injury to either; but others of the party and their horses were hit by the flying fragments which inflicted only slight injuries. The enemy made a determined but futile attempt to drive the line back later in the afternoon, after which the First and Fourth divisions were placed in position in the front line and the Second in reserve, and all fortified.

The advance from Jonesborough to Lovejoy's was marked by the most skillful art of skirmish fighting. The active and almost every day practice on the skirmish line and in the rifle-pits, during the past four months, had made every man thorough in the arts and methods of that mode of warfare.

The lines as established were maintained, while an incessant skirmish fire and sharp artillery practice was kept up each day. The works were continually being strengthened until a formidable line of defense covered the front of both divisions. The enemy's sharpshooters were specially vigilant and kept up a destructive fire, inflicting an unusually heavy list of painful casualties.

The city of Atlanta was evacuated during the night of September 1st, by General Hood with his last remaining corps commanded by Lieutenant-General Stewart, and on the next morning, September 2nd, General Slocum commanding the 20th Army Corps, posted at the Chattahoochee bridge, marched in and occupied the city without opposition.

General Hood joined General Hardee at Lovejoy's Station with Stewart's Corps on September 3rd, when his three army corps were again united and posted across the Macon Railroad in a very strong defensive position, confronting General Sherman's army.

The army was in position fronting south, as follows: the Army of the Cumberland, General Thomas commanding, on the right; the Army of the Ohio — 23rd Army Corps — General Schofield commanding, on the left; and the Army of the Tennessee, General Howard commanding, in the center, where the Second Brigade held the key position of the line on the high hill, which General Howard instructed General Harrow to hold to the last in case of assault by the enemy.

Atlanta being the prize fought for in the campaign, and fairly won by the movement and battle at Jonesborough, the army was successfully withdrawn from the lines in front of Lovejoy's, on the night of September 5th, and returned by easy marches to the vicinity of Atlanta, without serious annoyance by the enemy. The withdrawal was commenced at 9 p. m., and attended with much hardship, on account of the Egyptian darkness and the deep mud, caused by the hard rains during the day. The movement was also made difficult, on account of the vigilant watchfulness of the enemy to take advantage of any opportunity to strike a successful blow. It was

trying and fatiguing for the troops, to stand in line for weary hours, under a hot fire of musketry and artillery and to march through the bottomless mud. The Second Brigade arrived at Jonesborough at 2 a. m., September 6th, and camped in the works built by them in front of the town. General Cockrell's brigade of Missouri Confederates assailed the rear guard about 8 a. m., south of town, and, after a spirited engagement with small arms and artillery, they were driven away, which practically ended the pursuit.

On the morning of September 7th, the Second Brigade again withdrew from the works, along with the rest of the army, crossed the Flint River and camped for the night at Morrow's mill. The next day the march was continued to East Point, where the troops were formed in line and camped in position to fortify. The Army of the Cumberland was assigned to the city of Atlanta and the Chattahoochee railroad bridge; the Army of the Ohio — 23rd Army Corps — to Decatur on the Augusta Railroad, 8 miles east of town; and the Army of the Tennessee to East Point, the junction of the Macon and Montgomery railroads, 8 miles southwest of the city.

The casualties in the Sixth Iowa during the movement around Atlanta were as follows: at Jonesborough, *wounded* — Private Asa N. Callahan, Company B, in the left arm, severely; Sergeant Thomas Foster, Company D, slightly; Musician James H. Hobbs, Company D, rifle ball in the elbow, severely; at Lovejoy's station, *killed* — Private Alexander R. Savage, Company K; *wounded* — Private Joseph Ellis, Company D, in the neck, severely; Private Charles M. Main, Company D, in the neck, severely; Private Isaac Day, Company F, severely; Corporal John W. Waite, Company G, in the side, severely; Cor-

poral Norval W. McKay, Company I, gunshot through right shoulder; total, killed 1, wounded 8; aggregate, 9 men.

From May 5 to September 5, 1864, the Sixth Iowa sustained casualties as follows: killed and died of wounds 45, wounded 126, missing in action 3; aggregate, 174 men. The five regiments composing General Walcutt's Second Brigade, to-wit: 46th Ohio, 40th Illinois, 103rd Illinois, 97th Indiana, and 6th Iowa, sustained casualties as follows: killed, 12 officers and 129 men; wounded, 37 officers and 559 men; missing in action, 15 men; total, 141 killed, wounded 596, missing 15; aggregate, 767 men.²⁴

General Harrow's Fourth Division lost — killed, 28 officers and 271 men; wounded, 79 officers and 1429 men; missing, 10 officers and 150 men; aggregate, 1987 men. General Logan computed the losses in the First, Second and Fourth divisions of the 15th Army Corps, at — killed, 57 officers and 588 men, total 645; wounded, 196 officers and 3271 men, total 3467; missing, 32 officers and 614 men, total 646; aggregate, 4758 men. The Army of the Tennessee sustained losses as follows: killed, 91 officers and 1357 men, total, 1447; wounded, 365 officers and 6628 men, total 6993; missing 77 officers and 1796 men, total, 1873; aggregate, 10,314 men.

At the beginning of the Atlanta campaign, the effective strength of Sherman's army had been 110,123. This army lost by casualties in battle during the campaign — killed, 6922; wounded, 25,772; missing, 4810; aggregate,

²⁴The official return of casualties during the Atlanta campaign gives the Sixth Iowa losses as follows: killed, 31; wounded, 119; missing, 4; total 154. The Second Brigade losses are given as follows: killed, 143; wounded, 590; missing, 19; total 572. — *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. XXXVIII, Pt. 3, p. 115.

37,504 men.²⁵ The total number of sick and wounded received and treated in the field hospitals during the campaign was 79,920 and of this number only 32,675 returned to duty, showing a permanent loss of 47,245 men, on account of wounds and disease. The army fired 149,670 artillery shots and 22,137,132 rounds of infantry and cavalry [small arms] ammunition.

Summing up the part taken by the Sixth Iowa, Lieutenant-Colonel Miller said:

Of the conduct of my officers and men it is unnecessary to speak. They belong to, and they have never disgraced, the Army of the Tennessee.

Brigadier-General Walcutt, who commanded the Second Brigade throughout the campaign, said:

The brigade has suffered terribly in both officers and men, which shows plainly the hard work they have done. . . . Colonel Dickerman, One hundred and third Illinois; Lieutenant-Colonel Barnhill, Fortieth Illinois; Major Giesy, Forty-sixth Ohio; Major Ennis, Sixth Iowa, and Major Heath, Forty-sixth Ohio, all of whom were the very best of officers, were killed while leading their regiments. Lieutenant-Colonel Wright, Major Willison, and Captain Post, One hundred and third Illinois; Lieutenant-Colonel Miller, Sixth Iowa, and Major Hall, Fortieth Illinois, were each severely wounded while in command of their respective regiments, making in all 10 field officers killed and wounded, while engaged in battle. . . . All deserve the highest praise for the cheerfulness with which they have performed their part in this arduous campaign.

²⁵ A compilation of the returns of casualties in the three armies under Sherman's command, during the Atlanta campaign gives the following: killed, 5284; wounded, 26,127; missing, 5679; aggregate loss, 37,090.—*War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. XXXVIII, Pt. 1, p. 175, Pt. 2, p. 520, Pt. 3, p. 48.

General Howard made honorable mention of the corps commanders in the Army of the Tennessee, saying, that, "for patriotic zeal and untiring effort for the success of our cause they are only rivaled by the great body of the officers and soldiers under their command".

The occupation of the city of Atlanta by the Union forces was the successful culmination of the great campaign and the troops were justly entitled to the period of rest there provided for them. The camps were pitched about the city in pleasant places, where supplies were furnished and all made comfortable.

XXI

THE PURSUIT OF HOOD

After the withdrawal at Lovejoy's, the army returned to the vicinity of the city of Atlanta, where the troops were established in pleasant camps and soon settled down to the quiet routine of daily ceremonies and the dull monotony of camp-life. From being under fire almost constantly during the four months of the campaign just closed, the habit of groping about in the trenches and behind the breastworks was fixed upon the soldiers' conduct. Because of a lingering sense of ever present danger, many of the men still caught themselves crouching down close to the ground, while going about attending to the ordinary affairs of the camps.

Large fatigue details from each regiment were kept steadily at work, until the grounds in and about the camps were cleared of every vestige of brush and litter, giving the whole space occupied by the camps the appearance of well kept lawns and public parks. Regimental parade grounds were laid out and graded down smooth in front of each command. The general sanitary condition of the camps and localities was thoroughly and critically inspected and everything was put in the best possible condition, looking to the health and comfort of the troops. Supplies of rations and clothing were issued in abundance and the men were soon cleanly shaved, had their hair cut, were washed, and dressed in brand-new clothing.

The Fourth Division headquarters was a bower of

flowers and evergreen, so skillfully constructed that it was a floral beauty. This was voluntarily made by the soldiers of the command, showing their esteem and regard for the division commander, Brigadier-General William Harrow, as well as exhibiting their skill and handiwork. The corps headquarters and many of the brigade and regimental headquarters were artistically arranged and beautifully decorated; but none of them compared with the Fourth Division in elaborate display, beauty of design, and skillful construction.

The mail was received daily from the northern States, and newspapers were plentiful in the camps. The news concerning campaigns on other fields of operations was greatly sought after and especially the pending political campaign for President. That President Lincoln was honest, loyal, and wholly unselfish in the administration of public affairs was steadfastly fixed in the minds of the soldiers of General Sherman's Atlanta army; that he sincerely sympathized with and was the personal friend of every individual soldier in the Union army, they fully believed; that he was free from prejudice in the selection of the army commanders; and, above all, that he was honestly devoted to the task of suppressing the Rebellion and restoring the Union was their honest conviction.

The candidacy of General George B. McClellan (Little Mack) made a strong appeal to the soldier pride of the men, and many had great confidence in him as a commander and as a steadfast patriot. Still they were admonished in many ways to stand firm for Old Abe. Chief among the reasons was the endorsement of McClellan by the "peace at any price" party in the northern States and the fact that his election was the hope of the soldiers in the Confederate army.

General Logan, General Blair and many other officers and soldiers in the army who were prominent in political affairs at their homes and good campaigners on the stump, as well as good soldiers, were granted leaves and returned to their States, where they entered actively into the campaign until the election in November.

General Sherman's orders requiring all citizens remaining in the city of Atlanta to move out, giving them the choice of going north or south as they might prefer, was the chief episode of the camps and caused great indignation among the residents and in the Confederate army. General Hood, answering General Sherman, said that "the unprecedented measure transcends, in studied and ingenious cruelty, all acts ever before brought to my attention in the dark history of war"; to which General Sherman replied: "Talk thus to the marines, but not to me. . . . who will this day make as much sacrifice for the peace and honor of the South as the best born Southerner among you".

A ten days truce was arranged by General Sherman and General Hood for the purpose of carrying into effect the evacuation orders and for the exchange of prisoners captured during the campaign. There was furnished from each army a guard of 100 men commanded by a field officer, who met at Rough and Ready, six miles south of East Point on the Macon Railroad, where they went into camp and conducted the exchange of prisoners and the transfer of citizens from the city on their way south. Ten Sixth Iowa men served on the detail at Rough and Ready, where they had quite an exciting, but pleasant, experience with a like number of Confederate soldiers, all in the same camp for ten days.

It was during the month, while in camp at East Point,

that the Army of the Tennessee was reorganized by consolidating all the troops of the department present with the Atlanta army into the 15th and 17th army corps, the 15th Corps embracing the following commands: infantry — First Division, Brigadier-General Charles R. Woods commanding, 6155 men; Second Division, Brigadier-General W. B. Hazen commanding, 5426 men; Third Division, Brigadier-General John E. Smith commanding, 5653 men; Fourth Division, Brigadier-General John M. Corse commanding, 6100 men; total infantry, 23,334 men and 9 batteries of artillery with 42 guns.

Only the divisions of Woods and Hazen were encamped at East Point, while Smith's division still guarded the railroad north to Chattanooga, and Corse's division had been sent to Rome as a garrison for that important post. By the reorganization, General Harrow's Fourth Division was broken up and General Walcutt's brigade designated as the Second Brigade of the First Division of the 15th Army Corps. General Harrow was relieved of command in the Army of the Tennessee, but before his departure, the officers and men of the command assembled at his headquarters where appropriate addresses were made expressive of the warm sentiments of friendship entertained for him personally and as a commander throughout the division and the army. Each and all tendered their good wishes for his future good health and success on other fields. Everything was in the air as to future movements of the army, but it was certain that the Confederate army had changed its position from the Macon Railroad to the West Point and Montgomery road west of Atlanta. President Jefferson Davis had visited Hood's army at Palmetto, where he delivered a speech to the army, which aroused great enthusiasm.

On September 30th, General Howard and General Osterhaus reviewed the First Division, General Woods commanding, the ceremony being held in the fields and on the open plain near the camps. The three brigades composing the division were formed in line, extending nearly a mile in length and in that position the command was formally presented and inspected by the commanders, who were attended by a large retinue of staff officers in full dress with escort commands, all superbly mounted and gaily caparisoned. The whole cavalcade passed down in front of the line and back in the rear, making a close inspection of the troops and their equipment. When the reviewing party had returned to their station the division was formed in column prepared for passing in review, each regiment forming in column of companies, the Sixth Iowa forming with six equalized companies of 40 men each. At the signal by the bugles the column marched around the quadrangular space, passing the reviewing officers, and returned to the same position in line. The ceremony was resplendent with field music and all the display of elegant military trappings, presenting a scene grand and imposing, with 5000 men in line.

Just at the moment the column had completed the marching, General Sherman, accompanied by his wife and daughter in a carriage, arrived on the field and requested of the division commander that the troops be marched in review again. Probably there were not more than three or four men then living who could make such a request of that body of valiant soldiers, and have the fatiguing ceremony of marching three miles performed cheerfully, but General Sherman was one who could do it. Every man in the command did his proudest march-

ing as the column passed the commander of the army, whose kindly acknowledgment and pleasant expression were full compensation for the trying ordeal.

General Sherman was the idol of his army and every man in it had the most implicit confidence in him as commander and leader. His soldiers loved him with a devotion as steadfast as their courage was indomitable and their spirit unconquerable.

Many of the veteran regiments in the Army of the Tennessee had served in all the campaigns from the beginning under Grant and Sherman, and had been almost continually under fire since Shiloh and Corinth, so that some of them had lost 70 per cent of their number by casualties in battle and disease. Brigades, at the close of the campaign, had less than 800 men present for duty. These skeleton organizations were models of military administration and discipline, with good corporals and sergeants, and competent Lieutenants and Captains, who are just as important for successful military operations as competent Generals.

It seemed like more than their share of the burdens to continue putting these old regiments, with their thinned ranks, into the front rank of the fierce battle. The right policy would have been to fill up the old regiments with the new levies as they were called for so that with a fresh influx of recruits the living would not have felt so perceptibly their great losses. A loss of three or four killed and ten or twelve wounded, in an old regiment during an engagement, was more distinctively felt by the surviving than an equal number from a company was at the beginning of the war, before such warm personal attachments had been formed as in the after trials and hardships of the service.

The practicability of such a policy was clearly demonstrated by the experience had in the Sixth Iowa with the recruits who came to the regiment with the returned veterans, and who, without previous preparation or drill, were placed in the ranks by the side of the veterans, where they performed full duty from the first day to the last day of the campaign, sustaining fully their proportion of casualties.

The northern newspapers received in the camps caused some political enthusiasm, but the sentiment in the army was so nearly unanimous for the reelection of Abraham Lincoln, that organized opposition was not attempted. The three weeks of camp life having sufficed to rest from the labors of the summer campaign, the rumors on October 1st, of marching orders, were hailed with delight.

Pursuant to orders previously received from army headquarters, the Sixth Iowa struck camp in the early morning of October 4th, and marched with the First Division in the direction of the Chattahoochee River, passing through the fortifications and old camps, occupied during the siege, northwest of the city of Atlanta. The works built and occupied by the enemy in front of the position held by the 15th Army Corps during the month of August were found to be very strong, if not absolutely impregnable to assault. The column crossed the Chattahoochee River, near the railroad bridge, and went into camp for the night at the Smyrna Camp Meeting Grounds, having marched 21 miles over very bad roads.

The aggressive operations inaugurated by General Hood, immediately following the visit of President Davis at Palmetto caused the pleasant camps about Atlanta to be broken up and the troops put in march on the retrograde campaign. General Hood crossed his three infan-

try corps to the north side of the Chattahoochee River at Campbellton, on September 30th, marched north to the vicinity of Lost Mountain and took a position fronting towards and covering Kenesaw Mountain. There he detached General Stewart's corps, on October 3rd, and this organization struck and destroyed the railroad and captured the garrisons guarding at Big Shanty and Acworth, numbering 425 men.

At 4 p. m., October 4th, Major-General French, with his division of three brigades, was detached by General Stewart and sent against Allatoona, where a large reserve supply of army stores and provisions was stored. After thoroughly destroying the railroad from Big Shanty to Acworth, by burning the ties and twisting the heated rails, General Stewart rejoined General Hood at New Hope Church with his two remaining divisions, on the evening of October 4th. Such was the situation when the troops from Atlanta arrived at the Smyrna Camp Meeting Grounds and at Marietta.

On October 5th, the troops marched to Kolb's farm, two and a half miles south of Marietta, and took a position covering the roads leading out to Lost Mountain and Dallas, where the enemy was in heavy force. The corps remained in the position during the 6th and 7th and then, on the 8th, marched through Marietta and around the east end of Kenesaw Mountain, on the Marietta and Big Shanty wagon road, and camped in the plain two miles north of the mountain. The army, except the 20th Corps which had been left to garrison the city of Atlanta, was in position extending from Kenesaw to Allatoona, offering battle to General Hood's army, still at New Hope Church. From the crest of Kenesaw Mountain General Sherman had used the signal corps to direct the move-

nents of his army. He signaled to General Corse at Rome to reënforce the garrison at Allatoona with a brigade of troops from his division, sending the message over the heads of Stewart's men engaged in tearing up the railroad at Big Shanty and Acworth.

On October 5th, at a very early hour in the morning, General French had invested the position at Allatoona with his division of 4347 men. His command embraced the brigade of Brigadier-General W. H. Young, composed of the 29th and 39th North Carolina, 9th, 10th, and 44th, and 32nd Texas regiments; Brigadier-General F. M. Cockrell's brigade of Missouri troops; Brigadier-General C. W. Sears' brigade of Mississippi troops, composed of the 4th, 35th, 36th, 39th, and 46th regiments, and the 7th battalion; Cowan's Mississippi battery, Lookout Tennessee battery, and Pointe Coupee Louisiana battery.

The Union garrison at Allatoona, commanded by Brigadier-General John M. Corse, embraced the 4th Minnesota, 450 men; the 93rd Illinois, 290 men; 7 companies of the 18th Wisconsin, 150 men; and the 12th Wisconsin battery, 6 guns; aggregate, 890 men. These were a part of the Third Division, 15th Army Corps, and were commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel J. E. Tourtellotte, 4th Minnesota. They composed the railroad guard and garrison for the station. General Corse arrived at Allatoona Station, at one a. m., on the morning of the 5th, on the cars, with Colonel Richard Rowett's brigade of the Fourth Division of the 15th Army Corps, composed of 8 companies 39th Iowa, 280 men, Lieutenant-Colonel James Redfield commanding; 9 companies 7th Illinois, 267 men; 8 companies 50th Illinois, 267 men; 2 companies 57th Illinois, 61 men; and a detachment of the 12th Illinois, 155 men; total, 1054 men; aggregate force, 1944 men.

At the first break of day the skirmishing commenced at the outposts and the fighting was pressed with great determination by the enemy on all sides of the position, forcing the outposts and detachment to take refuge in the forts situated on the summit of the ridge, on either side of the deep railroad cut. At 8:30 a. m., General French preëemptorily demanded the surrender of Allatoona and its garrison, "to avoid a needless effusion of blood", to which General Corse at once replied: "We are prepared for the 'needless effusion of blood' whenever it is agreeable to you".

At 10 a. m., the enemy had massed their forces and began the assault with great fury, carrying the rifle-pits and small redoubts, forcing the defenders into the two main redoubts. There they maintained the fight for four hours against the repeated assaults of their gallant foes, who, at 2 p. m., were broken and driven in squads and fragmentary commands to the shelter of the rough ground, where they sullenly maintained the fight, from behind every stump and log, within musket range of the forts. At 3:30 p. m., the defeated Confederates marched away to New Hope Church, where they rejoined General Hood's main army, leaving their dead and severely wounded, on the battlefield. Union loss—killed 142, wounded, 352, prisoners 212, total 706. Confederate loss—killed 134, wounded 474, prisoners 281, total 889 men.²⁶ The Confederates mourned the loss of a large number of distinguished officers, many of whom had served from the beginning of the war. The Missouri brigade had killed or mortally wounded, 2 Majors, 3 Cap-

²⁶ Major General S. G. French, in his official report, gives his loss as follows: killed, 122; wounded, 443; missing, 234; a total of 799.—*War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. XXXIX, Pt. 1, p. 818.

tains, 6 Lieutenants, and 1 Ensign. Colonel W. H. Clark, of the Mississippi Brigade, was killed while leading his men in the charge.

In his report of the battle made at the time, General Corse said:

The gallant Colonel James Redfield, of the Thirty-ninth Iowa, fell shot in four places, and the extraordinary valor of the men and officers of this regiment and the Seventh Illinois saved to us Allatoona.

Eight companies of the 39th Iowa were engaged in the battle, with 10 officers and 274 men present. Of these there were killed, 5 officers and 35 men; wounded, 1 officer and 51 men; missing 2 officers and 76 men; aggregate, 170 men. Of the 10 officers taken into action, 5 were killed, 1 wounded, and 2 taken prisoner. There were left at the close of the engagement 112 men and 2 officers for duty in the regiment.

General Corse was severely wounded in the head, at one p. m., by a rifle-ball that rendered him insensible for a half hour, just at the most critical period of the battle, but on his restoration to consciousness, and, while in the midst of the dead and dying, he urged the few unhurt officers and men, still left around him in the little fort, to renewed exertion, assuring them that General Sherman would soon be there with reënforcements. He so impressed every officer and enlisted man in his command, with his indomitable spirit, that they were inspired with heroic courage and to the performance of deeds never surpassed and seldom equalled in the history of wars.

The gallant dead of the Union garrison, whose deaths caused such grief in so many northern homes, have their names and the history of their heroic deeds and tragic death inscribed in the records of the nation, and their

memory will ever be enshrined in the hearts of a patriotic people. An imperishable halo of glory will ever cluster around the thrilling scenes enacted at Allatoona, on that day.

General Sherman was at the signal station all day, on the crest of Kenesaw Mountain, while the battle was in progress at Allatoona, sending and receiving messages for the maneuvering of his army, which was actively engaged in the pursuit of General Hood, on his northern raid. Lieutenant Charles H. Fish, signal officer of the 15th Army Corps, was in charge of the Kenesaw station and Lieutenant John Q. Adams, United States Signal Corps, was in charge of the Allatoona station. It was during the battle, at 10 a. m., that Lieutenant Adams flagged a message to Kenesaw, announcing the arrival of General Corse with reënforcements, and again, when the enemy had commenced to withdraw in the afternoon he sent a message to General Sherman, stating that they were all right and General Corse wounded.

The Honorable J. W. McKenzie, a distinguished judge of Iowa — now deceased — was a flagman at the Allatoona Station and received honorable mention for coolness and bravery while flagging messages under a sharp fire from the enemy's sharpshooters.

The next day after the fight, at 2 p. m., General Corse had flagged to Captain L. M. Dayton, Aide-de-Camp to General Sherman, who was on Kenesaw Mountain, the following message: "I am short a cheek bone and one ear, but am able to whip all hell yet. My losses are very heavy." At 4:10 p. m., Captain Dayton replied as follows: "Saw your battle. Am here all right. Have sent you assistance. Am sorry you are hurt. General is mindful of you." General Sherman expressed his ap-

preciation of the service rendered at Allatoona, by General Corse and the troops engaged, in special field orders, as follows: "The thanks of this army are due, and are hereby accorded to General Corse, Colonel Tourtellotte, officers and men, for their determined and gallant defense of Allatoona".

The result of a battle is, sometimes, entirely changed by a very slight miscarriage in the execution of the plans. At sundown, on October 4th, while at Acworth with his division on the march to Allatoona, General French dispatched a small troop of cavalry, in charge of an officer, to strike the railroad as near the Etowah railroad bridge as possible, and to take up rails and hide them, so as to prevent trains from reaching Allatoona from the north with reënforcements. Had the officer succeeded in carrying out the instructions given him, probably General Corse would have been delayed and would not have reached the Allatoona station in time to save it and the million rations stored there, as he did in the middle of the night.

On Sunday, October 9th, the army remained in position north of Kenesaw Mountain during the day, where all army movements were practically suspended, on account of the deep mud and bad roads, caused by the recent hard rains. It seems like a paradox, but it was nevertheless true, that the two great armies were exactly reversed in the positions held by them in June. General Johnston then occupied the lines covering the railroad about Kenesaw, while General Sherman was at New Hope extending his lines around to the railroad at Allatoona and Acworth.

On October 10th, the command made a forced march to Kingston, 38 miles distant, with scarcely a halt. The column passed through Big Shanty, Acworth, Allatoona;

crossed the Etowah River, near the railroad bridge, on a pontoon bridge; passed through the county seat town of Cartersville and camped at night near Kingston — making a most remarkable march, considering the rough mountainous character of the country passed over and the muddy condition of the roads. That a large command of foot soldiers were transferred in a day from the base of Kenesaw Mountain to the plains in the vicinity of Cassville, crossing en route the Allatoona Mountains, the Etowah River, a large and swollen stream, and were camped at night in position ready to resist the enemy, seems almost incredible. Probably there never was another army so capable of performing such an extraordinary feat of physical endurance.

General Hood had left the vicinity of Dallas and New Hope on the 8th, crossed the Coosa River below Rome and was, on the 10th, marching north with his whole army. The First Division remained in position at Kingston on the 11th and then marched to Rome on the 12th, where the troops camped near the hospitals. On October 13th, the whole force started north en route to Resaca, passed through Adairsville and Calhoun, arrived at Resaca early in the morning on October 15th and at once pushed out on the main road leading to Sugar Valley and Snake Creek Gap, where the enemy was posted in heavy force in the position first occupied by the Army of the Tennessee at the beginning of the campaign. With Stewart's and Lee's army corps, General Hood had destroyed the railroad from Resaca to Tunnel Hill, north of Dalton and near Chattanooga, had compelled the garrisons at Tilton and Dalton to surrender, and in person had demanded the surrender of the garrison and forts at Resaca, but had been so gallantly resisted that he

marched away without serious effort to capture the place.

The enemy was found in Snake Creek Valley, occupying the works built by General Harrow's division in May. The force was small and after a short resistance fell back north through the gap, with the rest of the army then in the valleys on both sides of Taylor's Ridge. The route of march during the day took the troops over interesting ground, including the positions held by both armies in May, affording them an opportunity to view the strong position and works held by the enemy at Resaca, to pass over the battlefield and revisit the graves of those who fell in that historic engagement.

A blockade, with felled trees and all manner of obstruction in the very narrow pass through Snake Creek Gap, delayed the advance skirmishers and pioneers for awhile, but the infantry column hardly ceased to march, going over the trunks of trees and through the obstructions, while the pioneer corps cleared the way for the artillery and wagon trains. Before midnight, the 15th Army Corps, with wagon trains and artillery, was all through and in camp at the west end of the gap, with orders to continue the pursuit of the enemy, who had abandoned the railroad and was fleeing west through the valleys to Summerville.

At 7 a. m., October 16th, General Woods' First Division broke camp and leading the advance of the 15th Corps, struck the enemy's pickets at Villanow. They retired, skirmishing until they reached their supports posted in strong breastworks in Ship's Gap. This rugged mountain pass was fortified on both sides and was by nature a very strong position. Dispositions were soon made by General Woods, which resulted in the taking of the position after a spirited engagement with loss on both

sides in killed and wounded. The Second Brigade was formed in line of battle as support to the attacking forces and was under the enemy's artillery and musketry fire during the engagement.

The whole corps passed over Taylor's Ridge and camped in the rich Chickamauga Valley, where much needed subsistence for both men and animals was found in abundance. The valley was cleared of the enemy, they having all fled south in the direction of Gaylesville. On October 17th, the corps passed through La Fayette, reached Summerville the next day, crossed the Chattanooga River at Trion Factory, camped on the 19th at Alpine, and on the 20th pushed on, marching to the right on the Shinbone Valley road, via Davis' Cross-Roads, to Gaylesville. On the 21st, the 15th Corps marched on the old Alabama road and took up a position on Little River, with one brigade across the river towards Blue Pond. All of Sherman's pursuing army was concentrated about Gaylesville and the further pursuit of General Hood's army, which was then at Gadsden, was declared terminated.

The rich and fertile valleys lying between the mountain ranges down to the Coosa River afforded an abundance of corn, flour, meal, sweet potatoes, pigs, cattle, sheep, and poultry. Foraging parties were sent out in every direction to gather it in and the army feasted on the good things of the country.

Political campaign speeches in pamphlet form were distributed among the soldiers, which aroused much political enthusiasm throughout the army. The speeches of General Logan and General Schurz were the prime favorites in the Army of the Tennessee.

The bands played sweet music, the soldiers sang songs

and cheered for generals and rabbits, and everybody was merry and happy. While in camp the sad news of Captain John L. Bashore's tragic death in Poweshiek County, Iowa, was received. He had been shot and killed while serving as Assistant United States Marshal, making arrests of persons evading the draft and of deserters from the army. The members of the Sixth Iowa, and officers and men throughout the brigade and division, offered sympathizing expressions of their deep sorrow, and many kindly tributes to his memory and of his gallant service in the army.

It was at this camp that there occurred an exodus of old officers who were mustered out and took final leave of the regiment. The list embraced: Lieutenant-Colonel Alexander J. Miller, Dr. Albert T. Shaw, Quartermaster Peter F. Crichton, Captain Charles T. Golding, First-Lieutenant Hezekiah C. Clock,²⁷ Captain Leander C. Allison, Captain James J. Jordan, Captain George R. Nunn, First-Lieutenant Edwin F. Alden, Second-Lieutenant Oliver F. Howard, Captain George W. Holmes, and First-Lieutenant William H. Arnold. Not all of these officers named were present with the command at the time, many of them being absent in hospitals at Chattanooga and other points still farther north; but all of those who were present were bid a cordial and friendly farewell by the men in the regiment. The parting with Lieutenant-Colonel Miller was attended with much regret and there were many expressions of kindly regard from officers and men in the regiment by whom he was held in the highest esteem for his resolute and sturdy

²⁷ Hezekiah C. Clock was Captain of Company C at the time of his discharge, having been commissioned May 11, 1864. — *Report of the Adjutant General of Iowa, 1866-1867, Vol. I, p. 77.*

character, his kindly and equitable bearing toward all, and his unflinching bravery as a soldier.

A cavalry reconnoissance sent out in the direction of Gadsden returned and reported a large force of the enemy, under General Joseph Wheeler, intrenched at Blount's place, near King's Hill. On Monday, October 24th, General Osterhaus, with instructions to try the strength of the enemy, broke camp in the afternoon with the First and Second divisions of the 15th Army Corps, Battery B, First Michigan and the First Iowa Battery, marched 9 miles to Leesburg and camped for the night.

Very early the next morning the command took up the line of march to King's Hill, skirmishing constantly with the enemy to Blount's place, where they made a feeble stand behind slight works and then fled to their main fortified position in Turkeytown Valley — 5 miles beyond. There the enemy was found intrenched at the farther end of the valley, from where they opened on the advancing columns with artillery. The First Division formed the left flank with the Second Brigade on the left of the line and the Sixth Iowa deployed as skirmishers covering the flank and extending to the river.

The two batteries were placed in position and opened fire, the skirmishers formed across the valley, facing the enemy's fortifications, when the engagement commenced with a roar of artillery and a crackling fire of musketry. The bugles sounded the charge and simultaneously all the lines rushed forward exposed to a sweeping fire from the enemy's artillery and small arms, and when at close range opened a rapid fire on their fortified line, whereupon the enemy abandoned their works and fled precipitately. No further pursuit was made and the command returned to Blount's place and camped in the enemy's works for the night. The next day the whole force marched back to the

camp on Little River where it arrived on the 26th, having marching 48 miles and having completely broken up the enemy's outpost in Turkeytown Valley.

The direct pursuit of General Hood's army having been abandoned, the 4th and 23rd corps were sent to General Thomas in Tennessee, while the 14th, 15th, and 17th corps received orders to prepare for another long and difficult campaign. A refitting with all necessary equipment, paying the troops, issuing rations and all administrative duties were pushed in all departments with great energy and signal dispatch.

All officers and enlisted men, whose terms of service had expired or those who were unable to stand a long march, were sent north, together, with all surplus baggage and transportation. At the same time the artillery was reduced to the ratio of one battery to each infantry division. The batteries of Captain F. De Gress, Captain W. Zickerick, Captain A. F. R. Arndt, and Captain Frederick Welker were retained with the four divisions of the 15th Army Corps, a total of 18 guns.

General Hood was left with his three infantry corps and Wheeler's and Forrest's cavalry corps concentrated in the vicinity of Decatur and Tuscumbia on the south side of the Tennessee River in North Alabama, ready to cross into Middle Tennessee on his invasion campaign. The three Union army corps commenced the movement for the return to Atlanta. The pontoon bridges having been laid in the Coosa River, the trains moved in advance on the afternoon of October 28th and were all across at daylight on the 29th. Then the troops followed during the day and as the 15th Corps was the last to cross at Cedar Bluff, the pontoons were taken up by them and all other bridges and boats destroyed.

The route of the 15th Army Corps led through Cave

Spring, Cedartown, Yellow Stone, thence across the Dug-down Mountain, through New Babylon and Powder Springs to Vining's Station at the Smyrna Camp Meeting Grounds, where the command arrived in the afternoon of November 5th, without particular incident en route.

Preparations for the contemplated campaign through Georgia were vigorously prosecuted throughout the army, by sending all baggage not absolutely necessary on the march, all sick and wounded, field and general hospitals, surplus stores, and equipment of every kind, back to Chattanooga and Nashville. Each soldier was newly and thoroughly equipped, putting the troops in the best possible light marching order.

In the regiments and detachments of the States authorizing the troops to vote while serving in the field, an election was held on November 8th, when the men voted for President, and for State and county officers. The Sixth Iowa cast 204 votes, of which 201 were for Abraham Lincoln and 3 for General George B. McClellan. During the evening, after the election, there was great enthusiasm throughout the camps and an impromptu meeting was held at the 15th Army Corps headquarters which was addressed by several distinguished public speakers — General Osterhaus, the Corps Commander, speaking in German.

On the 9th of November, the Sixth Iowa received six months pay. There being no public means for sending money home a Captain of the 100th Indiana was detailed and authorized by General Howard to receive the money in the Second Brigade, take it to Indianapolis, Indiana, and there express it to the parties to whom the packages were addressed. The packages of currency delivered to him for transmittal filled a large army clothing box and

amounted to many thousands of dollars. That he and the ten men detailed to guard him ran the gantlet of the marauding bands and forces of the enemy's cavalry along the line of the railroad back to the Ohio River at Louisville, reached Indianapolis in safety, and delivered every package without the loss of a dollar, was discharging a high and responsible trust with great courage and strict fidelity.

On November 12th, the Army of the Tennessee destroyed the railroad from Big Shanty to the Chattahoochee River, a distance of 22 miles, brigades being assigned to certain portions of the road and the regiments deployed along the track, so that the destruction was almost simultaneous all along the whole distance. The destruction was complete and thorough, ties being burned, rails twisted, and all bridges and culverts destroyed.

On November 13th, the First Division marched to Atlanta, crossed the Chattahoochee River on the pontoon bridge, passed through the city and went into camp at White Hall, two miles west of town.

The four divisions of the 15th Army Corps were united at Atlanta and had an effective strength of: infantry — First Division, Brigadier-General Charles R. Woods commanding, 4376 men; Second Division, Brigadier-General William B. Hazen commanding, 3808 men; Third Division, Brigadier-General John E. Smith commanding, 3659; Fourth Division, Brigadier-General John M. Corse commanding, 3710 men; total infantry, 15,553 men; artillery — Captain De Gress' four twenty-pounder Parrotts; Captain Zickerick's four light twelve-pounders; Captain Arndt's four three-inch Rodmans; Captain Welker's six light twelve-pounders; total guns, 18.

Major-General Peter J. Osterhaus commanded the corps.

The campaign of 350 miles through North Georgia and Alabama in pursuit of Hood's army was a positive advantage to the army, for both troops and animals were in better condition for future operations at the end than they were at the beginning.

Preparatory to the complete abandonment of Central Georgia by the Union forces, all railroads and property belonging thereto, all store houses, machine shops, mills, factories, and business blocks in the city of Atlanta were completely and effectually destroyed pursuant to orders, under the direction of the engineer officers of the army.

XXII

THE BATTLE OF GRISWOLDVILLE

On the morning of November 15, 1864, General W. T. Sherman had his army concentrated at Atlanta ready to start on the famous campaign through Georgia. The army was composed of four infantry corps. The Fifteenth, 15,894 men, commanded by Major-General Peter J. Osterhaus; and the Seventeenth, 11,732 men, commanded by Major-General Frank P. Blair, constituted the right wing of the army which was commanded by Major-General O. O. Howard. The Fourteenth, 13,962 men, commanded by Major-General Jefferson C. Davis; and the Twentieth, 13,741 men, commanded by Brigadier-General A. S. Williams, constituted the left wing of the army which was commanded by Major-General H. W. Slocum. The artillery, 1812 men and 65 guns; and the cavalry, one division, 5063 men, were commanded by Brigadier-General Judson Kilpatrick. The aggregate strength of the army was 62,204 men.

The Fifteenth Army Corps embraced four divisions, commanded by Brigadier-Generals Charles R. Woods, William B. Hazen, John E. Smith, and John M. Corse. The First Division had three brigades — the First, commanded by Colonel Milo Smith, 26th Iowa; the Second, by Brigadier-General Charles C. Walcutt; and the Third, by Colonel James A. Williamson, 4th Iowa. The Second Brigade was composed of seven regiments of infantry as follows: the 46th Ohio, under Lieutenant-Colonel I. N. Alexander; the 40th Illinois under Lieutenant-Colonel H.

W. Hall; the 6th Iowa under Major W. H. Clune; the 103rd Illinois under Major A. Willison; the 97th Indiana, under Colonel Robert F. Catterson; the 100th Indiana, under Major Ruel M. Johnson; and the 26th Illinois, under Captain George H. Reed. All the rest of the brigades, divisions and corps were organized in the same manner and each regiment was composed of ten companies each — the company being the unit of organization.

Special field orders were issued by the general commanding the army, and also by department, corps, and division commanders, setting out explicit directions for the government and discipline of the army and detailed instructions for the order of marching and the manner of foraging in the country for supplies, while en route.

General Sherman gave directions for the first stage of the march as follows: the right wing to move via McDonough and Monticello to Gordon; the left wing via Covington, Social Circle, and Madison to Milledgeville, the capital of the State, the cavalry in concert with the right wing feigning strong in the direction of Macon, and each column to reach its destination, Gordon and Milledgeville, on the seventh days march.

The 15th Army Corps was assigned to the right flank of the army in its advance. At 6:30 a. m., November 15th, the First Division broke camp at White Hall and moved out on the Rough and Ready road as the advance of the corps column. The following order was observed: first, the Second Brigade as advance guard for the corps column, each regiment followed by one ambulance; second, a battery of artillery, without caissons or battery wagon, followed by one regiment of the Second Brigade; third, pioneers; fourth, the brigade tool wagon and regi-

mental wagons; fifth, the First Brigade, each regiment followed by one ambulance, the regimental wagon, and one wagon infantry ammunition; sixth, one-half of the division supply train, followed by five wagons infantry ammunition, guarded by one regiment from the First Brigade distributed by companies along the train; seventh, the Third Brigade, each regiment followed by one ambulance, the regimental wagon, and one wagon infantry ammunition; eighth, the headquarter trains of the 15th Army Corps, the First Division, and the three brigade trains, followed by the ambulance train and medical wagons, and the remaining half of the division supply train, guarded by one regiment of the Third Brigade, marching by companies distributed along the column; ninth, the rear guard of one regiment from the Third Brigade; two companies of which were sent forward to the head of column, to be posted as guards for the houses, while the divisions were passing.

That the burdens of the march might be equally distributed, it was arranged that divisions alternate, from day to day, in leading the corps column, and that the same rule be followed by the brigades in the divisions, the regiments in the brigades and the companies in the regiments.

The bugles and drums sounded the reveille at 4 a. m., on that eventful morning, calling from their bivouac 65,000 soldiers, who were ready for the initial days march that inaugurated a campaign which is embalmed in the history of the country, has been told in story to admiring thousands, sung in songs and set to music, thrilling millions of hearts with the inspiring strains of "Marching through Georgia".

The organization and equipment of the army was in the highest state of perfection, while the troops, two-

thirds of whom were two and three year veterans, were all in superb physical condition, joyful and buoyant spirits, full of confidence and hopeful reliance on their commanders to lead them forward to new and greater victories.

The day was bright and clear, the air bracing, and the whole surrounding country resounded with the music of bands, drum corps, and the merry cheering of the soldiers. The long trains of army wagons, with their white canvas covers; the long columns of field artillery, with eight horses to each gun and caisson; the swift moving columns of cavalry, pushing to the front; the blue thread-like lines of marching infantry; and the immense herds of beef cattle, filled all the roads leading south and east from the city, and, in many places, spread out over the abandoned plantations, which made a scene of martial splendor ever to be remembered by the participants.

General Kilpatrick's cavalry commenced to skirmish with the enemy early in the morning and continued throughout the day, driving General Wheeler's cavalry and the Georgia Militia from Rough and Ready and Jonesborough. General Kilpatrick used his artillery vigorously and routed the enemy at all points.

The corps marched 18 miles and camped five miles east of Jonesborough. On Wednesday, November 16th, the column moved out at 8 a. m., in the same order, the men all chipper and cheerful, despite the hard march of the day before. The roads were good and, for the most part of the way, through a level and rich farming section. In compliance with the general orders details were made in each regiment consisting of an officer and 15 to 20 enlisted men to serve as foragers for procuring supplies from the plantations. Horses and mules were quickly

found on the plantations and all the foragers, if not superbly, were at least efficiently mounted. These parties gathered from the rich plantations, near the route traveled, corn and forage for the animals, and meal, meat, potatoes, and poultry for the troops — usually coming in at evening well laden.

The scenes in and about the camps at evening were interesting and inspiring, while the men were engaged around hundreds of campfires preparing the evening meal of fresh pork, sweet potatoes, chickens, pancakes, and coffee. The tired and hungry soldiers relished with keen appetites the frugal meal thus prepared on an open fire built in the woods. While seated on the ground around the mess board, problems of the campaign were discussed with a knowledge and intelligence that would have interested those who were burdened with the responsibilities of high command. There were different opinions as to the probable objective of the campaign. Some said Savannah, others Charleston, others Mobile, and not a few thought Richmond itself was the prize, but all were decided and united on one point — to go where General Sherman led.

The column marched 16 miles and camped four miles out of McDonough, where all four of the divisions composing the 15th Army Corps were for the first time united and camped together in position. On November 17th, the First Division remained in camp until one p. m., while the Third and Fourth divisions passed to the front. Then the First Division followed and the Second Division brought up the rear of the corps column, all covering a distance of 13 miles and camping at 10 p. m., tired and supperless. Night marching puts to the test the patience and endurance of soldiers.

The enemy so far had shown only feeble resistance, not enough to retard or hinder the advance of the infantry columns. The cavalry had found them in some force at Lovejoy's and Forsyth on the Macon Railroad, but had no serious difficulty in clearing the way for the advancing columns. November 18th, a few hours rest was obtained and the reveille was sounded by bugles and drums, calling the troops up for another days march. Breakfast was hastily prepared before daylight and dispatched in time for the column to form and march out at the first peep of daylight in the regular order prescribed for marching, with the Fourth Division in front. The troops marched 6 miles to the village of Indian Springs and camped for the remainder of the day and the night.

The village of Indian Springs is situated in the beautiful pine-clad hills bordering on the Ocmulgee River and had become quite prominent as a resort for wealthy planters and their families during the summer months, when the chivalry and aristocracy of the South would gather there to enjoy the celebrated springs, the water of which gushes out from the hills all around the place.

The troops were mostly occupied during the remainder of the day with cooking and eating, while some with more inquiring minds scouted about over the adjacent hills viewing the beautiful scenery so bountifully provided by nature. Others entered into interesting conversation with the inhabitants of the village and those who had fled from the cities and towns to this far inland resort, hoping to escape the dread coming of Sherman's army.

One of the incidents — among the many amusing ones that occurred during the stay at the place — was the misfortune that overtook a wedding party from Macon, com-

posed of the bride and groom, the bride's sister and her gentleman escort. They arrived there on the same day as the army, and, by force of circumstances, remained all night. At an early hour in the morning, by the gracious and courteous permission of the General commanding, the wedding party was allowed to take their departure for Macon in their carriage, which was drawn by two slick fat horses. Their journey was soon interrupted by an artillery officer, who proceeded to trade teams with them, exchanging a poor dilapidated artillery team for their nice fat horses. The artillery horses balked stark still, when the attempt was made to proceed with them. The scene was made ludicrous and most painfully distressing to the occupants of the carriage by a large crowd of jeering soldiers. But the tears of the gentle women melted the hearts of the soldiers, who lent a helping hand and the party was soon beyond the lines, and on the road to home and friends.

November 19th, the troops marched 6 miles and crossed the Ocmulgee River on a pontoon bridge laid near the Planter's Factory, a valuable property that was burned and completely destroyed. The troops of the First Division were halted one mile beyond the crossing, where they remained until evening, while the wagon trains and artillery were crossing the river and going forward. A cold drizzling rain set in during the afternoon, which soon made the roads muddy and caused the marching to be very disagreeable. It was late in the evening when the troops took up the line of march again, which was continued in almost Egyptian darkness, the men floundering through the mud and water, slipping and stumbling, causing heads to be cracked by the muskets of those prostrated in the mud.

A halt was made at 2 o'clock in the night, and, though everybody was tired and hungry, the ground wet, muddy, and cold, each man constructed a bed with two rails and sought the sweet rest that is only known to and appreciated by a tired and weary soldier. The distance traveled during the day and night was 15 miles. The rain continued to pour down during the night and all attempts to make fires for the preparation of a morning meal were drowned out. At the first break of day the bugles sounded the forward and in the midst of all the discomforts of the disagreeable surroundings a triumphant shout by the men rang out heartily and cheerfully from one end of the column to the other.

The route of march for the day was through the nice little village of Hillsborough and the whole division camped in the vicinity of Clinton, at 9 p. m., wet, tired, and hungry. The rain had been incessant during the day. The Sixth Iowa had been detailed as flankers to the marching column and had performed that most trying and laborious duty from early morning until the column halted late at night. They had marched in single file at intervals of ten to thirty steps on the flank of the marching column of troops and trains at a varying distance from it of one hundred yards to a half mile; and had traveled through woods and cultivated fields, up and down steep hills, had waded swollen streams, and had been drenched to the skin from head to foot. All this put to the test the patience and endurance of the strongest veterans.

The narrow country roads were soon torn and churned into sloughs of impassable mud by the long trains of army wagons and heavy artillery carriages. Despite the mud and rain the whole column covered a distance of 19

miles. Captain O. M. Poe, General Sherman's Chief Engineer, had the direction of the engineer troops, the skilled mechanics, pontooniers, and the pioneer corps of the army, aggregating a force of 4575 men. At the head of each division of troops there marched a pioneer corps, composed of 100 white soldiers and 70 negroes, equipped for building and repairing the roads and bridges. A pontoon train carrying forty canvas boats and their equipment, traveled with each wing of the army. The bad roads caused by the recent rains had put to the test the skill and endurance of this force.

November 21st, the rain having ceased during the night, the morning was cold, with a dense fog, almost totally obscuring everything. The column passed through the county seat town of Clinton during the forenoon. It showed evidence of having been a flourishing little city, but it had been almost entirely abandoned by its inhabitants, they having departed in precipitate flight, on the approach of the army. Under cover of the heavy fog a small squad of the enemy's cavalry, General Wheeler's personal escort, dashed into the town and captured one man, who was on duty at corps headquarters. The column was halted at noon, where three days rations of crackers, coffee, sugar, and salt were issued, and the march was then continued to the Macon and Savannah Railroad, at a point 12 miles east of Macon, where the Second Brigade camped on the south side of the railroad. A distance of 15 miles was marched during the day.

On November 22nd, at daylight, the Second Brigade moved out about two miles on the Macon road and formed in a large field in close column of regiments to the left of

the road. From this position could be seen, at the far side of the field, a huge swamp thickly matted with brush and timber, where the advance cavalry patrols were exchanging shots with the enemy, who was guarding the road leading into the city of Macon. The weather was cloudy and crispy cold with spitting snow, the little round crystals rattling in the dead pine leaves, covering the ground everywhere in the timber.

The 14th and 20th army corps, composing the left wing of the army, were at Milledgeville in possession of the Georgia State capital; the 17th Army Corps was at Gordon Station on the Macon railroad; the Second and Third divisions of the 15th Army Corps were along the line of the railroad extending east to Gordon; the Fourth Division, General Corse commanding, was bringing up the supply trains and the pontoon train from the Ocmulgee River; while the First Division, General Charles R. Woods commanding, was supporting the cavalry and guarding the roads leading out of Macon, where the enemy was supposed to be concentrated in considerable force. All the troops on the line of the railroad were engaged at destroying the track to and beyond Gordon.

The Second Brigade, Brigadier-General Charles C. Walcutt commanding, with six regiments present as follows — 40th Illinois, 206 men; 46th Ohio, 218 men; 6th Iowa, 177 men; 103rd Illinois, 219 men; 97th Indiana, 366 men; 100th Indiana, 327 men; total present, 1513; one section of Battery B, First Michigan Artillery, Captain Arndt commanding, was in the advance and ready to support the cavalry, contending at the crossing of the big swamp. The 26th Illinois was guarding the division trains then struggling through the deep mud far in the rear. The Union cavalry was soon briskly engaged

with the advancing forces of General Wheeler's Confederate cavalry at the far side of the swamp, but soon broke and stampeded to the rear, passing the brigade in a demoralized condition.

General Walcutt at once deployed the brigade in line of battle and sent forward a line of skirmishers from the 97th Indiana and 103rd Illinois, to meet the advancing enemy. The sharp crackling reports of the Springfield and Spencer rifles were the announcement that the skirmishers had found the foe. The brigade moved forward, drove the enemy from the swamp and back on the Macon road for a distance of two miles, where the line was halted and the men commenced building rail barricades. The skirmish line continued to advance, supported by the 46th Ohio, driving the enemy out of and beyond the village of Griswoldville. The object of the demonstration being accomplished the skirmishers and supporting forces were withdrawn and joined the rest of the brigade in the edge of the timber skirting the east side of the Duncan farm. A fresh detail relieved the skirmishers, who had served since early morning, and were posted in the timber beyond the open fields in front of the brigade lines. The barricades being partially completed at noon, the men hastily prepared hot coffee and ate their dinner of raw bacon, hardtack and coffee.

At one p. m., firing was renewed at the front, when the skirmishers came running back across the fields, hats off and shouting, "they are coming, they are coming". The bugles sounded the assembly and the regiments formed in their places along the line and the work of strengthening the barricades commenced in earnest. The brigade thus posted behind light barricades, with its flanks protected by swamps and an open field in

front, the men anxiously awaited the appearance of the approaching forces of the enemy.

The position of the Sixth Iowa in the line was near the center and just to the right of the Macon wagon road, with the 103rd Illinois and 97th Indiana extending the line to the right nearly to the railroad, while the artillery was posted in the wagon road near the log cabins, which were mostly torn down and utilized in building the barricades. The 100th Indiana, 40th Illinois, and 46th Ohio, in that order, extended the line from the battery to the swamp, on the left.

The enemy's forces marched out of the timber into the open field with three lines of infantry, either one of which more than covered the brigade front. Their lines were pushed boldly forward, with colors flying and loud cheering by the men, presenting a battle array calculated to appall the stoutest hearts. Captain Arndt opened fire on them with his two guns and was replied to sharply by four guns of the enemy posted in the open field at a distance of 700 or 800 yards, with great accuracy of fire, the first shot striking and destroying one of the two caissons.

On and on came the advancing lines across the field until they reached a shallow ravine or swampy marsh filled with a dense growth of short bushes and brush, which ran parallel to and 75 to 100 yards in front of the brigade line. The musketry fire poured in by the brigade was so terribly effective that the advance line took advantage of the depression and halted under cover of the brush, not, however, until many of their number were stretched upon the field, killed or wounded. The second and third lines followed the first successively, some of the men reaching the ravine, while many remained out

in the open field exposed to the murderous fire from the men behind the barricades. The battle raged for two hours with great fury, the most stubborn determination being exhibited by both sides, without material advantage to either. The enemy reformed their lines in the ravine from which position they made three assaults, but met each time with a bloody repulse. Their commanding officers were seen to fall while leading and making gallant and determined efforts to urge their troops forward.

The enemy's well served artillery continued to do serious damage along the entire line of the brigade and succeeded in killing most of the horses, disabling the guns, and wounding several of Captain Arndt's battery-men, compelling him to withdraw from the front and retire from the engagement. The ammunition wagons were ordered to the front, the teams being urged up to the firing line, where many of the mules were shot and crippled. There was issued to the men a fresh supply of cartridges, when the musketry fire was renewed with great vigor.

The incessant roar of artillery and musketry, accompanied by the loud cheering and yelling of the men on both sides, combined to present a scene of intense battle and caused great carnage in human life. In the midst of the engagement Brigadier-General Charles C. Walcutt, while commanding, was severely wounded in the leg below the knee which caused him to retire from the field when Colonel Robert F. Catterson, 97th Indiana, assumed command of the brigade. The fighting had been at close range from one p. m. until sundown, when the enemy gave up the struggle and retired in the direction of Macon, leaving their dead and wounded on the field.

The forces of the enemy engaged were mostly composed of Georgia Militia and Georgia State Line troops, who fought with dogged desperation to the last, but were almost helpless after their appearance in the open field, where they were easy marks for the veterans of the Second Brigade, with their Springfield and Spencer rifles, and were slain by hundreds. The enemy's excellent artillery fire had caused the most of the casualties in the Sixth Iowa. A single shell that struck and exploded in the rail and log barricade at the point where the regimental colors were waving, killed Color-Sergeant [Bearer?] Robert F. Stewart, blowing the top of his head off and saturating the colors with his blood, and severely wounded eight more men of the regiment. The effect of a twelve-pounder shell striking and exploding in the barricades was to cause the rails to fly in all directions, inflicting many casualties.

A detail made from each regiment, in charge of an officer, advanced out over the field abandoned by the enemy and captured a number of prisoners, being men who had halted and sought shelter in the ravine. The scenes of death, pain, and desolation seen on that field will never be erased from the memory of those who witnessed it. Where the battle had raged fiercely and the enemy had made a desperate stand, in the midst of a large number of dead and dying men, was found a modest appearing countryman with gray beard, who exhibited under his coarse shirt a mortal wound in his breast and then, making a feeble gesture with his hand, said: "My neighborhood is ruined, these people are all my neighbors" — meaning that the slain there surrounding him were his neighbors at his Georgia home. When darkness set in and obscured the scene, all firing ceased and nothing

was heard but the mournful sighing of the wind among the pines and the pitiable moans of the wounded and dying. General Woods, commanding the division, and General Osterhaus, commanding the corps, together with a large number of distinguished officers of the army, who were present on the field and who witnessed the conduct of the men and officers of the Second Brigade, said: "There never was a better brigade of soldiers".

At 8 p. m., orders were issued to be in readiness to move and at 9 p. m., the brigade marched away from the field it had maintained with such gallantry, recrossed the big swamp, joined the other two brigades of the division at the railroad, and camped for the remainder of the night. The loss sustained in the brigades was 13 killed, 79 wounded — 42 of whom were permanently disabled, 2 missing; total, 94 men.

The desperate exigencies of the situation in Georgia at the time had brought to Macon a large number of prominent military leaders of the Confederacy, notably: General P. G. T. Beauregard, Lieutenant-Generals W. J. Hardee, Richard Taylor, and Joseph Wheeler, and Major-Generals Howell Cobb, Robert Toombs, and G. W. Smith, and all the available forces in that section had been concentrated there under the immediate command of General Smith, composed almost entirely of Georgia Militia and Georgia State Line troops.

At 8 a. m., on the 22nd, Brigadier-General Pleasant J. Phillips, with four brigades of infantry and Anderson's battery of Confederate artillery, left East Macon and arrived at Griswoldville at noon, where he joined the forces who had been resisting the advance during the morning at the swamp and about the hamlet of Griswoldville. The combined forces, numbering over 4000 men

commanded by able Confederate generals, had made the assaults on the Second Brigade during the afternoon. Their loss in the engagement was reported by General Smith at the time to be a little over 600 killed and wounded, with several of the best field officers of the command among the killed and mortally wounded.

The Sixth Iowa's position in the line at the cabins was the "storm center" of the engagement, from the beginning to the end. The regiment sustained losses as follows:

Killed: Private John W. Brown, Company C; Color-Sergeant [Bearer?] Robert F. Stewart, Company E; Private Horatio P. Jackson, and Corporal Benjamin Matthews, Company I; Private William H. Barr, Company K; total killed, 5.

Wounded: Sergeant Charles Changler, Company A, in the chin, arm, and leg; Private John B. Thomas, Company B, in the shoulder, severely; Corporal John W. Case, Company C, in the arms and over the right eye; Private Walter Haddock, Company C, right arm amputated at the shoulder joint; Color-Bearer William Lambert, Company C, slightly; Private Humphrey Montgomery, Company C, in the left foot; Private Caleb T. Price, Company C, flesh wound in the thigh; Sergeant William H. Oviatt, Company C, by a shell, slightly; Private John B. Brown, Company D, slightly; Private Joseph Ellis, Company D, in both hips, severely; Corporal James M. Hutchinson, Company D, by shell, slightly; Private John W. Le Grand, Company D, in the head, slightly; Private David Senter McKeehan, Company D, in the hip and back, severely; Private V. Thornton Ware, Company D, slightly; Sergeant Richard W. Courtney, Company E, severely; Private John G. Scoville, Company

F, in right leg and shoulder, severely; Lieutenant George W. Clark, Company I, in the left leg, severely; Private Charles F. Donsay, Company I, severely; Private Oscar W. Lowery, Company I, in both shoulders, severely; Sergeant Zachariah Thomas, Company I, slightly; total wounded, 20; aggregate loss, 25 men.²⁸

The dead were carefully and tenderly wrapped in their blankets and buried on the field near where they fell, and the wounded were properly cared for by the surgeons and the hospital corps. All of the wounded were carried along with the column in the ambulances, many of them being hauled the entire distance of 190 miles to Savannah on the sea coast.

²⁸ The twentieth man wounded was Private John G. Scoville of Company F. — *Report of the Adjutant General of Iowa, 1866-1867*, Vol. I, p. 502.

XXIII

THE MARCH TO THE SEA

The chilly cold weather continued, being unusual in that latitude, but it was hailed as the sure destroyer of the dreaded yellow fever, which it was feared would appear in the army, when it approached the gulf or coast region.

On the 23rd, the First Division marched 2 miles in the direction of Gordon, where it halted in an old field, built a line of rifle-pits, and prepared dinner. In the afternoon it moved out again and marched 2 miles to the vicinity of Gordon and camped for the night, with the Sixth Iowa on picket guard.

November 24th, the regiment resumed its place in the brigade column and moved out with the whole column at daylight, marched 12 miles and camped at 2 p. m. around the pleasant little country town of Irwinton, two miles south of the railroad. Light fortifications were built and the command remained in camp for the night. The inhabitants along the route of march were generally greatly terrified at the approach of the army and believed the soldiers a thousand times worse than they proved to be. Several soldiers having been bitten by blood-hounds, permission was given in orders to kill them, wherever found.

General Corse, with his Fourth Division of the 15th Army Corps, was charged with the taking up of the pontoon bridges at the Ocmulgee River and bringing them and the 15th Corps supply trains forward. The almost impassable condition of the wagon roads had delayed the movement so that sixty-five six-mule teams were sent

back to Clinton to assist in bringing forward the eight hundred loaded wagons. The movements of the different columns in the first stage of the campaign were made with such regularity that each one had reached the appointed destination at the exact time prescribed in the orders.

In special field orders from the general headquarters, the second stage of the campaign was disclosed to the army commanders directing each separate column. General Kilpatrick, with the division of cavalry, was transferred to the left wing via Milledgeville, and was directed to rescue the Union prisoners, confined at Millen; General Howard, with the right wing, was to move along the south side of the railroad to a point opposite Saundersville, breaking up and destroying in the most thorough manner the railroad and telegraph; and General Slocum, with the left wing, was to move directly from Milledgeville to the railroad opposite Saundersville, and at once commence destroying the railroad forward to the Ogeechee River.

On the 25th, the troops marched 6 miles and halted in line of battle facing south, where the First Division built a line of works covering the troops engaged at destroying the railroad. In the afternoon the march was continued 7 miles to the Oconee River, where there was heavy artillery firing and skirmishing with small arms, along the banks of the river.

November 26th, the enemy was driven away from the opposite bank by flanking forces, who crossed above and below the position. The pontoon train was brought forward, two bridges laid at Ball's Ferry, and the troops commenced crossing at noon. The Oconee at this point is about as wide as the Ocmulgee at Planter's Factory,

but a very swift current made it difficult to keep the pontoons in position. On account of the continued rain and consequent bad roads the engineer troops and pioneer corps were taxed to the utmost after crossing the Ocmulgee River, but in spite of almost unsurmountable difficulties they were up on time and laid the two bridges and took them up again at the Oconee, with remarkable dispatch.

Each pontoon wagon carried an equipment for constructing one pontoon boat, which was composed of a light wooden structure, framed together in the shape of an ordinary scow-boat, 6 to 8 feet wide and 20 feet long, with a large canvas tarpaulin to cover it, and then it was a boat ready to float. The frame for the boat was so constructed that it could be quickly put together and as quickly taken all apart and reloaded upon the wagon, together with the canvas tarpaulin, an iron anchor and the ropes necessary for anchoring the boat in position in the stream, wooden stringers for connecting the boats together in the bridge, planks for flooring, bolts, clamps, and cables completing the outfit.

The process of laying the bridge consisted of placing the first boat in the water, the length of a stringer from the shore, then placing one boat after another, all being fastened together by the stringers and floored with the planks, until the opposite shore was reached. Then with the whole securely anchored and stayed from the shores by cables, it was ready for the troops and heavy army wagons to cross over it. A column of troops, the artillery, or the heavy army wagons passing over the bridge would settle the frail boats low in the water, but the pontoons proved to be reliable and furnished safe crossing for the army over the broadest and most difficult streams en route to the sea.

The First Missouri Engineer Regiment, 530 men, with twenty-eight canvas pontoon boats and wagons, and thirty tool, forage, and supply wagons, composed the pontoonier corps for the right wing of the army. It was so complete in its equipment and instruction that a bridge 300 yards long could be laid across a stream and troops and trains be crossing over it, within an hour's time.

Sunday, November 27th, the troops of the First Division remained in camp until one p. m. Foraging details were sent out during the morning to collect supplies, returning to camp at noon with large quantities of meat, meal, and potatoes. The march was resumed during the afternoon and the column camped at Reedersville at 9 p. m., having traveled 12 miles.

At daylight, on the 28th, the column broke camp and marched all day through a desolate pine woods, dotted with numerous swamps and sluggish streams that were a constant hindrance to the progress of the column, often causing halts of three, four and sometimes five and six hours. The section of country passed through was thinly settled by poor white people and scarcely any negroes were seen. The distance marched during the day was 15 miles and all four of the 15th Army Corps divisions camped within supporting distance of each other in the pine woods south of the railroad. The camp fires were made with pine-knots gathered in the forest for firewood and, at daylight the next morning, soldiers and negroes were all the same color.

On the 29th, pursuant to orders by Brigadier-General Charles R. Woods, commanding the First Division, the troops resumed the march at 8 a. m., in the direction of Summerville, all the troops and trains conforming strictly to the orders for marching. The Second Brigade marched by regiments on the right flank of the trains, at

proper intervals, covering the supply, ambulance, and ordnance trains of the division. The route of march was over dim country roads, where a dense forest of long leaved pines covered the poor sandy soil completely, excluding all vegetation. Camp was again pitched in the pine woods three miles from Summerville, after a distance of 18 miles had been marched.

On November 30th, Colonel Milo Smith's First Brigade had the advance in the column for the day. Colonel Smith sent forward his advance regiment at 7 a. m., supplied with axes, picks, and shovels, with instructions to assist the pioneer corps in corduroying the road — beginning at the first swampy crossing in front of the camp. Besides corduroying numerous swampy crossings, the column covered a distance of 16 miles during the day, passed through Summerville and camped on Long Creek.

Thursday, December 1, 1864, the 15th Army Corps marched all day in two columns of two divisions each on parallel roads, with the First and Fourth divisions on the main Savannah road. The 17th Army Corps advanced along the Savannah and Macon Railroad, destroying the road-bed, every tie and sleeper being burned, and every rail heated and warped. The left wing of the army and Kilpatrick's division of cavalry approached the railroad, connecting Savannah and Augusta, at Waynesborough, where they were engaged with General Wheeler's cavalry for the possession of the road. The two divisions camped for the night on a large plantation within a mile of the Ogeechee River, having marched a distance of 10 miles during the day.

The advance was continued on the 2nd, in the same order of two columns, the Fourth Division in the advance. The progress was slow and tedious, on account of the

long trains and large herds of cattle, which had great difficulty in crossing a great swamp. The distance made was only 5 miles, but nearly every foot of it was corduroyed, the timber for the purpose being cut and procured from the forest on either side of the road traveled over. The Sixth Iowa was the detail from the Second Brigade for picket guard during the night and went on duty at the outposts. The column remained halted during the next day, the regiment remaining on picket guard until evening, when it was relieved and resumed its place in the brigade camp. Three brigades from the column crossed to the north side of the Ogeechee River on a pontoon bridge and were engaged during the day at destroying the railroad near Millen.

On December 4th, the 15th Army Corps continued the march down the Ogeechee River, on the south side, in the same order as on previous days, the First Division leading the left column. The division and corps commanders were specially vigilant and careful in selecting defensive positions for the encampments at night as the column approached nearer the coast, taking advantage of all natural points of security, such as creeks and swamps, to cover exposed flanks. The strictest fidelity to duty was required of the picket guards, who protected the camps from surprise or sudden attack by the enemy. The corps marched 15 miles and camped on Wilson's Creek.

December 5th, the march was continued in the same order, the Fourth Division in the advance. The right column did considerable firing near Statesborough during the day. The character of country traveled through while descending the Ogeechee River was of a flat swampy nature, intersected by numerous sluggish creeks, the water of which was of a dark brown color, caused by the

pine leaves falling in the swamps. The four divisions of the corps were united in the evening at the junction of the upper and lower Savannah roads, opposite Guyton on the railroad. The distance marched during the day was 15 miles.

On December 6th, the whole corps remained camped during the day, except the First Brigade of the First Division, which made a demonstration to Wright's bridge, preceded by the 29th Missouri Regiment of mounted infantry, for the purpose of securing the crossing at that point over the Ogeechee River to Eden Station on the railroad. The troops were all supplied with three days rations in haversacks and full 40 rounds of ammunition in cartridge boxes. Late in the afternoon the whole command moved forward 8 miles, camped in position and erected a line of substantial field works.

December 7th, the command remained camped and it rained a steady downpour nearly all day and all night, this being the first rain had since leaving the vicinity of Macon. All of the advance guards and reconnoitering parties during the day had frequent skirmishes with the enemy and at many points the engagements were fierce and determined, with some loss on both sides. It was evident to all that Savannah was the objective point and would soon be invested by the whole army. For many days at regular intervals a dull rumbling sound, like distance explosions, was distinguishable by placing the ear close to the ground. This was discovered to be the heavy guns in Charleston harbor bombarding the city and Fort Sumter, more than 50 miles away.

On December 8th, the column marched 15 miles and encamped 4 miles from Eden Court House, the Sixth Iowa going on picket guard for the night. Heavy cannonad-

ing was heard to the north and in the direction of the city of Savannah during the day. On the 9th, the regiment remained on picket guard all day and rejoined the brigade in camp at evening. The heavy cannonading had continued throughout the day in the direction of the city. The brigades of the 15th Corps were scattered in all directions to guard roads, and to seek crossings and approaches towards Savannah.

On December 10th, orders were issued by General Sherman for the investment of Savannah. General Slocum, with the left flank, was to rest his forces on the Savannah River above the city, while General Howard was to extend his troops from Slocum's right around to the river below the city, the 15th Corps being on the extreme right and charged with the task of opening communications with the fleet on the coast via the Ogeechee River. At an early hour in the morning, the Sixth Iowa was detailed and escorted a forage train of 30 wagons to the country for corn. The regiment marched 3 miles and found plenty of corn, loaded the wagons, returned to camp and found it abandoned by the troops. The Sixth Iowa then followed in the wake of the troops to the Ogeechee River, where they were found crossing at Dillon's Ferry near Fort Argyle, on a pontoon bridge. All horses and mules used by unauthorized persons in the army were ordered to be stopped at the pontoon bridge and there turned over to the quartermaster for future disposition — which was generally understood to be death.

General Woods and General Hazen with their First and Second divisions of the 15th Army Corps crossed the river on the pontoons, marched out and struck the Savannah and Ogeechee Canal at sundown. They continued the march on the towpath for 9 miles in the di-

rection of the city of Savannah, to the Augusta and Darian road crossing, then left the canal and turned to the right for a distance of 2 miles. Here they went into position at 10 p. m., and built a line of works covering the front and connecting with the Fourth Division, General Corse commanding, on the right, within range of the enemy's fortified position on the north side of the Little Ogeechee swamps, six miles from the city of Savannah. The total distance marched during the day was 23 miles.

The evening march along the canal towpath in the bright moonlight amid picturesque scenes of poetic beauty, so closely allied with weird scenes and sounds in the solitude of the great dismal swamps, aroused memories of song and story, which soon found expression in an outburst of song melody by the troops in the marching column, which sang, "Down on the Swanee River", "Old Kentucky Home", "John Brown", "Just Before the Battle, Mother", and many other popular songs of war times. Despite the fact that orders were issued for the troops to keep quiet during the night march, never before did the solitude of that great swamp resound with such a flow of patriotic melody and hearty cheering as it did on that beautiful December evening while 10,000 Union soldiers marched and sang. The great spreading live oaks and the tall specter-like pines, fringing the banks of the narrow and straight canal, formed an arch over it through which the shimmering rays of the full moon cast streaks of mellow light reflecting the shadows of the marching soldiers in the smooth surface of the dark green water.

At the break of day on the next morning, the enemy fired a volley of artillery from their works located on the opposite side of the big rice field that intervened between

the lines, which brought every man out from under his blanket and into his position in the line, with military promptitude. The shot and shell from their well served batteries went crashing through the brush and timber for more than an hour in most uncomfortable proximity to the troops who were covered by temporary rifle-pits built in the night.

The firing soon developed the enemy's line of defense behind the Little Ogeechee — a wide swamp traversed by a rice canal, which was subject to the influence of the ocean tides and used for flooding the rice-fields. Large numbers of the enemy were seen to gather on the parapets of their fortifications, and, with their flags and banners defiantly waving, awaited the anticipated attack. The flooded rice-fields, impenetrable swamps, and deep streams intervening precluded any direct assault on their lines. The temporary rifle-pits built in the night were readjusted and strengthened during the day and the skirmishers pressed forward, close up to the enemy's position.

Late in the evening, the First Division, General Woods commanding, was moved three miles to the right onto the Major [G. W.?] Anderson plantation, when the troops were compelled to run the gantlet of the enemy's fire while crossing a portion of the big rice-field on the levee. The division took up a new position on the Savannah and King's bridge road, still connecting with General Corse's division on the right. The Second Division, General Hazen commanding, took position two miles in the rear of the front lines, and the Third Division, General John E. Smith commanding, was posted on the Gulf Railroad guarding the approaches from the south, and protecting the wagon trains and a herd of six or seven thousand beef

cattle, which were corralled between the lines in front and the Ogeechee River at the rear.

On December 12th, it was arranged for a daily detail of one regiment from each brigade to occupy the rifle-pits in front while the rest of the command camped about a mile back to the rear in a beautiful pine grove on the Savannah road, 9 miles from the city. The siege was now fairly inaugurated by the whole army being closed up onto the outer defenses around the city, with the 15th Corps on the right, the 17th, 14th, and 20th corps in successive order around to the Savannah River, at a point three miles above the city.

Owing to hard rains, after occupying the position, the wagon roads leading through the low marshy places were soon converted into a sea of mud, but the pioneer corps, aided by large details of men and teams from the commands, double corduroyed all the roads leading to the camps so that there was no fear even of continued bad weather. All the rations remaining in the wagons were now issued and distributed among the troops, making it perfectly evident to every one that a new cracker line would soon have to be opened.

On December 13th, the Second Division, 15th Army Corps, General Hazen commanding, assaulted and captured Fort McAllister at 5 p. m., which was a very handsome affair. The fort was situated on the Ogeechee River and had successfully defied and repelled the assaults of the navy for three years and was considered impregnable to the assaults by army or navy. The captures made in the fort were 200 men and officers, 22 heavy guns, and 40 tons of ammunition. The loss in the Second Division was 24 men and officers killed and 110 officers and men severely wounded. The casualties were mostly caused

by bursting torpedoes which were thickly planted in all the approaches leading up to the fort. General Sherman, General Howard, and many other officers, and a large number of enlisted men from the commands near by, witnessed the engagement from elevated positions on rice-mills, situated on the opposite side of the river from the fort.

Communication was at once opened with the Union fleet in the Ogeechee River below the fort, which insured an ocean base for supplies and the early possession of the city of Savannah. On December 14th, the Sixth Iowa went on duty in the front skirmish-pits, at dark. Substantial earthworks had been built in front of the First Division position, on the right and left of the cemetery battery, so that in case of a sortie by the enemy they could be quickly occupied by the troops conveniently camped in the rear.

On December 15th, a heavy fire was opened all along the lines and the enemy replied vigorously with the artillery and small arms. The regiment was hotly engaged during the day firing at the enemy in his rifle-pits and heavy earthworks on the opposite side of the rice-canal. It was relieved at dark by another regiment and the men returned to the camp, one mile to the rear. There were no casualties during the 24 hours that the regiment was under fire. The most expert sharpshooters in the works of the enemy were never able to catch a man exposed in the open to their unerring fire.

King's bridge on the Ogeechee River, in the rear of the 15th Army Corps lines and 14 miles from the city of Savannah, where the ocean steamers arrived, was established as the base and depot of supplies for the army. All negroes, horses, mules, and army wagons, not re-

quired during the siege operations around the city, together with all of the sick and wounded men, were sent back to the Ogeechee River and Fort McAllister. From there the disabled were sent by boats to Port Royal Island and to far northern points where they would receive better care and attention, and more plentiful supplies.

There was pleasant weather, with brisk cannonading along the lines during the day, on the 16th. The first mail since leaving Atlanta was received, bringing news from home and friends. The mail for the army had accumulated in large quantities on board of vessels from northern ports, until the delivery at King's bridge was so large that it required several army wagons to convey it out to the lines for delivery to the troops of the different commands.

By December 17th, something to eat had become the paramount issue and a very serious matter in most of the camps. The issue made from the wagons had been exhausted and all the forage in the country had been gathered, and there was nothing left except to gather the new crop of rice from the surrounding plantations, thresh it out, pestle the hulls off in native mortars and then cook it in the tide water. By commencing early in the morning, one could harvest, thresh, hull out, cook, and have ready to serve at supper in the evening, one quart of rice.

The rice-fields were perfectly level and arranged for being flooded with sea water, during the process of growing the crop, from canals and reservoirs made for that purpose, which were filled at high tide for use, the fields being drained at low tide. The plantations in the vicinity of the besieging forces had been flooded by the enemy, in the hope of effectually destroying the crop, but, by wad-

ing in the mud and water, much of the grain was successfully gathered and consumed by the army.

On December 18th, General Sherman²⁹ made a demand for the surrender of Savannah, sent in under a flag of truce, which was refused by General Hardee. Everything about the situation portended an early assault on the enemy's works. The Sixth Iowa was brought to the front lines as a support to the battery firing on the enemy's main works. The men enjoyed a good night's rest, although in the face of the enemy and lying under six heavy guns in the battery.

The skirmishers in the rifle-pits kept up a lively popping during the day, on the 19th, but only the distant roar of artillery was heard. The regiment was relieved after dark and returned to the camp, when a supply of rations was issued consisting of hard bread, bacon, coffee, sugar, and salt — the first issued from the new base of supplies at King's bridge on the Ogeechee River.

On December 20th, at an early hour in the morning, with the intention of preventing a suspected evacuation by the enemy, all the batteries of the 15th Army Corps opened fire on the forts and the main works of the enemy with splendid practice. The enemy replied with their heavy guns, but they were soon compelled to cease firing on account of the terrific fire of the Union guns and the deadly fire of the sharpshooters in the rifle-pits, who kept vigilant watch for every head that appeared above the fortifications. Heavy firing continued throughout the day all along the lines, from the Ogeechee River to the Savannah River.

²⁹ General Sherman, in his report, said that he demanded the surrender of Savannah on December 17th and that General Hardee refused the demand the following day. — *War of the Rebellion: Official Records, Series I, Vol. XLIV, p. 11.*

The Sixth Iowa remained quiet in camp all day and then went on duty again at dark in the front rifle-pits, where every preparation was being made to assault the enemy's works at daylight the next morning. During the night, the vedette skirmishers kept vigilant watch on the movements of the enemy, but under cover of the dark night they succeeded in getting away. Their flight was discovered before daylight and the Sixth Iowa entered their main fortifications, situated on the King's bridge and Savannah road. Private V. Thornton Ware of Company D, 6th Iowa, was the first man to cross over the canal at the Savannah road on the bridge stringers and announce the evacuation.

The whole army was at once put in motion and marched triumphantly into the city. The 20th Army Corps, having only three miles to travel, was first to enter and took possession of the city and the forts. When the First Division, leading the 15th Corps, arrived at the south edge of the city, the Sixth Iowa was detached on a special mission, passed through town and down to old Fort Jackson, a short distance below, which was found occupied by a regiment from the 20th Army Corps. The regiment, later in the day, returned through the city and camped in position with the Second Brigade, on the south side near the Catholic cemetery, just inside of the old Confederate fortifications erected at the beginning of the war for the defense of the place.

The enemy had escaped during the night over a pontoon bridge, made with rice boats, spanning the Savannah River in front of the city and connecting with the Union causeway, on the South Carolina shore.

The city of Savannah was one of the richest captures made during the war. General Osterhaus in summing up the results of the campaign said:

Since October 4th to December 21st, the Fifteenth Army Corps had marched 684 miles; cut, corduroyed, and otherwise constructed thirty-two miles of road, built 1,502 yards of bridge; while it destroyed most effectually over 60 miles of railroad. Being on an exposed flank, the corps had a large share of the fighting during the campaign, and the actions at Allatoona, Griswoldville, and Fort McAllister will shine as bright stars in the record of the corps. . . . With the assistance of Generals Woods, Hazen, Smith, and Corse, there are but few things which cannot be achieved by such officers and men as the Fifteenth Army Corps is composed of.

The casualties in the 15th Army Corps, during the pursuit of Hood and the Savannah campaign, were: killed, 12 officers and 182 men; wounded, 36 officers and 585 men; missing, 25 officers and 612 men; aggregate loss, 1452 men.

General Sherman, summing up the results of the campaign in orders to the army, said:

So complete a success in military operations, extending over half a continent, is an achievement that entitles it to a place in the military history of the world.

The army that marched down to the sea and captured Savannah was invincible in all its parts, generalship, organization, administration, discipline, cheerfulness, constancy, brilliancy, and gallantry. This was evidenced by its long and difficult march, without the loss of a gun or linchpin; by the capture and occupancy of a hostile city, without injury to person or property; and, by opening up local trade and establishing commerce for its people with the whole world.

The First, Third, and Fourth divisions of the 15th Corps were reviewed by General Sherman in the city, on December 24th. The troops formed on West and South

Broad streets, at 9 a. m., all appearing neat and clean. The officers wore swords and sashes, the men were in light marching order, without knapsacks, blankets, or haversacks; companies were equalized; and the field music and regimental bands were consolidated and placed on the right of the brigade. On the approach of the reviewing party the ranks were opened and the troops presented arms. After the party had passed in front of each brigade the command was brought to parade rest.

Preparatory to marching in review the troops were formed in column of companies, the artillery brigade in the rear of the infantry. The column marched in quick time, sweeping through the broad streets of the beautiful city, with music by bands and drum corps, flags and banners waving in the pleasant southern breeze — exciting the pride and admiration of soldiers, and eliciting the highest compliments from the citizens. General Sherman, with a large reviewing party, took position in the lower part of the city near the docks, where mounted officers only saluted when passing the reviewing stand.

When each brigade had passed the reviewing point, the troops were then double-quickened for a distance, clearing the way for the advancing column, and then returned to camp at route step. The camps were established and the troops at once erected temporary quarters, with such canvas, lumber, and other available material as could be procured. These quarters proved to be comfortable and all hands settled down for a season of quiet and rest.

General Sherman, in a formal communication, presented the city of Savannah to President Lincoln as a Christmas gift, which was welcomed by the President in a gracious acknowledgment to General Sherman and his army, highly complimenting them for the splendid service rendered in the campaign.

The war obstructions were soon removed from the Savannah River, after which ocean steam and sail craft filled the docks along the levee, and commerce was again resumed with the outer world. The rigorous blockade maintained by the Union navy for nearly four years had almost hermetically sealed the port against all trade and traffic by sea going vessels. New England sail vessels in large numbers soon found their way to the open port, where they discharged their cargoes of beans, peas, and all sorts and kinds of merchandise and supplies for the army and city trade. Cotton was worth from \$400 to \$600 per bale; and, stored in the huge warehouses located along the river front were many thousand bales of Confederate cotton, pledged as security for their bonds sold in foreign countries, which had been captured with the city. Many deals — not kept in the records — were made by skippers and soldiers, whereby a \$600 bale of cotton was exchanged for a \$4 barrel of Portland ale. In modern trade parlance, Sherman's men were long on cotton and short on Christmas supplies.

On December 26th, orders were issued directing that the troops be thoroughly refitted with clothing, arms, and ammunition; inaugurating daily drills, guardmounting, parades, and Sunday inspections; instituting schools of instruction for commissioned and non-commissioned officers in each regiment and battery; and establishing camp guards and a system of passes, which required soldiers visiting the city to be clean and neat in appearance — wearing waist-belts and side-arms.

The Sixth Iowa marched into the city of Savannah with one field officer, 3 staff officers, 8 company officers, and 175 non-commissioned officers and privates, present for duty. Promotions in the regiment were announced to date from December 30, 1864, and January 1, 1865, as follows: Ma-

jor William H. Clune, to be Lieutenant-Colonel; Captain David J. McCoy — Company B, to be Major; Assistant-Surgeon William S. Lambert, to be Major and Chief Surgeon of the regiment; Quartermaster-Sergeant Orin P. Stafford, to be First-Lieutenant and Quartermaster; Company A, First-Lieutenant Rodney F. Barker, to be Captain, and First-Sergeant Albin L. Ingram, to be First-Lieutenant; Company B, First-Sergeant Orin S. Rarick, to be Captain, and Sergeant James E. Thomas, to be First-Lieutenant; Company C, Third-Sergeant Stephen J. Gahagan, of Company E, to be Captain; Company E, First-Lieutenant Robert A. Willis, to be Captain, and First-Sergeant John H. Key, to be First-Lieutenant; Company H, First-Sergeant James Swan, to be Captain; Company I, Third-Sergeant James Turner, to be Captain, and First-Sergeant Zachariah Thomas, to be First-Lieutenant; Company K, Second-Sergeant Sebastian L. Blodgett, to be Captain.³⁰

Other officers present were: Adjutant Andrew T. Samson; Captain William H. Alexander, Company D; Captain Edwin R. Kennedy and First-Lieutenant Francis M. Kyte, Company F. Officers absent were: First-Lieutenant Eugene C. Haynes, Company D, wounded; First-Lieutenant Edward G. Fracker, Company G, sick;³¹ Second-Lieutenant John L. Cook, Company K, prisoner since May, 1863.

Filling the vacancies made in the non-commissioned staffs of the companies and the regiment furnished the

³⁰ The author, Henry H. Wright, was also commissioned a second Lieutenant in Company D, January 1, 1865. — *Report of the Adjutant General of Iowa, 1866-1867, Vol. I, p. 77.*

³¹ The Adjutant General's report states that Lieutenant Fracker resigned November 29, 1864. — *Report of the Adjutant General of Iowa, 1866-1867, Vol. I, p. 78.*

opportunity to advance many worthy soldiers who had served faithfully and efficiently, participating in all the campaigns and battles with the regiment, from the beginning of the war. Notable among those promoted, were the following: Sergeant Moses T. Johnson, Company F, to be regimental quartermaster-sergeant; Sergeant William R. Chatten, Company A, to be first-sergeant; Sergeant Harvey Ford, Company B, to be first-sergeant; Sergeant Milton H. Ross, Company C, to be first-sergeant; Sergeant George S. Richardson, Company G, to be first-sergeant; Sergeant O. C. Snyder, Company H, to be first-sergeant; Sergeant Harvey B. Linton, Company I, to be first-sergeant, and Sergeant Charles Hussey, Company K, to be first-sergeant.

These promotions although to subordinate positions, had been fairly won while serving among gallant soldiers and were, therefore, highly prized. All of those promoted were in every way fully qualified to command companies, and some of them to command regiments.

XXIV

THE ADVANCE ON COLUMBIA

Nearly one million soldiers composed the Union armies on January 1, 1865. They were guarding and picketing along an almost continuous line fifteen hundred miles in length. They were guarding long lines of communication, captured cities, towns, railroads, and fortified positions; and fighting battles with a brave and hardy people who were holding a country particularly well adapted for defense, because of its broken character, its numerous large rivers, and its narrow and almost impassable roads. But of these none had such thrilling experiences as those had by Sherman's army of 65,000 men while forcing their way for a distance of a thousand miles through the heart of the Confederacy.

From Savannah to Goldsborough Sherman marched his army in midwinter, a distance of four hundred and fifty miles in fifty days, crossing five large navigable rivers, at any one of which a comparatively small force should have made the passage most difficult if not impossible. The country generally was in a primitive state of nature, with innumerable swamps and sluggish creeks, with none but simple dirt roads, nearly every mile of which had to be corduroyed. The enemy relied with pardonable confidence upon the impossibility of such an undertaking. General Hardee had reported to General Johnston that the swamps were flooded and impassable, at the very time the army was marching through them at the rate of

fifteen miles a day, corduroying nearly every foot of the way.

While at Savannah at the beginning of the new year General Sherman consummated the plans and issued orders preparatory to entering upon the next stage of his famous campaigning, and every department of the army at once entered into active and zealous coöperation to put the troops and equipment in the most perfect readiness, when the word would be given to go forward again. The keynote of the campaign was sounded by General Sherman, when he said: "The army will cut a swath through the Carolinas fifty miles wide", which was the death-knell to the Confederacy.

The organization of the army remained substantially the same as it was from Atlanta to Savannah. It was composed of 188 regiments of infantry, 14 regiments of cavalry, and 17 batteries of artillery, formed into 39 brigades of 3 to 7 regiments each, 14 divisions of 2 to 3 brigades each; 4 army corps of 3 to 4 divisions each, and two armies — the Army of the Tennessee and the Army of Georgia — of two army corps each. These armies were designated as the right and left wings of the grand army.³²

In the composition of the army, troops were represented who had fought at Bull Run, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, and Lookout Mountain in the old 11th and 12th army corps of the Army of the Potomac. The 14th Army Corps, organized as a part of the Army of the

³² The official records list two hundred and fifty-nine regiments of infantry, eighteen regiments of cavalry, and thirty-two batteries of artillery in Sherman's army. These were formed into fifty-eight brigades, twenty divisions, six corps, and three armies. The Army of the Ohio was designated as the center. — *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, Series I, Vol. XLVII, Pt. 1, pp. 46-60.

Cumberland and commanded by General George H. Thomas at the battles of Stone River and Chickamauga, was present. The 15th and 17th army corps which had been successively commanded by General Grant, General Sherman, and General McPherson at Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Corinth, Vicksburg, and Missionary Ridge composed the Army of the Tennessee. All had been cemented into the one grand army during the four months of battles and campaigning in Northern Georgia for the capture of Atlanta.

General John A. Logan arrived at Savannah by ocean steamer from the north, where he had gone at the close of the Atlanta campaign to aid in the political campaign then pending for the presidency, and was restored in command of the 15th Army Corps. On January 7th, the corps was again reviewed by General Sherman and General Logan on the large common just outside of the city and adjacent to the camps. All four divisions and the artillery brigade, composing the corps, participated. The ceremony was witnessed by many hundreds of officers of high rank in the army and by thousands of soldiers and citizens. The command made a splendid appearance and was highly complimented by all.

Pursuant to orders, the Army of the Tennessee commenced the movement from Savannah to Beaufort, South Carolina, January 3rd, embarking on ocean transports at Fort Thunderbolt — the 17th Army Corps in advance. The Sixth Iowa, together with the rest of the First Division, 15th Army Corps, broke camp at 9 a. m., January 10th, and marched four miles to Fort Thunderbolt on the Wilmington River, the point for embarking for Beaufort, where it camped for the night. The whole division remained in camp the next day with large details from

the regiments working on the construction of two new landings, which were made to expedite the loading.

The ocean steamers used for transporting the troops and wagon transportation of the army were of such character that it had been necessary to hoist each horse and mule over the side of the huge vessel by means of a sling and hoisting tackle and to take all the wagons apart before they could be loaded. The new landings erected obviated this necessity and the embarkment was greatly facilitated.

A cold drizzling rain, which continued throughout the day, made the situation, without tents or shelter other than gum blankets [tarpaulins?], most uncomfortable for all. Officers and enlisted men, in small squads and parties, descended the river in row boats and small sail boats, hired from local fishermen, to the oyster beds, where they secured great quantities of the luscious salt water bivalves.

It was in the afternoon of January 12th, that the Sixth Iowa marched down to the levee to embark, but for some cause there was a delay until about 10 p. m., when the regiment boarded the steamer "Louise", which was soon gliding down the river and out through Wassaw Sound onto the old ocean.

The trip was pleasant and without special incident, except that it furnished the novelty of an ocean voyage for the troops and added another to their wide and varied campaigning experiences. January 13th, the steamer arrived at Beaufort, South Carolina, and was made fast to the dock before daylight. At an early hour the regiment disembarked and marched out into the town, where a halt was made in the streets and the men prepared breakfast.

The population of Beaufort was composed chiefly of army officers and their families, recruiting agents for colored troops, treasury agents speculating in cotton, northern school teachers, church missionaries, and the negroes, while only a very few of the southern white inhabitants remained in the city. The Union forces had been in full possession of the town and Port Royal Island since the first of the war. New customs had been established in the schools, churches, and in the social life of the community conforming with the changed condition and new ideas concerning the great hordes of freedmen gathered there. All of this was strikingly in contrast with the prevailing sentiment among the troops of Sherman's army. The colored people had been recognized throughout the western armies as the true and loyal friends of the Union soldier and his cause and had been kindly and generously treated about the camps, but not many had learned to meet them on terms of equality in all the public and social conditions of life.

The new and radical customs and conditions found in the town at once engendered severe friction between the men and the colored people, causing considerable disturbance and some altercations. For a time serious punishment was threatened for those who had assailed colored citizens for real or imaginary insults, but the good counsels of General Logan — prompted by his great love for his men — soon secured an amicable adjustment of the affair and the release of the men, who had been arrested and confined in the city prison.

The First Division camped out three miles on the road leading to the Confederate fortified position at Pocotaligo, and just outside of the Union earthworks erected and defended by a regiment of colored troops. The camps

were first pitched on low marshy ground, but after the whole surroundings had been flooded on account of the almost incessant rain, the camps were moved to higher ground in the same vicinity. The two weeks, during the rainy season in January, 1865, spent in the vicinity of Beaufort, South Carolina, camped in the overflowed marshes of the inhospitable region, will ever be remembered and noted as the most disagreeable period of soldiering experience.

Before leaving Savannah, the commands had been relieved of all men incapacitated for active field duty, no difference what had caused the disability. They had been left in corps hospitals with proper medical and nurse attendants. But it was again found necessary to make a culling out of a large number of sick, made so on account of the severity of the inclement weather and the bad location of the camps. These were sent to the hospitals at Beaufort and later were sent farther north on government vessels.

The 17th Army Corps, General Frank P. Blair commanding, which had preceded the 15th Corps to Beaufort, had moved out on January 13th, and had driven the enemy from Garden's Corners, Stoney Creek, and Pocotaligo. All of these were thoroughly fortified positions, which had defied all former expeditions made against them by the coast armies in the Department of the South. The Iowa Crocker Brigade led the advance of the corps that cleared the way, wading through the swamps waist deep.

All possible preparation had been made for the approaching campaign, and, on January 27th, camp was broken and the division marched westward, crossing Broad River on the pontoons at Port Royal Ferry. After

marching 10 miles, the troops camped for the night at Garden's Corners.

January 28th, the troops remained in camp all day. The weather was very cold; ice formed on the water and it was the coldest day experienced during the winter. January 29th, the troops still remained in camp and a general inspection was held during the forenoon. Captain W. H. Alexander, Company D, returned to the Beaufort hospital, on account of a crippled leg and Lieutenant Francis M. Kyte, Company F, was assigned to command the company. January 30th, the division broke camp and marched at 7 a. m., passed through Pocotaligo and, after traveling 12 miles, camped at night near McPhersonville. The fortifications at Pocotaligo were of great strength and, properly manned, were capable of resisting almost any force making a direct attack.

The right wing of the army was now assembled in the vicinity of McPhersonville, 30 miles out from Beaufort and 50 miles north of Savannah. The left wing was crossing the Savannah River on pontoon bridges at Sister's Ferry, 40 miles above the city of Savannah, en route to unite the columns on the line of the South Carolina Railroad, connecting Charleston with Augusta, Georgia.

On the 1st day of February, 1865, the great campaign through the Carolinas was begun. The column of the 15th Corps moved out at 7 a. m., the Second Brigade leading the advance of the infantry column, which was preceded by the 7th Illinois and the 29th Missouri regiments of mounted infantry. The road traveled on crossed numerous streams and swamps, and was blocked with felled trees, rail barricades and defended at all convenient vantage points by the enemy's cavalry dismounted. These were pushed back from all their positions, after strong

resistance, by the mounted infantry supported by the Second Brigade. This proved to be a day of incessant skirmishing and at several of the stands made by the enemy, the whole advance forces were engaged. The First Division camped for the night in the pine woods, near Whippy Swamp Post Office, and built breastworks covering the advance position of the corps column. The distance marched during the day was 15 miles.

The troops bivouacked there in the Carolina swamp with full knowledge that the army had again cut loose from communications and had entered upon another hazardous campaign in the very heart of the enemy's country. Many predictions were indulged in, while gathered around the pine-knot campfires, as to the destination of the expedition and the probable chances of all getting through safely. No one below the rank of an army commander had knowledge of the plans for the campaign and the probable destination of the army, but, such was the implicit confidence had in the commander, that none doubted ultimate success. The initial movements of all columns pointed to the center and heart of the State of South Carolina, which afforded the long sought opportunity to make the people of that State — the first to raise the secession flag — feel the cruel severities of the war.

All the orders and regulations for the march from Atlanta to Savannah were adopted for the new campaign. February 2nd, the First Division having held the advance of the corps column the first day and the Second Brigade, the advance in the division column, according to the rules for alternating the division, took its place as the rear of the corps column, and the brigade became the rear guard for the column.

The troops and trains of the corps commenced moving

out on the roads leading to the front at an early hour and continued passing through the camp of the brigade until 4 p. m., when the last man and the last team had gone forward. This gave the men an opportunity to view the magnitude of an army corps and its equipment for field service. The Second Brigade took up the line of march as rear guard and continued it by short marches and long halts, caused by the slow progress made by the wagon trains, until a late hour, when a halt was made for the night. The distance for the day was 6 miles.

February 3rd, the rain, which had poured down during the night, filling the creeks and swamps to overflowing, continued with a slow drizzling rain throughout the day. The advance of the column was contested at the crossings of all the streams and swamps, but the enemy was usually driven away by the mounted infantry, which continued to hold the advance. The First Division camped for the night, holding a position at the bridge over Jackson's Creek. The distance marched during the day was 15 miles.

To effectually cut the fifty mile swath contemplated and to facilitate the marching of the columns, the four army corps marched on parallel roads all converging toward the interior of the State to points on the line of the Charleston and Augusta Railroad, which was designated as the base for the first stage of the campaign.

The whole face of the country was intersected with innumerable streams spreading over a wide extent of bottom and flowing in sluggish channels, with intervening swamps and marshes impracticable for roads, except by continuous corduroy and bridging. To build the roads and extricate the wagons and artillery from the mire, heavy details of men were made each day. These were

wading through water and mud from morning until night, while the marching columns were almost constantly in water, often knee deep and sometimes waist deep.

February 4th, at 6 a. m., the First Division marched forward to the vicinity of Augley's Post Office and on to Buford's bridge on the Big Salkehatchie River, a distance of 10 miles. Here the formidable works of the enemy were found abandoned, the bridge over the river destroyed, and all small bridges over lagoons broken down. After a hot contest and much wading in the water and mud, the 17th Army Corps effected a crossing and flanked the enemy out of all his strongly fortified positions defending the line of the Salkehatchie River. The strong works abandoned at Buford's bridge were occupied by the advance troops of the First Division, without firing a shot. The Sixth Iowa went on picket guard at sundown.

On February 5th, the column advanced 5 miles and camped. The troops threw up light earthworks and the advance pickets kept up a scattering fire during the day. Orders were issued limiting foraging details to the smallest number of men necessary for the service. Those detailed were to be selected with special reference to their fitness for the hazardous duty, and the officers in command were to be held responsible for the conduct of the men. The vigilance of the enemy's cavalry had caused several parties of irregular foragers to come to grief, with several casualties in killed and wounded. A few men captured had been roughly treated on account of some acts of marauding committed by stragglers in the country.

February 6th, the Third Division, General John E. Smith commanding, took the advance with the mounted

infantry at the head of the column. Skirmishing commenced at once, and, at the Little Salkehatchie River, the enemy was found in considerable force, with the bridge destroyed and the enemy in position on the opposite side of the river, prepared to resist the crossing. The mounted infantry was quickly disposed up and down the river to search for fords and available crossings, while the brigades of the Third Division were placed in position for a direct front attack. The First Division, General Charles R. Woods commanding, moved up in support, the troops were massed by brigades in column of regiments and the wagon trains corralled in the open fields just out of range of the brisk fire opened by the enemy with small arms and artillery.

The enemy's position was especially strong, being covered along the entire front by the stream, bordered with tangled swamps on the side approached. At the command to advance, the lines went forward in gallant manner, through mud and water in the face of the enemy's galling fire, crossed the stream and completely routed them from their fortifications, all along the river. The bridges were soon rebuilt and the whole corps, including the wagon trains, crossed over and went into camp during the afternoon around Springtown Meeting House. The distance for the day was 10 miles.

The enemy made some further show of resistance during the day in the open fields beyond the camps, but was quickly driven away by the advance skirmishers. The night set in with rain, which continued with great severity throughout the night, flooding all the low lands. The great discomfort caused, to the individual soldier, by the incessant downpour of rain only marked the ratio of grief throughout the army.

February 7th, the advance on the South Carolina Rail-

road was commenced at 6 a. m. The First and Second divisions, in that order, in stripped fighting trim, unincumbered with trains, except ordnance wagons and ambulances, took the advance, while the Third Division was assigned to guard the trains for the whole corps. The Second Brigade was again in the advance of the column. On the near approach to the railroad, the 46th Ohio, 97th Indiana, and the 103rd Illinois regiments, forming the advancing line of battle supported by the rest of the brigade, became sharply engaged with the enemy's cavalry forces at Midway Station. The crack of the Spencer and Springfield rifles soon sent the enemy fleeing north to the swamps of the Edisto River.

By 12 noon, two brigades were engaged at tearing up the railroad track, piling up the ties and rails preparatory to burning them and twisting the rails. The First Division camped two miles north of the railroad and threw up a line of works covering the approach by the Cannon's bridge road. The Second Division covered approaches toward Orangeburg, while the Third Division was south of the railroad, guarding the trains from that direction. Large details from all the commands were engaged at destroying the railroad.

February 8th, all of the commands remained in camp, the weather being clear and pleasant. The foragers came in well laden so that all were furnished with plenty to eat. The 15th and 17th corps were still engaged at destroying the railroads — the 17th east to the Edisto River and the 15th west to Blackville — a distance of 20 miles. The left wing of the army extended along the railroad from Blackville west to Windsor and effectually destroyed the track. Occupying the line of the railroad completed the first stage of the campaign.

On February 9th, the First Division marched west

along the railroad, ten miles, to Graham's Station and camped for the remainder of the day and night. Heavy artillery firing was heard in the direction of the Edisto River, where the Second Division had gone to effect a crossing.

February 10th, the Second Brigade was engaged all day at tearing up and burning the railroad track. The manner of destroying railroad track is described thus: a line of men is placed along the track extending for a mile or two, and, when the command is given, the men seize the end of the ties and turn them over like prairie sod. The process of turning over the track is followed by loud cheering of the men until the sound dies away in the far distance. With the aid of many hands the ties are hastily pried loose from the iron rails, placed in huge piles with the rails balanced across the top, fires kindled under them, the rails heated red hot in the middle and wrapped around trees, where they cooled and were ruined forever as railroad iron.

The labor of destroying railroad tracks and building corduroy roads through the swamps was the most disagreeable and exacting duty the men were required to perform on the campaign. Never did the men of the Second Brigade lie down at night, on mother earth, with such tired bodies as they did at Graham's Station, after the destruction of the South Carolina Railroad.

During the morning of the 11th, all the columns marched north to the crossings on the South Edisto River, the Third Division leading the 15th Corps column, followed by the First Division. The river was crossed at Holman's bridge on the pontoons laid by the Second Division, which had preceded the movement and had crossed the day before. The advance on Columbia, the

capital of the State, was now fairly inaugurated as the second stage of the campaign.

The Fourth Division of the 15th Army Corps had remained at the city of Savannah until January 27th, when it marched forty miles up to Sister's Ferry and crossed the Savannah River on the pontoons, along with the troops of the left wing of the army. General John M. Corse, commanding the division, found the wagon roads leading through the great swamps almost impassable, but with his characteristic energy all obstacles were overcome and the division rejoined the corps on the Edisto in the vicinity of Poplar Springs. Here all four divisions were again camped in position supporting the 17th Corps, then advancing on Orangeburg. The Second Brigade was camped in the pine woods on the Orangeburg road, where they received mail brought from Savannah by the Fourth Division.

On February 12th, the command marched two miles and halted until midnight, then crossed the North Edisto River on the pontoons, marched out one mile and camped for the remainder of the night with the Sixth Iowa on picket guard.

The most of the white inhabitants of the country passed through had taken their goods and chattels far into the great swamps for better security against pillaging. This was a most fatal error for it furnished the best opportunity for unauthorized marauding parties to rob and destroy, without fear of detection.

For the next two days, the 15th Corps marched in two columns, the Second and Third divisions on the east side of Caw Caw Swamp and the First and Fourth divisions on the west side, on dim plantation roads through dense pine forests, where the great turpentine and resin camps

and factories are located. The flowing pine sap from the scarified trees had been set on fire and the whole woods had become a terrific conflagration, where men and animals were almost stifled by the fierce heat and suffocating smoke.

At the close of the second day, the First Division emerged from the pine woods and dismal swamps into the high country in the brakes of the Congaree River, crossed Sandy Run, camped in line of battle formed across the main Orangeburg and Columbia wagon road, near Wolf's plantation, and fortified the position. The advance guard had skirmished with the enemy during the evening, and, in the night, their cavalry made a dash on the outposts, capturing Lieutenant David Rorick, 31st Iowa, picket officer, and three of his men. In the early part of the evening a hard rain set in and continued throughout the night.

February 15th, the First Division, General Charles R. Woods commanding, broke camp at daylight and led the 15th Corps column on the Columbia road. The Second Brigade, Colonel Robert F. Catterson, 97th Indiana, commanding, had the advance, with the 40th Illinois deployed as advance skirmishers. The enemy made stubborn resistance and the skirmishers were soon hotly engaged. Yelling and firing as they advanced, they drove the enemy's cavalry forces out of a number of well constructed rail barricades. The regiments of the Second Brigade, in light marching order, kept close up to the advance skirmishers and at about every mile the enemy was found well posted in a barricade, when the brigade would be formed in line of battle and advance under sharp firing until the force was routed and sent scampering back to the next fortified position.

After driving them in that manner for five or six miles they were found posted at Little Congaree Creek in strong earthworks, manned by infantry and artillery. The divisions of the 15th Army Corps were rapidly brought forward and formed in battle array. The Second and Third brigades of the First Division, in line of battle, stretched across the Columbia road facing the works at the bridge, and the First Brigade closed up as a reserve line. Generals Sherman, Howard, Logan, Woods, Hazen, Smith, and Corse, all appeared on the field attended by a full complement of staff officers and mounted escorts, making a brilliant and imposing military display.

The Second Brigade was posted to the right of the road in the Congaree bottom, extending to the river. The bottom had recently been overflowed and was then covered with thin slush and slimy mud, shoemouth deep. The situation was a very trying one for the men, when the enemy opened a brisk fire with his artillery, because it was impracticable to lie down in the sea of mud to better avoid the screeching shot and shell that were flying uncomfortably close over their heads. The troops bravely withstood the ordeal until a battery was brought forward and opened fire, which drew the fire of the enemy's guns and relieved the men in the lines, whether it did the enemy any damage or not.

The dispositions having all been made and the troops eager for the fray, the bugles sounded the charge and with a battle yell the lines advanced in gallant style, the Sixth Iowa leading in the brigade line along the wagon road directly in front of the bridge, over which the enemy was driven in great haste. The bridge had been previously covered with loose cotton saturated with turpen-

tine, which was fired by the enemy in his retreat. The men of the Sixth Iowa, together with others, removed the burning cotton and quickly quenched the blazing bridge with water carried in their hats from the creek, spanned by it.

The First Division was at once marched across the creek on the bridge and formed in line of battle in a large cotton plantation in plain view of the city of Columbia, the capital of South Carolina. The enemy's forces had retreated to the farther side of the plantation where they were formed in battle array, about a mile away. The fighting by the skirmishers was spirited, and the battle was greatly accelerated by a sharp artillery duel participated in by several batteries on each side. The rest of the corps were brought forward and formed in line of battle, and the whole line moved forward about a mile and fortified its position. The spectacle of an army corps of 15,000 troops, all in full battle array, moving over the open plantations with flags and banners waving, together with the crackling fire of small arms and the roar of artillery, all combined to make a scene of military splendor, inspiring and grand to behold.

At dark the kindled camp fires disclosed the position and the enemy opened fire with his heavy guns located in batteries on the opposite side of the river. The fire continued at intervals of five minutes throughout the night, and the hugh shells dropping in the camps caused some loss of life as well as a sleepless night. The men of the 6th Iowa were disturbed by several of the shells falling in their midst, but, fortunately, without injury to anyone.

XXV

THE MARCH TO FAYETTEVILLE

February 16th, at daylight, the pickets advanced and found that the enemy had retreated across the Congaree River to the city of Columbia. The whole corps was then advanced up the south bank of the river to a point on the State road opposite the center of the city where they stacked arms. With special permission from General Sherman, Captain De Gress placed a section of his Parrott guns in position on the bank of the Congaree River at the south end of the burned wagon bridge and opened fire on the city, three shots striking the new State House building and one bursting in the railroad depot, causing straggling soldiers and a large number of citizens to flee from it in great confusion.

Volunteer details from the Sixth Iowa and other regiments were engaged as skirmishers sharpshooting at the enemy, in the fortifications on the opposite side of the river. Citizens and soldiers, who attempted to pass through the streets of the city, were kept dodging for their lives.

The Second Division, General Hazen commanding, marched up to the Saluda Factory, on the Saluda River, four miles above the city and laid the pontoons. Here the whole corps crossed over during the afternoon and evening, and camped on the peninsula between the Saluda and Broad rivers — some of the troops not getting into camp until late in the night.

February 17th, the First Division advanced to cross

Broad River, the north fork of the Congaree, which is formed by the junction of the Saluda and Broad rivers just above the city. Here the fine wagon bridge spanning the Broad River had been burned and destroyed by the enemy.

The Third (Iowa) Brigade, Colonel George A. Stone commanding, was ferried over Broad River by means of the pontoon boats, and gallantly drove the enemy from a range of hills on the road leading into Columbia. The Sixth Iowa assisted the engineers and pontooniers in laying the pontoons in the river, which was done under a brisk fire from the enemy's sharpshooters, posted on the opposite bluffs. Eight pieces of artillery were placed in position and opened fire on the forces causing the annoyance, which sent them whirling over the hills in the direction of Columbia, four miles below, closely followed by the Iowa Brigade.

The Mayor, attended by a small delegation of prominent citizens, met the advancing troops a short distance outside of the limits and made formal surrender to Colonel Stone, who at once advanced his brigade into and took full possession of the city, without meeting any further organized resistance. The Second and First brigades — in that order — crossed over Broad River on the completed pontoon bridge and immediately followed after the Iowa Brigade. Marching in column with ranks well closed up, flags waving and bands playing, they entered the city in good order and fine style at about 12 o'clock noon.

The bugles sounded the halt just as the head of the column reached the vicinity of the old State House, when Colonel Robert F. Catterson gave the order and the Second Brigade stacked arms in the principal street lead-

ing through the city — to remain for twenty minutes. The men soon began to slip away from the line of guns and scatter about through the streets and into the stores and shops. Citizens, soldiers, and negroes — men, women, and children — had congregated in great swarms, and much excitement and confusion prevailed.

In some of the cellars entered there were found barrels of liquor, which were rolled into the street and the heads knocked in. Soldiers and citizens then helped themselves, dipping into the open barrels with cups, canteens, and, in some instances, carrying it away by the bucketful. Tobacco and provisions were also seized and carried away in great quantities. After considerable time had been thus spent in riotous drinking and promiscuous plundering, the bugles sounded attention, the men fell in at their guns in the stacks and the march was continued to the opposite side of the city, beyond the Columbia and South Carolina Railroad tracks, where the First and Second Brigades were placed in camp and threw up light breastworks, the Sixth Iowa being posted as picket guard for the division and going on duty at sundown.

The troops of the 15th Corps continued to arrive and pass through the city during the afternoon, after which they went into the camps that circled around the outskirts of the city. Straggling soldiers, singly and in squads, from the adjacent camps, continued to congregate in town, where all joined indiscriminately in the general confusion, wanton plunder, and pillage of the stricken city and helpless people. The scene as witnessed at sundown beggared description, for men, women, and children, white and black, soldiers and citizens, many of whom were crazed with drink, were all rushing frantically and aimlessly through the streets, shouting and yelling

like mad people. The efforts of Colonel Stone, with his Iowa Brigade as provost guards in the city, to preserve order and protect persons and property, seemed to be entirely futile.

Large quantities of baled cotton had been taken from the warehouses and piled in the middle of the street by the Confederates preparatory to destroying it before surrendering the city but probably, on account of the furious gale prevailing at the time it had not been fired by the enemy as contemplated. The bands on many of the bales had been broken so that the loose cotton had been scattered everywhere by the high wind, filling every nook and corner about the streets and buildings. Even the large ornamental trees, which made the streets of the city noted for their beauty, were made white with the inflammable material. In the early part of the evening the cotton was ignited and almost instantly a conflagration spread through the streets and over the city, raging like a prairie fire, consuming buildings and whole blocks in the heart of the city, creating one vast conflagration and sweeping to destruction millions of dollars represented in the many palatial homes, costly churches, public buildings, and other property which were swallowed up in the awful holocaust.

The Iowa Brigade was relieved at night by the First Brigade, Brigadier-General William B. Woods commanding, who, heartily aided by his officers and men, used all the facilities at hand and adopted every practicable measure suggested to quench the fire and restore order. But, owing to the fact that there was no effective fire department or water system in the city, and since the town was crowded with a raging mob of straggling soldiers and homeless citizens, who were not disposed to have the

scene close until the material was exhausted, it was impossible to arrest the flames. About half of the beautiful capital city, including the main business portion, was completely destroyed and lay a smouldering ruin.

Many of the commanding generals and other officers of the army, including Sherman, Howard, Logan, Charles R. Woods, William B. Woods, Colonel George A. Stone and Colonel Robert F. Catterson, were present in the city using their personal exertions to quell the disorderly rioting and stay the conflagration. It was due to their personal efforts that a portion of the city was preserved from the devouring flames and order finally restored.

Late in the night, Colonel John M. Oliver's Third Brigade of General William B. Hazen's Second Division was called out and added to General Woods' forces on duty in the city. It was they who succeeded in staying the flames and restoring order.

The 17th Army Corps had followed the 15th Corps across the Saluda and Broad rivers on the pontoons, had marched around north of Columbia and had camped several miles out northeast of the city. All of the 15th Corps passed through the city and camped east and southeast of the city limits. The left wing of the army, composed of the 14th and 20th corps with General Slocum commanding, crossed the Saluda River at Mount Zion Church, nine miles above Columbia and passed west of the city en route to Winnsborough. General Kilpatrick's cavalry division had covered the left wing of the army since leaving the Savannah River. A successful battle was fought with the enemy's forces at Aiken, South Carolina, near the city of Augusta, Georgia, and then the cavalry followed in the wake of the two corps, crossing the Saluda at Mount Zion Church. The concentration of

the army in and about Columbia terminated the second stage of the campaign, with all the army then engaged at destroying the railroads in Central South Carolina. On February 18th, at sundown, the Sixth Iowa was relieved from picket guard and returned to its position in the brigade line of trenches.

Investigation showed that the great conflagration and carnival of rioting and pillage in the city of Columbia by the army was due entirely to the finding of large quantities of liquor stored in the cellars of the business buildings and blocks, which had been seized upon by the troops, and, in the general excitement and rejoicing of the movement, had been thoughtlessly and inconsiderately consumed by many of the men until they were crazy drunk. In that delirious condition they were beyond the control of their commanding officers, of high or low rank.

That humane and valorous manhood that had been developed in the soldier, was, for the time being, dethroned by the evil effects of the liquor. The splendid discipline so rigidly maintained throughout the rank and file of the army, which had preserved the city and protected the people of Savannah and had made it possible to overcome other seemingly insurmountable obstacles during their long and toilsome campaigns, was viciously and recklessly destroyed at Columbia.

It is well to know that not all of the men in the commands, that entered the city, were engaged in the shameful and disgraceful scenes that occurred on that fatal night. Probably not more than one out of ten of the men who passed through the city, drank to excess of the liquor or had aught to do with the general hilarity occasioned. The participants were made up of stragglers from all the commands in and close about the city. Not a member

of the Sixth Iowa was injured or arrested for disorderly conduct during the stay of the command at Columbia.

The whole surrounding country was lighted up by the awful conflagration and the destruction of property was immense. Business blocks, churches, dwellings, old colonial mansions, and the old capitol building were all swept away by the mighty and devouring element. Old men were appalled, women shrieked in their agony of despair, children were terrified and with piteous wailings clung to their helpless mothers. All congregated in the blackened and desolate streets, houseless and homeless. It was truly a sad sight and touched the generous sympathy of many kind-hearted soldiers, who rendered timely assistance to those in greatest distress and protected timid women from the rough and heedless jeers and gibes, by soldiers and citizens.

The once proud and beautiful Columbia in ashes — “how the mighty is fallen!” While joining in the early and consuming frenzy for war, the inhabitants of the city had imagined that their homes were secure from invasion, and in their fancied security they had been boastful of their superior prowess, high-sounding in their patriotism. But none are given to correctly predict or foretell the fortunes of war, and so it was that a proud and chivalric people were now conquered and subjugated, and, in their awful distress, it seemed to them that it would be best to lie down and die — if it were possible.

On Sunday, February 19th, the ceremony of general inspection was had in all the regiments of the brigade, during the early morning and after that the rest of the day was given over to viewing the ruins about the city and watching the further destruction, under orders, of the public arsenals, machine shops, armory, powder mills,

railroad depot, and large storehouses, containing captured ammunition and government machinery.

A fatal accident occurred during the day, while the men of the Third Division were engaged at removing the captured ammunition from the arsenal to the river, there to be destroyed by throwing it in the water. A large percussion shell was carelessly thrown down the steep bank of the river and falling among others caused an explosion, killing one Captain and four men, and seriously injuring 21 others. One wagon and six mules were also burned up.

Soldiers from the near camps voluntarily guarded and protected many of the suburban homes and their occupants, so that no damage was done to them in person or property. In the midst of the gloom and despair that had overtaken the most of the inhabitants there were held in some of the uninjured homes, informal gatherings, where pleasant — if not strictly friendly — acquaintances were made and a feast of song and music, social merriment and good dinners, presided over by staid matrons and their charming daughters, were indulged in and heartily enjoyed by the jolly young men, thus attracted from the ranks of the army. All barriers are easily swept away, when vigorous young manhood is subjected to the charming influence of young womanhood, and love quickly takes the citadel. In the ranks of the Sixth Iowa it was known that the bright spark had been kindled in two hearts; but later, in the crash of battle, a cruel bullet stilled the heart of one and the lady in the case probably never learned his fate.

On Monday, February 20th, the last of the troops posted in and about the city commenced moving out on the roads leading north, and at noon the Second Brigade

took up the line of march and was among the last of the troops to leave the city.

As the column passed out beyond the city limits, many stopped to view the smouldering ruins of the beautiful home and property of General Wade Hampton, that had been burned during the occupancy of the place. All officers and men who had a keen sense of appreciation for the charming loveliness and tropical splendor of the yards and grounds, forests of ornamental trees interwoven with bowers of twining vines and flowering shrubbery and beautiful gardens were filled with a genuine sense of sadness and deep-felt regret at the wanton destruction of such rare and beautiful property. The tall and specter-like columns alone were left standing, to mark the site of the most beautiful and wealthy home in the State of South Carolina.

The command marched 18 miles and camped at one o'clock in the night, near Muddy Springs. February 21st, the division marched 22 miles and camped for the night in a beautiful pine grove at Longtown. The character of the country passed over after leaving Columbia was hilly and almost barren, and but little forage for men or animals could be procured. The four divisions of the 15th Corps were again all camped within easy supporting distance.

February 22nd, the First Division moved out on the road and struck the Wateree River at Nichols' Ferry and then continued the march up the river to Peay's Ferry. Demonstrations were made at both places by the advance guards, but no enemy was discovered at either place, and the pontoons were laid at the latter place for crossing, without interruption. General Hazen's Second Division was the first to cross over the river, where it took

position covering the crossing. The rest of the corps went into camp ready to cross the next morning. The distance marched during the day was 10 miles.

On February 23rd, the First Division crossed the river at an early hour and passed out through the little village of Liberty Hill. The Wateree River is a beautiful stream with bluffs on either side, straight and smooth running. The division marched 12 miles and camped at Flat Rock Church. It rained all night.

February 24th, the First and Third divisions, forming the left column of the 15th Corps, marched 10 miles through rain and mud and camped late in the evening at West's Cross-Roads, where they built light breast-works.

Generals Joseph E. Johnston, Beauregard, Hampton, Hardee, Wheeler, and many other distinguished officers of the Confederate army were active in concentrating all their available forces to oppose the advance of Sherman's army. Consequently, the daily movements of the four Union army corps and the cavalry, after leaving Columbia, were timed and directed so that all the marching columns would be in easy supporting distance at night, in case of serious attack on any part of the army.

February 25th, the rain continued incessantly throughout the night, so that a halt was made for the day. The Sixth Iowa was detailed to guard the division supply and ordnance trains, in the camp where they were parked for the night, while the division staff officers searched the wagons. Five tons of tobacco, quantities of cutlery and silverware, goods and clothing, and a general assortment of utensils and merchandise were found. All of it was piled in one grand heap and then a bonfire was made of it. No doubt most of it had been secured at

Columbia. The rain continued to pour down throughout the day and at night, without ceasing.

Before leaving Columbia a refugee train was organized, composed of people living in Columbia and vicinity, who preferred to go north with the army, rather than to remain at their homes and risk starving. Each division of the corps was assigned an equal portion of the distressed people. Accessions were made daily from the country, until they became burdensome and caused much delay and great fatigue in keeping their trains up with the marching columns and supplying them with subsistence.

February 26th, the troops and trains moved out despite the mud and marched 12 miles to Tiller's bridge on Lynch's Creek, which was so overflowed from the recent rains that it seemed like an almost insurmountable obstacle to the advance of the army. The men of the Fourth Division effected a crossing by wading to their armpits through the overflowed bottoms, holding their guns and cartridge boxes above their heads. The enemy's cavalry was driven away from the opposite shore and the position quickly covered with breastworks to protect the crossing of the rest of the troops and the trains.

On February 27th, most of the troops remained in camp waiting to cross the flooded stream, with heavy details for corduroying and constructing temporary bridging at the crossing. The enemy's cavalry in heavy force hovered on the flanks of the column, where they succeeded in killing, wounding, and capturing quite a number of the foragers, but fortunately, none of the Sixth Iowa was injured. The rain continued through the night again, making the situation just about as cheerless and uncomfortable as it could possibly be.

February 28th, the troops throughout the army were mustered for pay during the day. In the midst of the rain and mud the Sixth Iowa went on picket guard at night. It continued to rain a steady downpour all day and far into the night, the high water in the streams washing the new bridges out as fast as they were built. The matter of forage for animals and subsistence for the troops, on account of the delay and the exhausted condition of the country, became a very serious matter, the foragers having to go twenty-five miles to find supplies and then only in small quantity and of inferior quality.

March 1, 1865, the regiment was relieved from guard duty early in the morning. The First Division crossed Lynch's Creek during the afternoon, just below the junction of the two forks, on the bridges and corduroy built by the pioneers and the large fatigue parties detailed from the commands. Camp was made two miles beyond the crossing; the distance marched during the day being only 4 miles.

An almost ceaseless rainfall for more than a week, day and night, had filled all the creeks and streams to overflowing and flooded the whole country, so that men and animals were all about drowned out. The extreme poverty of the surrounding country caused a scarcity of provisions and forage that threatened the army with pinching hunger. The men had marched many miles, building bridges and corduroy road over nearly every foot of the distance, in water and mud, drenched to the skin and chilled to the bone. When halted for the night camp, many were too much exhausted to prepare food had there been plenty, and had it been possible to build fires in the pouring rain.

March 2nd, the division crossed Big Black Creek on

the pontoons, marched 10 miles, and camped about the hamlet of New Market. On March 3rd, the division covered a distance of 22 miles and camped within six miles of Cheraw. The whole army had been concentrated near Cheraw with scarcely any opposition by the enemy. This completed the third stage of the campaign.

At an early hour the next morning, all four of the 15th Army Corps divisions marched to Cheraw, passed through the town during the day and camped across the plank-road one mile north — the 17th Army Corps having occupied the town the evening before. Sunday, March 5th, the troops of the 15th Corps remained idle in camp all day, with the weather bright and pleasant.

Great interest was taken in the old town by large numbers of men who recognized its historic importance, it being one of the oldest settled communities in the State, situated on the south bank of the Great Pee Dee River, 150 miles inland from the city of Charleston. The wide and regular streets, all shaded with great spreading tropical trees, added much beauty and charm to the patriotic reverence had for the old and odd appearing buildings, many of them dating back to Revolutionary times. The old stone church, that had been used as a hospital during the war for independence and was now appropriated for the same purpose, excited the curiosity of all and was viewed by a large number from the camps, during the day.

Although General Hardee deemed it best to give up the place without a fight, it was found to be well fortified and the citizens remaining in town reported that he had had an army there of 20,000 troops and many guns, all posted in the strong works guarding the approaches to the town.

In his hasty flight, the enemy had destroyed the splen-

did wagon bridge spanning the river. On March 4th, the engineers and pioneers of the right wing of the army laid the pontoons in the Great Pee Dee River directly opposite the town, after which General J. A. Mower's division of the 17th Army Corps crossed to the north side and threw up works, making a strong bridgehead covering the pontoons. The enemy fired a few shots at the pontoon bridge from a small armed vessel still plying up and down the river below the city, but it was soon driven away by sharpshooters posted along the shore.

A detachment of thirty mounted foragers from each division of the 15th Corps, commanded by Major Samuel Mahon of the 7th Iowa Infantry, joined the 7th and 9th Illinois and the 29th Missouri Mounted Infantry in an expedition to Florence, South Carolina, for the purpose of destroying the railroad en route and releasing the Union prisoners confined there, but General M. C. Butler's Confederate cavalry succeeded in holding the place.

March 6th, the First Division broke camp and crossed the river on the pontoons, camping about Quick's Church, after a march of 5 miles. While the First Brigade and a large portion of the division train were halted on the south bank waiting to cross the river, a large quantity of captured powder and shells stored in a magazine was accidentally exploded, causing a loss of one officer and three men killed and a large number of men wounded, many quite seriously. The mule teams were badly stampeded and much damage was done to the division transportation. The report of the explosion was very loud and the ground shook for miles around, greatly alarming the citizens left in the town.

The 15th, 17th, and 20th army corps all crossed the river on the pontoons at Cheraw, while the 14th Corps

and the cavalry crossed on another bridge, farther up the river, laid at the North and South Carolina State line. All the grist-mills in the country, left standing by the enemy, were put to grinding and a supply of meal was issued to the army. All the columns were now directed on Fayetteville, North Carolina, on the Cape Fear River, as the next objective point in the course of the campaign.

March 7th, the division and the rest of the 15th Corps, marched ten miles and camped at Goodwin's Mill, the weather being very warm. The next morning the march was continued toward Laurel Hill, a distance of 18 miles. The First and Fourth divisions passed through the village of Springfield while the Second and Third divisions traveled on roads to the left of that place. At about the hour of noon a severe rainstorm set in and continued without intermission during the rest of the day and all night. The roads soon became a sea of mud and water, and almost impassable for troops and trains. The delayed trains and the rear guard, after an all night struggle in the mud and rain, succeeded in reaching camp at daylight the next morning. The headquarters of General Sherman, General Howard, and General Logan, were all established for the night with the 15th Corps column at Laurel Hill. On March 9th, the First Division struggled all day to make six miles through a dismal swamp, in an incessant downpour of rain.

Large working parties, made up of heavy details from all the regiments in the column, were engaged, day and night, in making corduroy roads through the swamps. Huge trees were felled in the woods, chopped into logs twelve to fifteen feet in length, carried by the men, and placed in position on the muddy road, where they were firmly held in place by long skids stretched along either

side of the track, making a roadbed of solid timber, which bore up the artillery and the immense wagon trains for the whole distance traveled over in a day.

The fatiguing marches for the last two days had been more distressing than the experience had at Lynch Creek, if that could be possible. The 15th Corps crossed the Lumber River, March 10th, on pontoons laid in the river where Gilchrist's bridge had been destroyed by the enemy, marched 8 miles and halted for camp at 12 o'clock in the night. The whole surrounding country was one great quagmire of mud and water.

On March 11th, the day broke bright and clear. The corps made 10 miles and camped on Rockfish Creek, near the big factory. The roads were still impassable until nearly every foot of the distance had been corduroyed, causing great fatigue and much discomfort throughout the whole command.

March 12th, the weather continued pleasant and the 15th Corps crossed Rockfish Creek on the pontoon, laid at the factory, marched 14 miles and camped in the vicinity of Fayetteville, which had been captured and occupied the day before by the 14th Corps, without serious opposition from the enemy. The marches had been so timed and directed that each corps was accorded the privilege of first occupying some one or more of the cities and towns surrendered en route.

XXVI

FAYETTEVILLE TO GOLDSBOROUGH

The troops and trains of the 15th Corps remained in their camps, on the 13th of March, in the same order and positions they had occupied for the night. The site was a range of low bluffs bordering along the south bank of the Cape Fear River, a few miles below and in plain view of Fayetteville. It was a picturesque place and interesting, as being the end of the fourth stage of the campaign, so successfully accomplished. A little steam craft, engaged in the United States naval service along the Atlantic coast, appeared in the river bringing the news of the capture of Fort Fisher and the city of Wilmington, by the Union army and navy, at the mouth of the Cape Fear River, and also the first news from the north since leaving Beaufort.

The Captain of the boat proposed taking back to the coast any mail matter that the troops might entrust to him, there to be sent north to their homes. When he saw the pile of letters on the deck of his vessel at evening, he was overwhelmed at the task he had assumed, but, jolly tar that he was, he said: "Sherman's army has the right-of-way on land and the sailors join heartily in doing them a service on the sea". The letters all reached their destination, carrying glad news into many northern homes.

The arsenal, and all public buildings and machinery connected with it, that could be of any future use to the enemy, were systematically destroyed under the direc-

tion of the chief engineer of the army. Fayetteville, at the time, was an old style southern town, most of the buildings were of wood and were dilapidated and ugly. The court house was the only respectable appearing public or business building in the place. The 14th Corps occupied the town and furnished the provost guard; all property, and citizens remaining in the city were safely protected by the troops.

During the stay of the army, other steamers followed the little naval cutter up the river, laden with sugar and coffee, and a very limited supply of army shoes, the one article of apparel most needed in the army. The continuous marching for two months through mud and water had destroyed the shoes throughout the army, so that some were barefoot and all were in a dilapidated condition.

All refugees, who had started with the army from Columbia and those accumulated along the route, were halted at the Cape Fear River. Those with the right wing numbered 4000 people. No language is adequate to describe the heart-rending scenes on that long march or the suffering endured by these poor people, white and black, who traveled with Sherman's army through the swamps of the Carolinas, without shelter and almost without subsistence, except as furnished by the foragers from the scant supply found in the country. They were all sent to Wilmington on the coast, some down the river on returning steamers and others overland in wagons, escorted by troops going out of the service by reason of expiration of their term of enlistment.

The pontoon bridges for crossing the river were the places chosen for making a thorough inspection of the army transportation and to get rid of all poor and use-

less animals. Thousands were seized, condemned, and shot. In one small field, among several along the banks of the river, there were lying one thousand dead mules and horses, which had been slaughtered by soldiers detailed for the purpose.

The huge army wagons and heavy artillery carriages were crossed over the river by hand, fifty to sixty men being assigned to each wagon. These men let them down to the pontoons, crossed them over and pulled them up the steep and muddy bank on the opposite side by means of long ropes, thus demonstrating how the army accomplished so many of the seemingly impossible problems of the campaign. The last of the army had crossed over the river, in the evening of March 15th, when the pontoons were taken up and hurried to the front to be laid again in the next stream.

The advance from the river was made by the left wing, the troops stripped for a fight, with the four divisions of the 15th Corps following next to the right, in the same order, with the 17th Corps, on the extreme right flank, guarding all the supply trains of the army. The enemy was found in strong force at all points disputing the advance with cavalry, infantry, and artillery. General Joseph E. Johnston was in supreme command, with Beauregard, Hampton, Wheeler, and many others of the eminent and capable officers of the Confederate army in command of the remnants of his old army from Georgia and Tennessee, intelligently and gallantly supporting him in their last heroic struggle.

The Fourth, Second, and Third divisions of the 15th Corps moved out in that order, on the 15th, to South River, where they met and engaged the enemy's cavalry. The First Division remained in camp on the north side

of the river, engaged in organizing and dispatching the refugees by wagon trains and steamers, to Wilmington. It poured down rain nearly all day and continued far into the night, causing the roads to be a perfect sea of mud and water again.

Everything being cleared at the river, the First Division broke camp at an early hour, on the morning of March 16th, and followed the other divisions of the corps. The marching was greatly impeded by continued rain during the day, filling all the creeks and swamps to overflowing.

A serious accident occurred while the column was passing through the pine forest, where the tapped trees in a large resin camp were on fire, causing intense heat and blinding smoke. At the time the Sixth Iowa was passing through it, a huge pine tree, that had burned off at the stump, fell across the road and seriously wounded musicians Madison I. Swift, Company D, and George Gutches, Company F. It killed Major Ennis' old mare, then being led behind the regimental wagon which was also badly wrecked in the collision with the tree. The distance marched during the day was 15 miles. Announcement was made to the troops telling of the battle of Averasborough, fought by the 20th Corps.

On March 17th, the division crossed South River on the pontoons, marched 10 miles and camped at Jenks' Cross-Roads. The experience had in passing through the swamps of South Carolina was repeated in the old north State, where the streams and swamps were impassable until they were bridged and corduroyed the entire distance traveled over. March 18th, the column moved to the vicinity of Newton Grove Cross-Roads and camped before night. Here white oak timber was seen for the

first time in many days and was hailed by the troops with shouts of joy, for it had been anything to get out of the pine woods.

March 19th, the First Division column was pressed rapidly to the front, passing through flooded swamps and the headwaters of Falling Creek, and meeting sharp resistance from the enemy's cavalry on the Cox's bridge road. Heavy cannonading was heard all during the day to the left, in the direction of the left wing column. The First and Fourth divisions camped for the night in battle position and threw up a line of substantial breast-works. The Sixth Iowa went on picket guard, with the enemy in plain view at rifle range. Picket firing was kept up until a late hour, with several shells from the enemy's guns passing over the camps.

At daybreak, March 20, 1865, all of the troops were busy wiping out guns, filling up cartridge boxes with fresh dry ammunition, and putting everything in order for the work of the day, for they knew, as well as did the general commanding, what was in store for them as the advance division of the corps column. The presence of Sherman, Howard, Logan, and Charles R. Woods on the field at that early hour, all mounted, and attended by their full complement of staff officers and escorts, giving orders and directing movements for the formations, indicated to a certainty that the First Division as the advance of the corps column would be in the storm-center of the day's operations. The Second Brigade led the advance with the Sixth Iowa next to the advance regiment in the brigade. The Fourth Division, General Corse commanding, and the Third Division, General John E. Smith commanding, were formed to follow as reserves, while the Second Division, General Hazen com-

manding, had reported to General Slocum commanding the left wing, as reënforcements, during the fight the day before.

The bugles sounded attention and the Second Brigade took its assigned position as the advance force on the Bentonville road. Captain Orlando J. Fast, serving as brigade Adjutant-General and always a familiar figure at the front, spoke encouragingly to the troops as they filed into position, saying, "Keep a stiff upper lip boys, and give them the best you have". The enemy in considerable force was encountered only a short distance out from the camps. The 97th Indiana was quickly deployed as advance skirmishers at right angles with the Bentonville road, its flanks extending well to the right and left, the road taken as the center guide with the 100th Indiana and the 6th Iowa, closed up ready for action, supporting the line.

The battle opened at once with a crackling fire of small arms, accompanied by the familiar shouting of the 97th, which was heartily responded to by the whole brigade. Glorious commencement! The enemy was routed from his first position and the column steadily advanced for three miles, the skirmishers driving the foe out of several strong positions, protected by rail barricades. A halt was called to let the column close up, at which time the 97th Indiana was relieved and the 6th Iowa advanced as the skirmishers.

General Sherman personally directed Colonel Catterson, commanding the brigade, to drive the enemy as fast as the men could travel. The dismounted cavalry force, disputing the advance, was routed out of six well constructed barricades by the 6th Iowa and driven on the Bentonville road, a distance of five miles, to the junction

of the Smithfield road. Here the line halted, the ammunition being expended and the men exhausted.

It was 11 a. m. when the 46th Ohio relieved the 6th Iowa and at once opened a furious fire with their breech-loading Spencer rifles. At the sound of the bugles, the 46th Ohio charged with a yell, routed the enemy from a strong barricade and drove them back to their infantry lines, posted in heavy earthworks. General Woods immediately deployed the First Division in position, covering the cross-roads leading to Bentonville and Smithfield, and built a line of works. The Fourth Division extended the line to the right, the Third Division formed a reserve line, while the left of the new line connected with that of the Second Division, then in position on the right of the 14th Corps, thus connecting the two corps lines and uniting the two wings of the army, confronting the enemy's fortified position.

A continuous roar of musketry firing was kept up during the afternoon and the regiments of the Second Brigade engaged in several gallant charges, forcing the enemy to abandon his advance rifle-pits, when the whole Union line was advanced and fortified. The 17th Corps went into position on the right of the 15th, with its three divisions. General Slocum, in command of the left wing of the army — 14th and 20th corps — had fought a hard battle, on the day before, with General Johnston's combined forces in that vicinity. General Sherman and his army were again pitted against their old antagonist, General Joseph E. Johnston, with the remnant of his old army, posted behind strong parapets, fully as formidable and impregnable as their trenches in Georgia.

After being relieved on the skirmish line the 6th Iowa

was not again engaged during the day and was allowed to take position in the rear of the fortified line. Firing continued throughout the night and at short intervals scare demonstrations were started, when the skirmishers on both sides would pour in volley after volley and the Union shouts were answered with defiant Confederate yells, making the night horrid, a bedlam of noise and battle. Never-the-less, the men of the 6th Iowa slept soundly, knowing that brave and alert soldiers held the works between them and the enemy.

On March 21st, at an early hour, troops were marching and being assigned positions in the lines; and engineers, pioneers, and heavy fatigue details, from all the commands, were engaged at strengthening the lines, and building new works and parapets for the artillery, which was brought to the front and placed in the line occupied by General Woods' and General Corse's divisions.

At mid-day, the First Division, 17th Army Corps, General J. A. Mower commanding, was engaged in a hotly contested affair with the enemy in a big swamp along Mill Creek in front of the 17th Corps lines on the extreme right. This was the immediate cause of orders for General Woods and General Corse to press the enemy in their fronts, as a counter movement.

Before noon the 6th Iowa had moved forward and taken its regular place in the line of the Second Brigade and joined in the general advance. The lines advanced in handsome style, the skirmishers carrying the enemy's advance rifle-pits, which they tried repeatedly to regain, but failed in every instance. At several points along the division front the fortified lines were not more than fifty yards from the enemy's lines and were held under heavy volley firing by the enemy from his main works. At the same time, and covering the advance of the infan-

try, the Union artillery opened fire with great fury and effect on the enemy's pits and fortified lines. This was kept up at short intervals during the afternoon and far into the night, making the day hideous and the night lurid, by the fire of fifty guns on each side.

Early in the morning a drizzling rain set in and continued all day and all night, rendering the roads almost impassable again for teams and trains and covering the adjacent fields with a sea of mud and water. For those engaged at digging rifle-pits and building works, it was difficult to tell which was most annoying, the enemy's balls or the sticky North Carolina mud. The noise and roar of conflict was a vivid reminder, all during the day and night, of the siege of Atlanta and the campaign in Georgia. Shelter tents were put up by the men close behind the main works, where they slept sweetly and soundly within a few yards of a four gun battery, that kept up a regular fire at stated intervals during the night.

At daybreak, March 22nd, the Second Brigade skirmishers advanced and found the works abandoned. Johnston's army had evacuated its fortified position during the night, adopting the same tactics so successfully practiced in the Georgia campaign.

The 26th Illinois deployed as skirmishers and closely followed by the whole brigade moved out on the Bentonville road three miles to that village, in time to save the burning bridge over Mill Creek; crossed over the bridge and commenced skirmishing with the rear guard of the retreating enemy, driving them in confusion beyond Hannah's Creek, on the Raleigh road. The brigade returned to Bentonville and there took up a position covering the Mill Creek crossing and bivouacked for the night, thus ending the pursuit.

While camped at Mill Creek, there was witnessed

the phenomenal spectacle of a river on fire. This was caused by a large quantity of resin stored at a factory on the bank of the creek being set on fire, the intense heat causing the burning and melted resin to flow down into the creek, where, coming in contact with the water, it suddenly cooled and hardened, until the bed of the stream was filled with the burning mass for several hundred yards below the factory.

General Sherman's order announcing the end of the campaign, and that the army would be marched to Goldsborough and there enjoy a short season of rest, where rations and clothing would be issued in abundance, was hailed by the troops with shouts of joy and much genuine satisfaction.

The army moved from its position in the works about Bentonville, commencing with the left wing and passed by corps to the rear in the direction of Goldsborough, to which point General Schofield's corps had advanced from the coast.

The First Division, 15th Corps, held the position at Bentonville, until the morning of the 23rd. The corps was the last to draw out of the works and reached Goldsborough, March 24th, crossing the Neuse River on pontoons below the railroad bridge. The 15th and 17th army corps were reviewed as they passed through the city of Goldsborough, by General Sherman and many distinguished officers of the army, the men presenting a strong, hearty appearance; but they were in rags and almost shoeless. The camps of the two corps were established east and south of town, from one to two miles, where the army supply trains arrived from Kinston with five days rations.

The left wing of the army had sustained the brunt of the battle, with General Johnston's Confederate forces

about Bentonville, as was indicated by the list of casualties. Losses were as follows: Fifteenth Corps — killed 22, wounded 166, captured 2, total 190; Seventeenth Corps — killed 20, wounded 125, captured 48, total 193; aggregate, right wing, 383; Fourteenth Corps — killed 130, wounded 640, captured 116, total 886; Twentieth Corps — killed 22, wounded 181, captured 55, total 258; aggregate, left wing, 1144 men; grand total, Sherman's army — killed 194, wounded 1112, captured 221; aggregate loss, 1527 men. Casualties in the Sixth Iowa were: killed — Sergeant Charles F. Stratton, Company D; wounded — Adjutant Andrew T. Samson, Private John W. Le Grand, Company D; Sergeant Richard W. Courtney³³ and Private James P. Spinks, Company E, and Sergeant George S. Richardson, Company G.

No man in the ranks of the Sixth Iowa was any better known or more dearly beloved by all his comrades than was Charley Stratton, the curly headed drummer boy. He had been specially daring all day, while on the skirmish line and in all the charges on the barricades, displaying great gallantry, and, just when the victory was won in the last advance, a musket ball pierced his heart, killing him instantly.

The casualties sustained by the Confederates, for the same period, were: killed 239, wounded 1694, missing 673; aggregate 2606 men.

Captain Orin S. Rarick, Company B, was detailed at the beginning of the campaign to command the 6th Iowa foragers and, having had much experience in that service on the march to Savannah, he selected two men from each company, with particular reference to their

³³ The Adjutant General's report states that Sergeant Richard W. Courtney had been discharged for disability, January 5, 1865. — *Report of the Adjutant General of Iowa, 1866-1867*, Vol. I, p. 498.

qualifications for that kind of hazardous service, to compose his squad. The detail started out on foot, but soon captured horses and mules sufficient to furnish each man with a mount. Hardly a day passed, during the sixty days campaigning, without a skirmish or brush of some kind with the enemy's mounted forces patrolling the flanks of the marching columns. Still the squad did not lose a man until it struck Captain A. M. Shannon's company of special mounted scouts, attached to General Wheeler's Cavalry Corps of the Confederate army, on the Weldon Railroad ten or twelve miles north of Goldsborough, at Nahunta Depot, on March 24th.

The detail had crossed the Neuse River in advance of the Corps and proceeded to that neighborhood. Here two wagons had been secured and loaded with flour, meal, bacon, hams, poultry, and some other articles of provisions, and started towards camp at Goldsborough. When passing near the depot, Captain Rarick with four of his men left the wagons and the escort to proceed on their way and went to the station, where they were assailed by Captain Shannon's scouts, numbering twenty-five or thirty mounted men. Captain Rarick and his little band returned the fire and then commenced a hasty retreat. At a half mile from the station, one of the four men was shot and killed; at a half mile further, another was killed and one thrown from his horse; while the fourth was overtaken and captured by the pursuing enemy. Being well mounted, Captain Rarick then began a race for his life and was hotly pursued for another mile, until the escort with the wagons was overtaken, who poured a volley into the pursuers and turned them back with loss.

Captain Rarick quickly explained to his men what had happened and with them started back to recover the

bodies of their dead comrades. They were joined by a number of foragers from the 12th New York Cavalry, increasing their force to twenty-five; but, before reaching the place where the men were killed, all the cavalry, except four, had backed out. Not daunted by the reduction of his force, the intrepid Captain, with his squad and the four brave cavalymen, proceeded on their errand of devotion to dead comrades. While arranging to carry the bodies back to camp the enemy assailed them again with a greatly increased force and compelled them to again abandon their dead, after a brave stand and a hard fight. Captain Rarick and eight of his men continued the march, with the two wagon loads of forage, to Goldsborough, where they arrived that evening.

The casualties were: *killed* — Private Henry M. Benner, Company C; Private John B. Brown, Company D; Private William H. Stewart, Company F; *mortally wounded* — Sergeant Charles Fleming, Company I, died, April 20, 1865; *wounded* — Corporal David Mann, Company B, severely through the lung; *captured* — privates Jonathan S. Knight, Company E, Esau McBride, Company F, Joseph Cassiday, Company H, Michael Holland, Company G; total, 9 men. Leonard F. Kemple, Company A, John W. Dodge, Company B, Elijah D. Devore, Company D, and Benjamin Bixby, Company H, were members of the squad, but unharmed in the engagement. The four men of the New York Cavalry were all captured in the last affair, one being severely wounded through the thigh.

Captain Shannon reported the affair to General Wheeler, thus:

During the evening we killed 7, and now send you 13 prisoners from the Fourteenth, Fifteenth, and Twenty-Third Corps; also 4 from the Twelfth New York Cavalry.

Sergeant Fleming and Corporal Mann were rescued in that vicinity, three days afterwards, by a 20th Corps party of foragers, and brought to the camp hospital at Goldsborough. Sergeant Fleming was shot through the head with a large musket ball, and did not recover consciousness.

A history of the mounted foragers — “Sherman’s Bummers” — would be the recital of deeds of daring and heroic bravery, coupled with a patient endurance of hardships, unparalleled in the annals of warfare.

Considering the great distance traveled — 500 miles — the inclement weather, the labor performed in building corduroy road, and bridging flooded streams, the scarcity of supplies for men and animals, the tattered condition of uniforms, an almost shoeless condition and the constant vigilance required to guard against a bold and determined foe, the troops arrived and established their camps about Goldsborough in good health and excellent spirits.

The officers and men of the Sixth Iowa present, performed their full proportion of the arduous duties, with military alacrity and precision, and with patriotic fidelity to the flag and the Union.

XXVII

GOLDSBOROUGH TO RALEIGH

General Sherman's army and the troops from the coast were united at Goldsborough, all under his command. The First Division took position on the New Berne road at Rouse's plantation, in the line of the 15th Army Corps, one mile and a half east of Webbville. This was a very pleasant location for a camp as well as a strong defensive position. A line of breastworks, with abatis in front, was built by the troops along the entire front of the division, also an embrasure battery for four guns, to be occupied by the 12th Wisconsin Battery. All this was done under the supervision of the engineer department and after the plans furnished by the chief engineer of the army, Colonel O. M. Poe.

The almost constant practice had by the army at building field works made the troops expert and tolerably good judges of what it took to constitute a line of good defensive works. Many of the men in the ranks had become quite as skillful at locating and constructing as were the regular engineer officers assigned to that duty. The splendid marksmanship developed in both the Union and Confederate armies led to the adoption of the head-log in all rifle-pit and intrenchment building. It was a huge log laid upon blocks on top of the works, raised sufficiently from the parapet to allow a musket to pass through underneath it and to permit steady aim to be taken, while the log protected the head of the rifleman from the enemy's fire. In well constructed works skids

were used, which rested on the ground in the rear of the inside trench, so that if the headlog was knocked off the parapet by artillery fire it rolled along the skids to the rear without injuring anyone in the trench. One day sufficed to erect the works covering the army, fully twenty-five miles in extent.

Camps were laid out and established, the regulation limits being assigned to each regiment, the ground cleared and neatly policed. The troops were at once set to work thoroughly cleaning their arms and accouterments, putting them in the best possible condition for future service. Each enlisted man was required, in general orders, to have his hair cut short.

Such excellent health in an army of 65,000 men at the close of a long and arduous campaign, with only a fraction over two per cent reported sick — much less than if the troops had been lying idle in camp — is best accounted for because of active campaigning in the open air, almost entire freedom from drunkenness, variety of food and the predatory method of obtaining it, but not the least of the causes was the fact that the army was led by a General in whom all had implicit confidence, making the soldier buoyant and happy.

An abundance of army rations together with a full supply of new clothing was obtained from the depot established at Kinston, twenty-six miles east of Goldsborough at the head of navigation on the Neuse River, and, in less than ten days the troops were all equipped with clothing, shoes, and everything needed to make them comfortable and efficient. The shelter tents and gum blankets, together with a few boards and poles, procured in the vicinity, were ingeniously constructed by the men into comfortable quarters of irregular shape and size,

which were not "a thing of beauty", but which gave the camp an appearance of comfort not experienced for months, while campaigning in the wilds of Georgia and in the South Carolina woods.

Northern newspapers were received in the camps and the history of events for the past two months eagerly devoured by the men. Huge piles of mail, with letters from home and friends, were received, some bearing joy and good cheer, while others bore tidings of death and sadness.

Many of the sick and wounded men, who were left in hospitals when the army departed from Atlanta in November, rejoined their regiments, having marched from the coast in a provisional corps, attached to General Schofield's command.

The tiresome company and battalion drills ordered and practiced, forenoons and afternoons, were not relished by officers or men with any degree of satisfaction after the free nomadic habits acquired in the Carolinas. Nevertheless the exercise was very beneficial to the good health maintained in the camps while at Goldsborough.

The financial condition in Sherman's army on its arrival at Goldsborough and while there is aptly illustrated by the General's own financial extremity as disclosed in a letter to General Halleck, Chief of Staff at the War Department in the city of Washington, written April 5th, in which he said:

I send you by Sergeant [William A.] Rose, of Iowa, my report [of the Carolina Campaign] . . . and some things to Mrs. Sherman. . . . We are all dead broke here; no paymaster, and none expected. The sergeant has a furlough to go to Iowa. If you can give him an order of transporta-

tion, say to Burlington, Iowa, or give him \$40 and charge to me; I expect to turn up somewhere, and have pay due since January 1, think my credit good for that amount.

On April 10th, General Halleck replied:

Sergeant Rose brought me your letter and report yesterday. I have given him \$20 and a ticket to Iowa, via both South Bend and Chicago, so that he will be certain to find Mrs. S.

It was by such simple methods, honesty, and sincerity of purpose that the great commander was brought into such close touch with the soldiers of his army. He never posed, but was always easy and respectful in manner, and free to speak. It required no display or pomp on his part to maintain dignity as a commander; intuitively the men paid him respectful homage, held him in the highest esteem, and had for him the most devoted love and trusting confidence. Any "chuck-a-luck" dealer in the army would have been pleased to furnish him with any amount of funds required.

Corps and army badges were not recognized and adopted throughout the western armies as early in the war as they had been in the Army of the Potomac. It was at the battle of Lookout Mountain that a soldier wearing the red star badge of the 12th Army Corps hailed an Irishman with the question: "What corps do you belong to?" "Fifteenth", came the genial answer. "What is the badge of your corps?" quizzed the Yankee. Clapping his hand on his cartridge box, the Irishman replied, "Forty Rounds!" The incident was related to General Logan, commanding the 15th Corps, who at once announced the cartridge box as the emblem and badge of the corps.

It never received official sanction until the army was entering upon the Carolina campaign at Savannah and

Beaufort, when orders were published [February 14, 1865] to the army, describing the badge as follows:

A miniature cartridge box, black, one-eighth of an inch thick, fifteen-sixteenths of an inch wide, and thirteen-sixteenths of an inch deep, set transversely on a field of cloth or metal one and five-eighths of an inch square; above the cartridge box plate will be stamped or marked in a curve the motto "Forty Rounds". The field on which the cartridge box is set will be red for the First Division, white for the Second Division, blue for the Third Division, and yellow for the Fourth Division. For the headquarters of the corps the field will be parti-colored, of red, white, blue and yellow. . . . The badge will invariably be worn upon the hat or cap.

On April 9th, orders were issued adopting a corps flag, as follows: the corps flag was to be of silk or bunting with a fly of five feet six inches and a hoist of five feet; the field was to be quartered with the division colors — red, white, blue, and yellow — with a yellow fringe; in the center of the field was to be placed the corps badge, a cartridge box of regulation size, with the inscription over the box in gilt letters, "Forty Rounds". The First Division flag was to be the same size as the corps flag; with the field red and fringe yellow; with corps badge and motto; the Second Division, white field; the Third Division, blue field; the Fourth Division, yellow field. Brigade flags were to be swallow tailed, five feet from the peak to the end of the swallow tail, three feet to the fork, and four feet five inches on pike. The field of the flag was to be of the division color, and besides the fringe, it was to have a border of one of the corps colors other than the particular division color in the order of the brigade. For instance, the Second Brigade, First Division, was to have the field red, border blue, fringe yellow, cartridge box equidistant between pike and fork of swallow tail

with the motto above box. The flags were to be used to designate corps, division, and brigade headquarters, and were to accompany the several commanding officers on the march, and in action were to designate the position to the troops and to the commanding officers. All wagons and ambulances were to be marked with their appropriate badges.

On Saturday, April 1st, the Sixth Iowa came out in a brand new suit of blue, with new hats and new shoes. All looked so clean and neat, and presented such a sameness of appearance that it was difficult to recognize one from another.

The evening parades, with an average of two hundred men and officers in line and a fine drum and fife corps, were interesting and pleasing ceremonies performed daily in a creditable and soldierly manner. The regular Sunday inspection the next morning was made with more than the usual care, when everything connected with the equipment and the men themselves was found to be in superb condition, ready for the new campaign.

Goldsborough, the county seat of Wayne County, North Carolina, situated on the Neuse River, was an inland railroad crossing, fifty miles southeast of Raleigh, the State capital. It had a population of twelve or fifteen hundred people at the beginning of the war. It was a strategic point in all military operations which gave it far more than ordinary importance.

The granting of passes to those who desired to visit their friends in other commands of the army was much appreciated. A day or two away from routine duty, spent in the genial company of friends and relatives, was highly appreciated and enjoyed by large numbers throughout the army. In such pleasant manner the two weeks of camp-life were too soon ended, and the orders announc-

ing the new campaign, to be inaugurated against Johnston's army and Raleigh, the capital of North Carolina, on April 10th, was published to the army.

The army was reorganized to consist of three grand divisions of two army corps each: the Army of the Tennessee, 15th and 17th corps, constituting the right wing, commanded by Major-General O. O. Howard; the Army of the Ohio, 23rd and 10th corps, forming the center, commanded by Major-General John M. Schofield; the Army of Georgia, 14th and 20th corps, constituting the left wing, commanded by Major-General Henry W. Slocum; while the Cavalry Division was commanded by Major-General Judson Kilpatrick. The whole army was under the supreme command of Major-General William T. Sherman. No material changes were made in the brigade, division, and corps organizations, or commanders, all remaining substantially the same as they had been during the last campaign.

The strength of the army present for duty, April 10, 1865, was: right wing, 28,834; left wing, 28,063; center, 26,392; cavalry, 5,659; aggregate, 88,948 men and 97 guns. The strength of the Confederate army, present for duty at the same time, camped about Smithfield and Raleigh was: the Army of Tennessee — remnants of J. E. Johnston's and J. B. Hood's old army — 10,260; D. H. Hill's division, 1778; W. J. Hardee's and R. F. Hoke's corps, 11,756; Wade Hampton's and Joseph Wheeler's cavalry, 7542; aggregate 31,336 men.

Monday, April 10, 1865, pursuant to orders, the whole army was put in motion, the columns marching on all the roads leading to Smithfield and Raleigh, where all the Confederate forces were assembled to make a last heroic stand.

The troops bade farewell to their pleasant camps about

Goldsborough with some keen expressions of regret. While they believed the prospect for peace was bright, the war was not yet over, and lying in comfortable camps would not end it. They were tired of marching and fighting; but, like General Sherman, they believed that, and that only, would end it.

The 15th Army Corps, General Logan commanding, held the right of the line, with the First Division on the extreme right, in the grand forward swoop of the army on Raleigh. The line from right to left covered a distance of thirty miles, enveloping Johnston's army at Smithfield. The army was finely equipped, the men in splendid physical condition, and all were hopeful and buoyant of spirit.

The Sixth Iowa, in its accustomed place in the brigade column, marched through the streets of Goldsborough and out on the wagon road leading north along the Weldon Railroad. The enemy was found at the crossing of Nahunta Creek, but the resistance made by the small force did not impede or delay the advance forces of the column.

Sharp skirmishing continued throughout the day between the small parties and commands, until evening, when the cavalry showed themselves with great boldness. When driven away, nothing was left except the smouldering campfires they had so hastily abandoned. The First Division went into camp for the night, near Nahunta, on the Weldon Railroad, at 5 p. m., and threw up light field works covering the position as the extreme right flank of the army. The distance marched was 16 miles. It rained all the afternoon.

At 6 a. m., the next morning, the column marched out on the road leading toward Beulah, and passed through the enemy's abandoned fortifications. The advance

guard skirmished all the forenoon with the enemy's cavalry, who made a stand at Great Swamp and very stubborn resistance at Beulah. The head of the column arrived at Folk's bridge on Little River at 11 a. m., routed 1500 cavalry guarding the crossing; repaired the bridge, and, at 4 p. m., crossed to the west side; camped for the night, at sundown, at the forks of the Smithfield and Pineville roads; having marched 15 miles. It rained again during the afternoon, causing the roads to be heavy.

April 12th, the troops broke camp at daylight and marched out on the Smithfield road. Skirmishing commenced at once with the enemy's outposts, who were guarding all the roads leading to their fortified position at Smithfield, and to the city of Raleigh. The resistance was only slight and caused very little impediment to the advance of the column. The head of the column was turned to the right, during the afternoon, on the Raleigh road, where the First Division went into camp in an open field near Pineville, having marched a distance of 14 miles.

The announcement of the surrender of General Lee and the Confederate Army of Northern Virginia, to General Grant at Appomattox Court House, on April 9th, was made by an officer of General Howard's staff to the marching troops during the afternoon. It was hailed with shouts of joy and prolonged cheering by the men all along the column. The frantic tumult dying down would soon break out afresh, extending along the line until it died away in the distance like the roar of receding thunder in a storm tempest. All could now see the end, and recognized the fact that only a short shift with Johnston's army, and all would be over.

April 13th, the column marched 15 miles, crossed the

Neuse River on a pontoon bridge and camped for the night five miles out from the city of Raleigh. The announcement was made during the evening in the camps that the advance forces of the army on the direct road had received the surrender of and had occupied Raleigh, the capital city of North Carolina, where General Sherman had established headquarters in the Governor's mansion. The news was received by the troops with great demonstrations of joy, the hilarity being kept up until a late hour at night.

On April 14th, the troops broke camp at 8 a. m., took up the line of march in the rear of the Third Division, crossed Walnut Creek and entered Raleigh. On the edge of the suburbs of the city, the Second Brigade was halted, the regiments closed up, and the command formed in column of companies, with all the music assembled at the head of the brigade. Colonel Catterson, attended by his staff in full dress, led the column through the broad streets of the beautifully embowered city, passing in review at the capitol grounds, where Generals Sherman, Howard, Logan, and many other distinguished generals and officers of the army were stationed.

The fifteen hundred men, rank and file, composing the Second Brigade, marched superbly and the whole command from the Colonel commanding down to the last man in the rear rank appeared to good advantage, and received the approving plaudits of the thousands of Union and Confederate soldiers, and of the citizens, who lined the streets the entire route through the city. The march was continued out on the Hillsborough road for three miles, where the division camped on the west bank of Beaver Dam Creek, on the right hand side of the road. The distance marched during the day was 9 miles.

April 15th, the men remained idle in camp all day, in a steady downpour of rain. All understood that the halt was being made, while negotiations were pending for the surrender of General Johnston's army. April 16th, all hostile demonstrations were suspended, pending negotiations for a general peace and the ending of the war.

The First, Second, and Third divisions of the 15th Army Corps were encamped about Raleigh, and the Fourth Division, General Corse commanding, was twenty miles away at Morrisville supporting the cavalry advance of the army. The other corps of the army were all advanced west of Raleigh, in the direction of the Haw River and all operating towards Greensborough, where General Johnston, with the remnants of the Confederate army, was located for the next stand.

On April 17th "Our noble President has been assassinated and is dead", was the startling announcement, made to the troops, as they were idly lounging about their camps, of the assassination and death of President Abraham Lincoln, by J. Wilkes Booth, at Washington City. General Sherman made official announcement of the sad news to the army, in the following words:

The general commanding announces, with pain and sorrow, that on the evening of the 14th instant, at the theatre in Washington City, His Excellency, the President of the United States, Mr. Lincoln, was assassinated by one who uttered the State motto of Virginia [*Sic Semper Tyrannis*].

At first many doubted the reliability of the news, but the awful reality of its truthfulness was confirmed and accepted with universal grief throughout the army, and with sincere sorrow by most of the disbanded and surrendered Confederate soldiers congregated in the city.

The few remaining citizens were seemingly dazed with fear that vengeance might be resorted to by the troops, and that all officials and the now helpless people of the southern States would be held responsible for the awful calamity. Discussing the possible consequences, it was recognized by all to be the most distressing and fatal calamity that could have happened, just at that particularly critical period, when white-winged peace was hovering over a long time distracted country and war impoverished people. The defeat of General Grant's army in Virginia would not have had such a sad and depressing effect upon the officers and men of Sherman's army, as did the death of the great President.

Severe rainstorms prevailed for two days and nights making everything drear and uncomfortable about the camps, and causing the roads to again become almost impassable for army operations. Many of the officers and men of the Sixth Iowa took advantage of the liberal pass privileges, as did the rest of the commands, and visited the city, viewing the public buildings and State institutions, in and about the city. The State House, or capitol building, was the most attractive. It was situated in a beautiful inclosure in the heart of the city, filled with giant oak trees more than a hundred years older than the city itself. The great bronze statue of George Washington at the entrance to the capitol building was a most striking figure, which was viewed with great admiration by all the visiting soldiers.

The institutions for the blind and the deaf and dumb were especially interesting and the daily exercises had were entertaining and highly appreciated by all, who cared for and sympathized with the unfortunate of humanity. On account of the successful management of

the institutions by the superintendents and teachers, who maintained them through the hard times and stringent period of the war, General Slocum, who was present to witness the exercises, informed the officials in charge that he would furnish an abundance of supplies, from the army commissary, for all the institutions in the city, assuring to them subsistence for all their inmates. One of the very affecting incidents that occurred during the exercises was the rendering of the touching song, "The Vacant Chair", by a blind woman, an inmate of the institution, who furnished her own accompaniment on the piano. The song caused tears to bathe the bronzed cheeks of the many soldiers present.

The two daily papers published in the city only missed being issued one day, on account of the change in military occupation. In their announcements of policy, they stated that the only material change would be in the price of the paper. In the Confederacy it sold for fifty cents, but now, that they were back in the Union, under the folds of "Old Glory", the price would be ten cents, in "Uncle Sam's " money.

The capitol grounds were a place of rendezvous for the men of Lee's and Johnston's disbanded armies, who straggled into the city on their way home. Hundreds and thousands of Union and Confederate soldiers daily congregated in the cooling shade of the beautiful park, where the war and future aims and prospects in life were freely discussed; but sad and discouraging was the prospect for the grizzled Confederates.

General Carl Schurz, serving as Chief of Staff at the headquarters of General Slocum, on the solicitation of both Union and Confederate soldiers there assembled, delivered an impromptu speech, of great power and ef-

fect, from the steps leading up into the capitol building. Had the spirit of reconciliation, the patriotic sentiment, the sound logic, and the wholesome advice, so eloquently set forth by him, prevailed in the subsequent policy of the government toward the conquered people of the South, much of sectional bitterness and political acrimony would have been averted.

On April 19th, the First Division broke camp at an early hour in the morning, marched through the city and went into camp one mile north of town, in a beautiful pine grove, where all four divisions of the 15th Army Corps were again united on one camping ground. The old Confederate barracks that had been erected there were torn down and the lumber used to build temporary shelter for the troops, making the prettiest camp enjoyed by the command, for a long time.

The negotiations between General Sherman and General Johnston for the surrender of the latter's army and all the rest of the organized Confederate forces throughout the South, resulted in a personal interview by the great leaders. An agreement setting forth the terms and conditions of surrender was signed, which, when formally ratified at Washington, would insure peace from the Potomac to the Rio Grande. Suspension of hostilities was announced to the army in orders, whereupon all demonstrations ceased and the army remained in the camps established where the advancing columns had been halted by the orders.

April 20th, the orders suspending hostilities and the verbal promise of General Sherman that the army would soon be marching home, via Washington City, were received in the camps by the troops with great demonstrations of joy and prolonged cheering throughout all the commands.

The 10th Army Corps was reviewed in the city by General Sherman. The corps, as organized and commanded by Major-General A. H. Terry, was composed of three divisions of three brigades each, thirty-nine regiments of infantry and three field batteries, with an aggregate present of 15,692 men. The most attractive feature of the ceremony to the men in Sherman's army was a whole division of colored troops. Of especial interest to Iowa men was the presence and splendid marching of the 22nd, 24th, and 28th Iowa regiments in the First Division.

On April 21st, the new camp was baptized by an all forenoon rain. The rain ceased and the 23rd Army Corps, Major-General Jacob D. Cox commanding, was reviewed in the city during the afternoon by General Sherman. He was attended by a large number of familiar general officers and their retinues of superbly caparisoned staff officers, all stationed at the State House grounds. The corps numbered 18,216 men present, and made a grand military display.

April 22nd passed over as a quiet day, both in the camp and city. Northern newspapers, on sale in the city, were purchased and eagerly scanned for news of the final ending of the war, and the probable date for starting home.

On April 23rd, the Second Brigade, Colonel Catterson in command, performed the ceremony of grand review at their camp in the forenoon. There were largely increased numbers in the ranks, on account of absent officers and men having joined their commands at Raleigh. These had been absent, sick and wounded, in northern hospitals and had returned to the army, via the coast route. Fifty-two officers and men joined the Sixth Iowa who had been absent since the army left Atlanta, on the march to the sea.

April 24th was marked by a grand military spectacle,

and a review of the 17th Army Corps, by General Sherman and General Grant. General Grant had arrived at Raleigh during the early morning with the rejected terms of surrender agreed upon by General Sherman and General Johnston. Notice of the rejection was at once dispatched to General Johnston, at Greensborough, and orders were published to the army announcing that the suspension proclaimed in orders on the 19th would terminate at 12 noon on Wednesday, the 26th instant, when hostilities would be resumed, according to the plans and orders suspended by the truce. The Sixth Iowa furnished a large detail for picket guard at night.

The next day, on receipt of the notice of the government's rejection of the agreement, General Johnston at once renewed negotiations, proposing a modification of the terms to meet the requirements of the authorities at Washington, and asked for an armistice and a meeting to arrange details. This was readily assented to by General Sherman, and April 26th, at 12 o'clock noon, at Bennett's house, near Durham's Station, was fixed upon as the time and place of meeting.

At the time and place set a new convention was entered into by the parties, as follows:

1. All acts of war on the part of the troops under General Johnston's command to cease from this date.

2. All arms and public property to be deposited at Greensborough and delivered to the ordnance officer of the United States Army.

3. Rolls of all the officers and men to be made in duplicate, one copy to be retained by the commander of the troops, and the other to be given to an officer to be designated by General Sherman, each officer and man to give his individual obligation in writing not to take up arms against the Govern-

ment of the United States until properly released from this obligation.

4. The side-arms of officers and their private horses and baggage to be retained by them.

5. This being done, all the officers and men will be permitted to return to their homes, not to be disturbed by the United States authorities so long as they observe their obligation and the laws in force where they may reside.

W. T. Sherman,

Major-General, Commanding U. S. Forces in North Carolina.

J. E. Johnston,

General, Commanding C. S. Forces in North Carolina.

Raleigh, N. C., April 26, 1865.

Approved:

U. S. Grant,

Lieutenant-General.

General Sherman had directed that the troops be held at rest during the renewed negotiations for peace, but well in hand, prepared to move when receiving orders to renew hostilities. On April 27th, special field orders were published from army headquarters announcing to the troops the final agreement of surrender made with General Johnston, which terminated the war.

In consequence of the troops being held in place ready to renew the forward movement, there was no regular review had by the 15th Army Corps for General Grant; but, in its stead, he was accompanied by General Sherman and a great retinue of distinguished officers of the army, on a tour of inspection through the corps camps, where he was received by the troops with enthusiastic demonstrations.

Intelligent, painstaking labor is the prerequisite to success in any calling, and particularly so in the profes-

sion of arms. The proficiency attained in drill and military bearing by the officers and men, and the fine personal appearance of the rank and file, together with the skill and good taste displayed in fitting up such pretty camps, all reflected industry, discipline, and the highest honor and credit, on the part of the whole command.

To be inspected and march in grand review before the two greatest generals of the war, Grant and Sherman, was an inestimable privilege. It inspired the hearts of the veteran soldiers with the highest and noblest consciousness of manliness and pride, as patriots, soldiers, and citizens, and it prompted and stimulated continued energy and diligence in the faithful performance of duty, with strict observance of military discipline, raising their acquired standard in military courtesies and gentlemanly civilities to equal the enviable reputation acquired for physical endurance and noble courage so heroically won in the campaigns and on the battlefields.

The reviews had in the city, by several army corps, afforded an opportunity for its citizens to witness a display of the grandeur and power of the army and the nation, which certainly did arouse the old time sentiment of loyalty to the Union, now so happily restored, by the Johnston-Sherman agreement for peace.

At the evening parade, on April 27th, orders were read announcing that the four corps of Sherman's campaigning army would proceed by easy marches to the city of Richmond, Virginia. The news was received throughout the camps with great rejoicing; each regiment, as it was dismissed after parade, giving three rousing cheers. Later in the evening, a grand jubilee of rejoicing was participated in by all the troops. Great shouting and singing, with bands and drum corps playing — all

brought into requisition to celebrate — created a medley of noise and confusion that only ceased when the men were exhausted. The fact of white-winged peace, which had created such universal joy in the armies and throughout the whole land, could hardly be realized and many would awake, believing it only the hallucination of a pleasant dream.

That the army was really, and in fact ordered, to take up the homeward march, and that too, through the now famed city and capital of the Confederacy, created the liveliest anticipations of historic places and war scenes to be seen en route.

Much acrimonious feeling had been engendered between General Sherman and the leading officials of the War Department, especially the Honorable E. M. Stanton, Secretary of War, and General H. W. Halleck, Chief of Staff, concerning the terms of surrender stipulated in the first Johnston-Sherman agreement, submitted to and rejected by the Department at Washington. The objection made was that General Sherman willfully assumed authority, involving civil and political questions of grave importance, and the welfare and future interests of the government.

Bitter and scathing criticism of his motives and action in entering into the agreement was indulged in by high officials of the government and the northern press, causing the noble man and patriot soldier the most poignant suffering and causing him to say in the closing paragraph of a communication to the Secretary of War: "I had flattered myself that by four years' patient, unremitting, and successful labor I deserve no reminder such as is contained in the last paragraph of your letter to General Grant". This paragraph reads as follows:

“The hope of the country is that you may repair the misfortune occasioned by Sherman’s negotiations”.

His sensitive feelings and wounded spirit were measurably consoled, through all the unfortunate and trying controversy, by the always enthusiastic demonstrations of devoted love and loyalty of the officers and men of his army.

On April 26th, the rolls of General Johnston’s army in North Carolina, showed a force, present and absent, of more than 100,000 men; but, owing to absentees who were sick, wounded, or had deserted, or who had recently become disheartened and abandoned their colors, his force present was reported at about 24,000 men. The paroling officers reported that final papers were issued to 39,012 men.

XXVIII

RALEIGH TO WASHINGTON

The surrender of Johnston's army, following so soon after the fall of Richmond and the surrender of Lee's army, was generally accepted as the end of organized hostilities by the Confederate armies.

General Sherman designated the four army corps, composing his old army, as the first troops to commence the homeward march. In special field orders, dated at Raleigh, North Carolina, April 27, 1865, General Howard was directed to conduct the Army of the Tennessee, and General Slocum the Army of Georgia, to Richmond, Virginia, by easy marches, via Louisburg, Shady Grove, Lawrenceville, Warrenton, and Petersburg.

The Third Division of the 15th Army Corps was broken up, before leaving Raleigh, and the regiments assigned to the other divisions of the corps. The 93rd Illinois and the 4th Minnesota were assigned to the First Brigade and the 26th Iowa was transferred from the First Brigade to the Third Brigade of the First Division, 15th Army Corps. This made the Third Brigade an exclusive Iowa organization, composed of the following regiments: 4th, 9th, 25th, 26th, 30th, and 31st Iowa regiments, commanded by Colonel George A. Stone of the 25th Iowa Volunteers.

It would have been impossible for General Sherman to have accomplished the great feats at campaigning, that he did, had the popular idea created in the north by newspaper correspondents of the discipline in his army

been true. There was not much of tinsel in the army, but more of the substantial, a sturdy type of practical military methods and forms adapted to the severe exigencies of the service. There was cultivated in the men a manly and independent nature; the drills gave easy carriage and grace; forms and routine gave the business elements of punctuality; frequent inspections compelled neatness; and the observance of military etiquette cultivated polished and refined manners, throughout the army.

Had the orders to march been other than homeward, the troops would have been sorry to abandon the pleasant camps established about the city of Raleigh; but, under the circumstances, they were received with demonstrations of great joy. On April 29th, the First Division left its camps at 7 a. m., and marched out on the Lewisburg road, crossed the Neuse River on the pontoons and camped at Rogers' Cross-Roads, one mile from the river; and 12 miles from the starting point. Sunday, April 30th, the different commands mustered for pay during the forenoon, and the whole army remained in camp for the day. The troops generally were impatient at the delay and the desire of all was to push forward.

Each army corps column was assigned to a separate road and route of march, to be conducted with particular reference to the convenience and comfort of the troops. Stringent orders were published prohibiting foraging in the country, or straggling out of ranks, while on the march. Any marauding or pillaging of houses was to be summarily and severely punished. Besides the morning and evening roll-calls, the roll was to be called at every regular halt of the column during the march, and every absentee not properly accounted for was to be punished.

It was the known desire of General Sherman, as well as of every officer and enlisted man, having the honor of the army at heart, to make the march from Raleigh to Richmond a model one for propriety of conduct, showing to the inhabitants en route that when the war ended civil laws and government would be obeyed and private property and personal rights respected with jealous care. The men of the army were proud of its record in war, and every officer and man desired to keep it unsullied in peace, while on the homeward march.

Monday, May 1, 1865, the First Division broke camp at daylight, crossed the Tar River at one p. m., on the pontoon bridge and after marching 25 miles, went into camp at 4 p. m. on the north bank of Cypress Creek. May 2nd, camps were struck again at daylight and the division moved out on the Halifax road, crossed Sandy Creek, passed through Shady Grove and camped on Fishing Creek, at 4 p. m. The distance marched during the day was 24 miles.

North from Raleigh the column passed through a very fine region of country, greatly in contrast to the low lands of South Carolina and the country about the Cape Fear River. The planters lived in fine well kept buildings; tobacco took the place of cotton as the staple product, and, instead of cotton gins, there were huge tobacco houses and curing sheds.

On May 3rd, the division broke camp at 4:30 a. m., and marched 22 miles in a northerly direction, crossing the Roanoke Valley Railroad, mid-way between the Macon and Littleton depots, and halted for camp at 3 p. m., on the south bank of the Roanoke River along with the other two divisions of the 15th Corps. The Roanoke is the largest river in the South, flowing to the Atlantic

coast, and is noted for the beauty of scenery along its banks.

May 4th, the pontoon bridge, 280 yards long, was laid across the Roanoke River at Robinson's Ferry, and General Corse's Fourth Division commenced crossing at 10 a. m., followed by the Second Division at 12:30 p. m., and the First Division at 3:30 p. m., all marching out on the Lawrenceville road. The rear of the column reached camp at 9 p. m. The distance traveled during the day was 16 miles. The Sixth Iowa camped on Virginia soil, for the first time.

On May 5th, the division broke camp at the Tabernacle Church at 4:30 a. m., marched to Pendleton's bridge, crossed the Meherrin River, following in the rear of General Hazen's Second Division, and camped at 5 p. m., on Spencer's plantation at Wyatt's crossing over the Nottoway River. The distance traveled by the whole corps was 26 miles. All the troops went into camp very tired, on account of the long distance marched and because of the heavy roads, caused by a light rainstorm during the afternoon. On May 6th, the troops broke camp at 5 a. m., crossed the Nottoway River, marched 21 miles and camped on Stony Creek. May 7th, the First Division left the camp on Stony Creek at daylight and marched on country roads leading in the direction of Petersburg. Camp was pitched at 3 p. m., just south of the city, after a distance of 20 miles had been marched.

The route of march during the day had been over historic battlefields along the Weldon Railroad south of Petersburg. The country was mostly level and was covered with a thick growth of pine timber. At Reems' Station, where a hard battle had been fought in July, 1864, skulls and the bleached bones of men killed in the

action were seen strewn on the ground in the pine woods.

The Army of the Potomac's abandoned winter quarters, occupied by it during the siege, and the evacuated fortifications — Union and Confederate — were all objects of great interest to the men of Sherman's army. The log houses, built and occupied by the 5th Army Corps, were as pretty and comfortable as a factory village. The fortifications about the city were not as formidable as the famed siege had led the western troops to anticipate.

The 15th Army Corps remained in camp on the 8th, while the 17th Corps marched through the city and was reviewed by General Howard, General Blair, commanding the corps, and by many distinguished officers, from the Army of the Potomac. The men generally embraced the opportunity, afforded by the halt, to visit historic scenes in and about the city. Northern merchants and traders had flocked to the captured cities with their goods and wares, giving to the battle-scarred town the appearance of great commercial activity. Hundreds of Confederate soldiers were seen lounging about the streets and depots, looking discouraged and forlorn in their stranded condition. Some of the officers wore good clothes, but generally they were all ragged and dirty.

May 9th, at 7 a. m., the First Division broke camp and led the 15th Corps column, followed by the Fourth and Second divisions, in that order, with General Logan in command. The column was reviewed by General Howard, while it was passing through the city. The column crossed the Appomattox River on the pontoons, marched out on the Petersburg and Richmond pike, crossed Old Town and Swift creeks, and halted for camp at 2 p. m., on Proctor's Creek, having traveled 12 miles.

Fort Darling, at Drewry's Bluff, on the James River, the battlefield where General Butler's army was defeated by General Beauregard in July, 1864, and the fortifications built and fought in by both armies were all critically inspected by the veterans of Corinth, Vicksburg, Chattanooga, Atlanta, and Savannah.

At 5:30 a. m., May 10th, the 15th Corps continued the march 9 miles to the vicinity of Manchester, camping at 10 a. m., on French's plantation overlooking the James River and in plain sight of the city of Richmond. On May 11th, all active operations were suspended and the troops enjoyed a day of much needed rest, after the tour of unparalleled marching, from Raleigh to Richmond.

Added to the enjoyment of the pleasant weather of May, the most fascinating month of the year, were the many interesting points and places to be seen about the locality, which had been made historic by the operations of two great armies, during four years of incessant war. The sojourn of the army on the banks of the James River marked a rare opportunity for viewing the great beauty of an abounding natural scenery, along with the wreck, relics, and ruin of cruel war.

The river was filled with steam and sail craft, both great and small, coming up from the coast, laden with all kinds and sorts of merchandise and army stores. The little city of Manchester, on the south side of the river opposite the city of Richmond, suddenly, on the arrival of Sherman's army, became a very busy mart for trade in sutler goods. The uniform extortionate prices maintained for their goods was the chief characteristic among the small traders.

On the night of May 12th, a severe electrical storm passed over the camps, during which Private Tobias Ulrick, Company I, and two other men belonging to other

regiments were killed by lightning, while in the field hospital. Several other patients were severely injured by the same stroke. The hospital tent had been pitched under a large oak tree, where it would have the benefit of the shade during the daytime, and it was down the huge trunk of this tree that the fatal element descended to the bunks of the sick soldiers.

The corps still remaining in camp, officers and men were allowed to visit the many points of interest in and about the city of Richmond, including Belle Island and Libby prisons, the burnt district in the city, the State capitol buildings, and the remaining hotels and churches. The town was swarming with paroled Confederate soldiers and colored refugees, nearly all of whom were stranded and without means to procure food or transportation to their homes. Army rations were issued to the destitute citizens and soldiers, in quantity and kind the same as issued to the Union troops, so that all who came under the protecting folds of the flag were fed alike.

During the evening the troops gathered at corps headquarters, where an impromptu meeting was organized and rousing speeches were made by General Logan and other soldiers of the command, none of which was more enthusiastically received than the scholarly and patriotic address delivered by Lieutenant-Colonel William H. Clune of the Sixth Iowa.

General Sherman rejoined the army at Manchester, coming from Raleigh via the coast steamers. He at once issued orders for resuming the march northward, as follows: the left wing, General Slocum commanding, was to cross the James River on the pontoon, pass through Richmond, Warrenton Junction, Centerville, Fairfax Court House, and on to Alexandria, in the vicinity of Washington. The right wing, General Howard com-

manding, was to follow at leisure, crossing the James River on the pontoon, passing through Richmond, Bowling Green, Fredericksburg, Stafford Court House, and Dumfries, to a camp near Alexandria, a distance of 125 miles.

May 13th, the 15th Corps broke camp on Manchester heights, passed through Manchester, crossed the James River on the pontoons, and passed through the city of Richmond. The ill temper engendered at Raleigh was again manifested by the army passing through the city without making any display or demonstration in honor of the military and civil officials then in the city. The column was conducted through the principal streets at route step in the same manner that it marched through the pine woods of Georgia and the Carolinas, except that each regiment gave the marching salute at the Washington statue, in the capitol grounds. The camp was made at 6 p. m., ten miles north of Richmond, on Wyatt's plantation in the Chickahominy River bottom.

May 14th, at 5 a. m., the First Division broke camp, took up the line of march in the corps column following the Second Division, crossed the Chickahominy River on the pontoons, and established camp at Hanover Court House, at 12 o'clock noon, having marched 9 miles.

As the column advanced through historic places and localities, where some of the great battles of the war had been fought, great interest was taken by the officers and men in the geographical lay of the country about the positions which had been held by the contending forces. The character of the fortifications which had been erected was critically inspected by the men who had been engaged at battling and fortifying from Missouri to the capital city of North Carolina.

That an unscarred tree or growing twig could be found in the swamp region of the sluggish Chickahominy was hardly to be expected; but it was a surprise to all that only slight scars remained of the terrific conflicts that occurred there in 1862 and 1864. Some of the trees showed marks of bullets and shells, but the most of them had been cut out by relic hunters. The farmers thereabout were seemingly carrying on their peaceful pursuits, as of old, not having suffered loss and damage to property as compared with some other localities.

May 15th, the troops broke camp at 6 a. m., and, marching in the center of the corps column, crossed the Panunkey River on the pontoons, the Mattaponi River at Reedy Mills, and camped near Bowling Green, on the plantation of Mr. De Jarnett. The distance traveled during the day was 22 miles.

On May 16th, at 4:30 a. m., the Sixth Iowa led the corps column 25 miles on the direct Fredericksburg road; passing through Bowling Green and camping at 3 p. m., on the north bank of the Massaponax River — five miles from Fredericksburg.

May 17th, the 15th Army Corps marched out from the night bivouac at an early hour and moved up the valley of the Rappahannock River, between the heights and the river, to the city of Fredericksburg. Here the column crossed to the north side on the pontoons laid in the river near the stone piers of the burned railroad bridge, passed by the Stafford Court House, and camped on the Ossian Creek, at 5 p. m., having marched 19 miles. Owing to the intense heat during the day and the suffocating dust, several men marching in the column were prostrated with sunstroke.

The old Virginia town of Fredericksburg, nestled down

in the valley, on the banks of the river and in the shadow of Marye's Heights, as viewed from the Stafford hills on the north side, formed a landscape of rare and picturesque loveliness. The town had been almost in ruins in December, 1862, when General Burnside had it bombarded for a whole day with four hundred guns, posted on the Stafford hills. It was there, in that beautiful valley, that the Army of the Potomac, with 100,000 men, met with crushing defeat, so that it was properly named "Burnside's Slaughter Pen". The bleaching bones of men and animals, killed in the battle, were seen scattered up and down the valley, in the fields and in the woods, where the battle had raged with the greatest fury and destruction of life.

At 4:30 a. m., May 18th, the column moved out on the road leading toward Alexandria, crossed the Aquia Creek on the pontoons not far from the Potomac River, passed through the village of Dumfries, crossed the Occoquan River, and camped one mile beyond the stream late in the evening. The distance marched during the day was 20 miles. A heavy downpour of rain set in early in the evening and continued through the night, when everybody got thoroughly wet.

May 19th, at 4 a. m., the column moved out in the rain and marched to Pohick Church, where General Woods took advantage of the privilege granted in orders and marched the men of his division through the enclosure around Mount Vernon grounds, passing by the buildings and directly in front of the tomb of Washington, where each regiment came to "shoulder arms" and the colors saluted, while passing. It was six miles out of the regular route of the day's march for the men of the First Division, 15th Army Corps, to visit the home and sacred burial place of Washington, but none regretted the ex-

tra marching. Having marched 18 miles, the division camped at night with the rest of the corps, three miles out from Alexandria.

On May 20th, the commands all remained in camp during the day. General Sherman had traveled a part of the distance, coming up from Richmond, with each one of the corps columns of his army, visiting all the principal battlefields en route and had pitched his headquarters camp three miles north of Alexandria. On the evening of May 19th, he sent a note to President Andrew Johnson, reporting the arrival of his army, and saying:

I have marched from Richmond slowly on purpose to spare the men and by reason of the very hot weather, but I can assure you all are in good order and condition for serenade, reviews, or fighting.

He also reported his arrival to General John A. Rawlins, General Grant's Chief of Staff. Having seen the orders for the grand review in the newspapers in advance of receiving them officially, he jocularly wrote in his note to the General:

I am old fashioned and prefer to see orders through some other channel, but if that be the new fashion, so be it. I will be all ready by Wednesday, though in the rough. Troops have not been paid for eight or ten months, and clothing may be bad, but a better set of legs and arms cannot be displayed on this continent. Send me all orders and letters you may have for me, and let some one newspaper know that the vandal Sherman is encamped near the canal bridge halfway between the Long Bridge and Alexandria to the west of the road, where his friends, if any, can find him. Though in disgrace he is untamed and unconquered.

This note truly reflected the spirit and temper of the men in his army.

May 21st, the reveille was sounded at 2:30 a. m., and

the First Division marched through old Alexandria at a very early hour, a distance of five miles to a designated camping ground above town, where the Sixth Iowa and the other regiments of the Second Brigade were encamped on the bank of the Potomac River, between the wagon road leading up to the Long Bridge and the river. The day was made disagreeable by a steady downpour of rain, which continued into the night. All kinds of steam and sail craft covered the Potomac River, from the small fish and vegetable boats up to the large ocean going steamers and gun-boats.

The quaint little old Virginia town of Alexandria was suddenly expanded and made quite a business mart for merchants and traders and the distribution of large quantities of army supplies, by the assembling of the great armies in its vicinity. To again see the inhabitants of a town engaged in all the peaceful pursuits of trade and commerce was a very gratifying sight to the men, who had witnessed nothing but the destruction of business and property for four long years of war. On May 22nd, a supply of new clothing was issued to the regiments, but not enough to make a complete suit for each man. The best of the old uniforms was selected out and washed, by the men, in the Potomac River, and used to complete the preparations for the grand review.

General Grant issued orders for a grand review of the Army of the Potomac, the Ninth Army Corps, and General Sheridan's cavalry, to be held in Washington City on Tuesday, May 23rd, commanded by Major-General George G. Meade and the Army of the Tennessee and the Army of Georgia, on Wednesday, May 24th, commanded by Major-General William T. Sherman. During the afternoon, the 9th Corps passed through Alexandria

and the camps along the route, going into position at the south end of Long Bridge, preparatory for the review next day.

May 23rd, the First Division broke camp at an early hour and was massed in position at the south end of Long Bridge, opposite to the city, where the troops of the 2nd and 5th army corps were then passing over the Potomac River on the bridge to the review in the city.

A considerable number of the men of the Sixth Iowa, with like numbers from the other regiments of the brigade, fell in with the marching troops and passed over the bridge to the city, where they witnessed the grand spectacle of the Army of the Potomac, marching in review along Pennsylvania Avenue, occupying the entire day in passing. The spirit of rivalry between the eastern and western armies ran high, and chaffing by the men was incessant; but underneath it all, the men were imbued with soldierly pride and patriotic impulse, to see each other do their part well.

Late in the evening of the 23rd of May, 1865, the First Division crossed the river and encamped about the capitol grounds, the distance marched being 7 miles.

On Wednesday, May 24, 1865, at break of day, the columns of Sherman's army commenced moving into their designated positions for the march through the capital city and to pass in grand review before the President, the Lieutenant-General, members of the Cabinet, heads of military and civil departments, governors of States, members of Congress, the Diplomatic Corps, and thousands upon thousands of citizens assembled from all sections of the country to witness the grand ceremony.

The 15th Army Corps, Major-General John A. Logan commanding, formed on Maryland Avenue in the follow-

ing order: First Division, Major-General Charles R. Woods commanding; Second Division, Major-General W. B. Hazen commanding; Fourth Division, Major-General John M. Corse commanding; Artillery Brigade, Lieutenant-Colonel William H. Ross commanding. The strength in line was 15,000 men and four batteries of artillery of four guns each.

The First Division took up its position in the street at the north entrance to the capitol grounds formed in the following order: First Brigade, Brigadier-General William B. Woods commanding; Second Brigade, Brigadier-General Robert F. Catterson commanding; Third Brigade, Brigadier-General George A. Stone commanding. The strength was 5000 men in ranks. The division held the position at the head of the grand column of review.

The troops were formed in column of companies closed in mass, with short intervals between regiments, brigades, and divisions. Companies were equalized, as were the battalions. The artillery formed in rear of the infantry, battery front. During the interval, while the formations were being made, the capitol grounds were made a rendezvous for all the general officers accompanied by a full retinue of staff officers, all superbly mounted and presenting an array of military splendor probably not witnessed more than once in a century. General Sherman looked superb, and, as he sat on his horse, was peerless in the eyes of his soldiers.

It was while waiting in the capitol grounds that his daughter appeared with a large wreath of beautiful flowers, which she placed on his horse's neck, a touching tribute by a charming daughter for a noble father. The act was heartily applauded by all who witnessed it and

the father made graceful and loving acknowledgment to the daughter, then raising his hat in salute to the men, he said, "This is the nice part of soldiering".

General Sherman's young son was noticed wearing the 15th Army Corps badge, and, asked why he wore that particular one, he answered: "I want to belong to the best corps in the army, and papa says the 15th Army Corps is the best body of soldiers in the world".

The general officers, regimental commanders, and regimental colors were all decorated with beautiful floral wreaths — designed and presented by friends of the different commands. Great interest had been excited, by the stories told in the newspapers, about the "Bummers", a title given to the mounted foragers, and all the assembled thousands were anxious to see them. It took much explanation, on the part of the troops, to convince them that the neat and gentlemanly soldiers there in their presence were the real "Bummers", the only change being that they were dismounted and dressed up for the great ceremonial occasion.

At precisely 9 o'clock a. m., a signal gun was fired by the leading battery, whereupon the head of the column wheeled into Pennsylvania Avenue at the foot of the capitol hill, and the army marched in review through Washington City in the following order: Major-General William T. Sherman, accompanied by his staff and a large escort of cavalry, formed in sections; Major-General O. O. Howard, with his staff and escort; the First Regiment of Michigan Engineers and the First Regiment of Missouri Engineers; the Fifteenth Army Corps, Major-General John A. Logan commanding; the Seventeenth Army Corps, Major-General Frank P. Blair commanding; the Army of Georgia, Major-General Henry W. Slocum

commanding; the Twentieth Army Corps, Major-General Joseph A. Mower commanding; and the Fourteenth Army Corps, Major-General Jefferson C. Davis commanding. The total strength was about 60,000 men.

The troops were supplied with two days rations in haversacks, and marched without knapsacks. Six ambulances, three abreast, followed each brigade. The pioneer corps of each division marched with the same front and formation as the infantry, with axes and spades at right-shoulder shift. Drum and fife corps, massed at the head of each brigade, wheeled out of column opposite the reviewing stand, and played while their commands passed. Brass bands continued in the column and played, one at a time, in each division, during the march. Corps and division commanders after passing the reviewing officer, President Johnson, dismounted, and, accompanied by one staff officer, took position on the reviewing stand near the commander of the army, during the period their command was passing, then rejoined their troops.

The colors of each regiment and detachment were unfurled during the entire march, and, on passing the reviewing officer, made the regulation salute. The troops marched in cadence step, at shoulder arms with bayonets fixed, to the United States Treasury Building, where the guns were brought to right shoulder shift. The column moved down Pennsylvania Avenue, past the reviewing stand in front of the White House, and thence to the bivouacs selected, by the most convenient routes of march.

Never before had the city contained such an immense crowd of people, drawn from every section throughout the northern States, to witness the grand military pag-

ent of the returning soldiers. The streets on the line of march had been packed with crowds of anxious humanity from early morning. Public and private buildings, stands for State delegations, and huge banners stretching across the streets, were all inscribed with words of welcome or with patriotic mottoes. Banners, naming the principal battles, were displayed, thus: "Donelson", "Shiloh", "Corinth", "Vicksburg", "Lookout Mountain", "Missionary Ridge", "Atlanta", "Savannah", "Columbia", and "Raleigh". The greeting tendered to General Sherman and his army was a continuous demonstration of cheering and waving of flags. Amid the roar of artillery, the playing bands, and shouts of the great multitude, the veteran troops—every man with head erect and proud as his commanding general—marched in perfect alignment, elbow to elbow, tramp! tramp! tramp!—until the reviewing stand was passed, when route step was taken and the march made in a leisurely manner to the camp at Piney Wood Hotel, near the race track, north of the city.

The Sixth Iowa, Lieutenant-Colonel William H. Clune commanding, with 219 men, rank and file, present marched in the column of the Second Brigade, formed in column of divisions closed in mass, reducing the space occupied by the command to very small proportions. Every one who lived to participate in that last grand ceremony will never forget the sensations of patriotic pride he enjoyed, while witnessing the marching columns of the 15th Army Corps, that filled the avenue, and, General Sherman at the head of the column, turning at the Treasury Building, thence sweeping up the broad street to the reviewing stand, erected on the White House grounds, where they were greeted by the President, Gen-

eral Grant, and all the distinguished officers of the government, civil and military. There was no position in that column so humble but that it was filled by a hero.

Iowa was conspicuous in the column, being represented in the First Division, 15th Army Corps, by the Fourth, Sixth, Ninth, Twenty-fifth, Twenty-sixth, Thirtieth, and Thirty-first regiments of infantry; in the Second Division, by the Tenth and Seventeenth regiments of infantry; in the Fourth Division, by General Corse commanding the division, and by the Second, Seventh, and Thirty-ninth regiments of infantry; in the 17th Army Corps, by the Crocker Brigade, composed of the Eleventh, Thirteenth, Fifteenth, and Sixteenth regiments of infantry. Each one of these regiments was heartily greeted by the people occupying the Iowa stand at the south end of the Treasury Building.

It was late in the afternoon when the last command of the 14th Corps had passed, more than six hours being required for the whole column to pass the reviewing stand. Never before nor since has there been witnessed in this country such a grand and imposing military demonstration, as that made by the armies of General Meade and General Sherman in the capital city in May, 1865.

XXIX

HOMeward MARCH: MUSTER OUT

The next day after the review a refreshing rain set in and continued for twenty-four hours cooling the heated atmosphere and laying the stifling dust. The troops were encamped in regular order in camps established in a pleasant suburb of the capital city; the routine of camp duties was taken under strict police order, which was faithfully enforced by heavy details for camp and patrol guards.

All field and staff officers, and company officers, with their clerks, were at once busily engaged at making up the long delayed quartermaster and ordnance returns, reports of campaigns, and the muster and payrolls for their commands. The opportunity and convenience for performing such necessary clerical duties had been very limited during the past year, and many of the officers were woefully in arrears with their property and ordnance returns.

There was a fixed and justified belief in the minds of the men in Sherman's army that a wanton injustice had been done the commander of the army by officials of the government high in authority, led by General Halleck and the Honorable E. M. Stanton, Secretary of War, concerning the negotiations for the surrender of Johnston's army at Raleigh, North Carolina. The men, like their commander, felt the sting of humiliation inflicted by the unjust aspersions and insult, cast upon the good name and character of the commander and the army, and

were quick to resent any chaffing indulged in by soldiers from other commands. A few altercations of small consequence had occurred in the city, probably between tipsy soldiers, which were reported to the police and military authorities in the city. These reports being grossly magnified caused unofficial correspondence between General Grant and his best trusted subordinate. General Sherman defended the good name and conduct of his men, as follows:

I was on the streets until midnight, and assure you I never saw more order and quiet prevailing. I had also, during yesterday, ridden all through the camps and observed no signs of riot and drunkenness, and believe I may assure you that there is no danger whatever that the men we know so well, and have trusted so often, will be guilty of any acts of public impropriety.

Time's cooling influence and the logic of events have verified the truth, so often asserted at the time, that the great generals and leaders of the armies, on both sides, were honest, unselfish soldiers, imbued with the highest ideals of true patriotism, truly loyal to the principles of an American Republic, and devoted to the best interest and welfare of all the people in all the land. They were safer and better qualified to dictate the terms and conditions for peace, than were those who assumed that exclusive prerogative — men who had trained all their lives as politicians, many of whom were influenced in their official acts solely by selfish gain and political preferment. The acts and deportment of Grant and Lee, and Sherman and Johnston, in the closing scenes of the war, will be honored and revered by a nation of patriotic and united people, so long as honesty and patriotism, moral courage and Christian devotion are recognized as the highest qualities of human character.

Orders were soon published directing the immediate muster out of all troops in the command, whose term of service would expire during the next thirty or sixty days, and ordering the rest of the army to Louisville, Kentucky, so that nothing else occurred on account of "Sherman's Bummers" to disturb the peaceful serenity of the capital city and its police regulations.

Each day a limited number of passes was granted to the officers and men of each regiment, to visit the city and view the government buildings, departments, and institutions. These passes had to be countersigned at all the headquarters, from the regiment to the Army of the Tennessee, and then approved at the provost headquarters and War Department, in the city.

Many changes in commanders occurred while at Washington, among them being the assignment of General Logan to the command of the Army of the Tennessee, and General Hazen to the command of the 15th Army Corps.

Pursuant to General Orders 94, Adjutant-General's Office, dated May 15, 1865, enlisted men of the 25th and 30th Iowa Infantry Volunteers, whose terms of service would expire subsequent to October 1, 1865, were, on May 30, 1865, transferred to the Sixth Iowa Veteran Infantry Volunteers.

On May 31st, the First Division of the 15th Army Corps broke camp at 5 o'clock a. m., and marched down through the city in the order of the First, Second, and Third brigades, to the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad depot, where it boarded the cars, pursuant to the orders for the Army of the Tennessee to proceed to Louisville, Kentucky. The trains pulled out of the depot with the Second Brigade at 10 a. m., made up entirely of freight and stock cars, which, when loaded, were packed inside and on top with men, affording very cramped and uncomfort-

able quarters, but far better than floundering through the swamps and over the corduroy roads in South Carolina.

The trip across the Allegheny Mountains at that particular season of the year, when all the picturesque scenery of that mountain region was decked in its most charming beauty, was highly interesting, pleasurable, and greatly enjoyed by all. Every foot of the railroad was then historic ground, having been destroyed by both armies and rebuilt several times, and the principal towns en route — Harper's Ferry, Martinsburg, Cumberland, Grafton, and Piedmont — were all points of interest, for they had been the scene of stirring events during the progress of the war.

June 2nd, at 10 a. m., the trains arrived with the command at the depot in Parkersburg, where the troops left the cars, marched through the city to the levee on the Ohio River, where the Sixth Iowa was embarked on board the little steamer "Navigator". The whole fleet of steamers carrying 7000 men, the first installment of Sherman's army on its homeward march, cast loose and started down the river just as the sun was going down behind the rugged hills, on the Ohio shore. Blennerhassett's Island, associated with tragic events in the early history of the locality, was passed in the twilight of the evening, after which the men spread their blankets on the decks of the smooth gliding steamer, where, in pleasant dreams, they forgot the long and tiresome ride, in the box-cars, over the mountains. The steamers pursued their winding course down the river during the night and at the dawn of a beautiful day the men were up to enjoy the scenery along the shores of the prettiest river in America.

Every house in sight from the river displayed flags and the people, assembled along the shores of the river, cheered the boats as they passed by. Large crowds of people were gathered at the towns, where salutes were fired, bands played, and the whole populace cheered and shouted a welcome to the returning army, the men who had cut through and encompassed the Confederacy.

Many exciting and pleasing incidents occurred during the passage, but none that elicited such hearty cheers from the men as three young women, who appeared on the levee at an Ohio hamlet, dressed to represent the colors, red, white, and blue. The first appeared and took a position in plain view attired entirely in red, the second in white, and the third in blue, and, standing with locked arms, they presented a living picture of patriotism. The incident aroused the enthusiasm of the men to the highest pitch.

The "Navigator", with the rest of the thirty steamers, composing the fleet, kept its place in the column, each boat following the other in line at short intervals, preserving the same order as the regiments marching in column.

The fleet arrived at the city of Cincinnati at 11:50 p. m., where the boats landed for a short time and then proceeded down the river to the city of Louisville, Kentucky. The troops disembarked during the day and at evening encamped above the city near the water-works. Not much effort was made at fixing up a camp, but the great and absorbing question put by everyone, was, "When will the troops be mustered out?"

A flutter of excitement was caused throughout the camps by a seemingly well authenticated rumor that the Army of the Tennessee would be sent to Texas to pre-

serve order in that turbulent section, and to have an eye on the French army in Old Mexico. Much as the movement promised of excitement and adventure, scarcely a man expressed a desire to go or to remain in the service.

After campaigning for more than a year through the South and participating in the most stirring events of the war, the men of the Sixth Iowa were back again in the thrifty city of Louisville, where they had been in May, 1864, en route to the front, after having spent thirty days at home on veteran furlough.

In anticipation of the coming of Sherman's army to camp in and about the city, dealers in all sorts of goods rushed in and added to the resident merchants and traders, so that the town was a bazaar of beauty and traffic. All places of amusement were open, with bills advertising the best talent in the country, and the soldiers went nightly and packed the houses. Visitors by the thousand flocked to the city, from far and near, to meet their relatives and friends in the army.

The army paymaster was soon abroad in the camps, and, on June 13th, the Sixth Iowa received six months pay. The weather was excessively hot, the thermometer registering from 90 to 101 degrees during the month of June, which was only relieved by refreshing rains at the end of the month. On June 30th, the troops were mustered for pay for the months of May and June, and the rolls were made up to date. The muster being passed many of the men took "French leave" and visited their homes, while the army was lying idle in camp.

Despite the delays and frequent disappointments, on July 8th, orders were read on parade for the immediate muster out of the veterans in the Army of the Tennessee, to the inexpressible delight of all. The clerical work of

making up the final property and ordnance returns, and the muster out rolls was entered into with spirit and energy by officers and detailed clerks. The fact that they were the last and final reports to be made inspired more than the usual vigor in the prosecution of the work.

July 17th was hailed as the fourth anniversary of the regiment's muster into the service, but was not celebrated by any organized demonstration in the command. It was, however, adopted as an opportune time for a recounting of the services performed, the scenes and incidents, the long and exhausting campaigns, the dreary winter camps, and the many battles and skirmishes, participated in during the four years that had elapsed since the muster into service at Burlington, Iowa.

With pleasant anticipations of an early departure for home, officers and men would gather about the campfires at evening, where war songs were sung, reminiscences of pleasures and hardships related. Stories were told of the early service at Athens on the Des Moines River, where Colonel McDowell, with parental affection for the men, directed them to take off their shoes and socks before wading the river at the shallow ford, with the enemy in plain view on the hills in Missouri. There were recalled the pleasant days spent in La Fayette Park at St. Louis; the fruitless march to Springfield, Missouri; the cold and dreary camp at Sedalia, celebrated for sole-leather pies; the bleak camp on the river bluff at La Mine bridge, with the thermometer registering ten degrees below zero; the morning prayers, with the men in line at daybreak; the winter march to Tipton and the camp pitched on the snow and frozen ground; and the glad farewell to Missouri and the trip to Shiloh on board the splendid river steamer "Crescent City". The men

again lived through the battle of Shiloh, the siege of Corinth, and the march to Memphis and the long tour of garrison duty in that city; the "Yockney" campaign in North Mississippi; and the long winter camp at Grand Junction — the darkest period of the war.

The story was again told of the campaigning in Mississippi, mounted on mules; of the trip down the Mississippi River to Vicksburg, fighting in the Big Black River swamps and the assaults on the breastworks at Jackson; of the journey back up the river and the fatiguing march from Memphis to Chattanooga and the battle of Missionary Ridge; of the relief expedition to Knoxville, amid the frost and ice of winter; and of the return march in December to North Alabama and the winter camp in that pleasant region.

The men recalled their reënlistment and veteran furlough to Iowa; the Atlanta campaign with its one hundred and twenty days of incessant battle and skirmish; the chase back north after Hood; the march to the sea and the fierce little battle of Griswoldville, where the Second Brigade did the fighting and received the glory; fair Savannah and the trip on the old ocean; the South Carolina swamps and the holocaust at Columbia; Bentonville, Raleigh, and the surrender. They told of the march from Raleigh to Washington, through Richmond and over the great battlefields in Virginia; and of the grand review in Washington and the homeward march. All the events were rehearsed over and over, detailing hundreds of incidents then fresh in the memory of their young manhood, covering operations in a vast territory, and fraught with battle incidents, which, could they have been preserved in their modest simplicity and truthfulness, would make invaluable additions to the history of the war.

Farewell addresses, by army and corps commanders were read to the troops at parade and distributed about the camps in printed form. The distinguishing feature of these was the highly eulogistic and intensely patriotic sentiments expressed. Any veteran is entitled to be proud to say, "I belong to the Army of the Tennessee", which was organized and commanded by the two great generals produced by the war—Grant and Sherman. This is shown by General Logan's Farewell Address, which was as follows:

Headquarters Army of the Tennessee,
Louisville, Ky., July 13, 1865.

Officers and Soldiers of the Army of the Tennessee:

The profound gratification I feel in being authorized to release you from the onerous obligations of the camp, and return you laden with laurels, to homes where warm hearts wait to welcome you, is somewhat imbittered by the painful reflection that I am sundering the ties that trials have made true, time made tender, sufferings made sacred, perils made proud, heroism made honorable, and fame made forever fearless of the future. It is no common occasion that demands the disbandment of a military organization, before the resistless power of which mountains bristling with bayonets have bowed, cities have surrendered, and millions of brave men have been conquered. Although I have been but a short period your commander, we are not strangers; affections have sprung up between us during the long years of doubt, gloom, and carnage, which we have passed through together, nurtured by common perils, sufferings, and sacrifices, and riveted by the memories of gallant comrades whose bones repose beneath the sod of a hundred battle-fields, which neither time nor distance will weaken or efface. The many marches that you have made, the dangers you have despised, the haughtiness you have humbled, the duties you have discharged, the glory you have gained, the destiny you have discovered for the country for whose cause you have con-

quered, all recur at this moment in all the vividness that marked the scenes through which we have just passed. From the pens of the ablest historians of the land, daily are drifting out on the current of time, page upon page, volume upon volume of your heroic deeds, which, floating down to future generations, will inspire the student of history with admiration, the patriotic American with veneration for his ancestors, and the lover of republican liberty with gratitude for those who, in a fresh baptism of blood, reconsecrated the powers and energies of the Republic to the cause of constitutional freedom.

Long may it be the happy fortune of each and every one of you to live in the full fruition of the boundless blessings you have secured to the human race. Only he whose heart has been thrilled with admiration for your impetuous and unyielding valor in the thickest of the fight, can appreciate with what pride I recount the brilliant achievements which immortalize you, and enrich the pages of our National history. Passing by the earlier but not less signal triumphs of the war in which most of you participated and inscribed upon your banners such victories as Donelson and Shiloh, I recur to your campaigns, sieges, and victories that challenge the admiration of the world and elicit the unwilling applause of all Europe. Turning your backs upon the blood-bathed heights of Vicksburg, you launched into a region swarming with enemies, fighting your way and marching, without adequate supplies, to answer the cry for succor that came to you from the noble but beleaguered Army at Chattanooga. Your steel next flashed among the mountains of the Tennessee, and your weary limbs found rest before the embattled heights of Missionary Ridge, and there with dauntless courage you breasted again the enemy's destructive fire, and shared with your comrades of the Army of the Cumberland the glories of a victory than which no soldiery can boast a prouder. In that unexampled campaign of vigilant and vigorous warfare from Chattanooga to Atlanta you freshened your laurels at Resaca, grappled with the enemy behind his works, hurling him back dismayed and broken. Pursuing him from thence, marking

your path by the graves of fallen comrades, you again triumphed over superior numbers at Dallas, fighting your way from there to Kenesaw Mountain and under the murderous artillery that frowned from its rugged heights; with a tenacity and constancy that finds few parallels you labored, fought, and suffered through the boiling rays of a southern midsummer sun, until at last you planted your colors upon its topmost heights. Again, on the 22nd of July, 1864, rendered memorable through all time for the terrible struggle you so heroically maintained under discouraging disasters and that saddest of all reflections, the loss of that exemplary soldier and popular leader, the lamented McPherson, your matchless courage turned defeat into a glorious victory. Ezra Chapel and Jonesboro added new lustre to a radiant record, the latter unbarring to you the proud Gate City of the South. The daring of a desperate foe in thrusting his legions northward exposed the country in your front, and, though rivers, swamps, and enemies opposed, you boldly surmounted every obstacle, beat down all opposition, and marched onward to the sea. Without any act to dim the brightness of your historic page, the world rang plaudits where your labors and struggles culminated at Savannah, and the old "Starry Banner" waved once more over the wall of one of our proudest cities of the seaboard. Scarce a breathing spell had passed when your colors faded from the coast, and your columns plunged into the swamps of the Carolinas. The suffering you endured, the labors you performed, and the successes you achieved in those morasses, deemed impassable, form a creditable episode in the history of the war. Pocatigo, Salkahatchie, Edisto, Branchville, Orangeburgh, Columbia, Bentonville, Charleston, and Raleigh are names that will ever be suggestive of the resistless sweep of your columns through the territory that cradled and nurtured, and from whence was sent forth on its mission of crimes, misery, and blood, the disturbing and disorganizing spirits of secession and rebellion.

The work for which you pledged your brave hearts and brawny arms to the Government of your fathers you have nobly

performed. You are seen in the past, gathering through the gloom that enveloped the land, rallying as the guardians of man's proudest heritage, forgetting the thread unwoven in the loom, quitting the anvil, abandoning the workshops, to vindicate the supremacy of the laws and the authority of the Constitution. Four years have you struggled in the bloodiest and most destructive war that ever drenched the earth with human gore; step by step you have borne our standard, until to-day, over every fortress and arsenal that rebellion wrenched from us, and every city, town, and hamlet from the lakes to the gulf, and from ocean to ocean, proudly floats the "Starry Emblem" of our national unity and strength. Your rewards, my comrades, are the welcoming plaudits of a grateful people, the consciousness that, in saving the Republic, you have won for your country renewed respect and power at home and abroad; that, in the [un] exampled era of growth and prosperity that dawns with peace, there attaches mightier wealth of pride and glory than ever before to that loved boast, "I am an American Citizen". In relinquishing the implements of war for those of peace, let your conduct, which was that of warriors in time of war, be that of peaceful citizens in time of peace. Let not the lustre of that brighter name you have won as soldiers be dimmed by any improper acts as citizens, but as time rolls on let your record grow brighter and brighter still.

John A. Logan, *Major-General*.

As the days passed without receiving definite orders for mustering out, many became impatient; but, on July 21, 1865,—just four years and four days from the date of muster in, the orders to muster out the Sixth Iowa that day were received. It was a busy day packing up personal traps and turning over government property, exchanging photographs, autographs, and other tokens of loyal comradeship, with the men of the 40th and 103rd Illinois, the 46th Ohio, 97th and 100th Indiana, and 26th Illinois, with whom the men of the Sixth Iowa had been

so closely and intimately associated for more than three years. It was the final preparation for bidding farewell to the scenes and strife of war, and the "Sunny South".

Not until late in the evening did the mustering officer, Captain William L. Alexander, 30th Iowa, appear. Then the command was formed on the regimental parade ground, in column of companies, and the ceremony of mustering out at once commenced. Beginning with the first company on the right, the process of calling the roll and answering to the names, and making the proper entries for the present and absent was proceeded with until the last name in the last company was reached, numbering two hundred and seventy-three men, rank and file. Then the announcement was made that the regiment not break camp until the next morning. The announcement was also made that General Logan would speak in the city during the evening, on the subject of the settlement of the great public questions growing out of the war, and this attracted a large number to hear him. The good advice, sound logic, and patriotic sentiments expressed in that speech by the most popular volunteer General of the war had much to do with fixing in the minds of the young men, who were then being transferred from soldiers to citizens, right principles for their future lives and for the government of the country.

At the last dress parade had by the regiment, Colonel William H. Clune commanding, presented his farewell address, as follows:

Headquarters 6th Iowa, V. V. Infantry,
Louisville, Ky., July 21, 1865.

Officers and Soldiers of the Sixth Iowa V. V. Infantry:

Peace has dawned upon the Nation. The Union is restored. Forts and public property are repossessed.

The serpent that darted, with poisonous fangs, at the vitals

of the Republic, no longer tempts the statesman. Its head is fatally bruised, and it has no mourners.

At your hands no further sacrifices are demanded, and our beneficent Government, having gratefully acknowledged your patriotic services, to-morrow restores you to our beloved Iowa.

Your mediate commanding officers, in bidding you farewell, added each a worthy tribute to your valor, endurance, fidelity, and patriotism.

It seems fitting that I, who have been more intimately associated with you during these four eventful years, should repeat the "God bless you", as it passes down the line.

You have not advertised, yet your regiment is not unknown. It has marched seven thousand miles. It has fought twenty-seven battles. Over four hundred Southern graves its name is written. Its flag was never lowered to the accursed emblem of treason.

With comrades, from sister States, you swept the enemy from Missouri; mingled in the terrific struggle of Shiloh; scoured Mississippi; laid siege to Vicksburg; captured Jackson; scaled Lookout Mountain; relieved Knoxville; pursued a stubborn foe from Resaca, Dallas, New Hope Church, Big Shanty, Kenesaw, Chattahoochie, Peachtree Creek, Ezra Chapel, Jonesboro, Lovejoy and Atlanta. Together with the brigade you repulsed at Griswoldville, a force of five times its numbers, marched down to the sea; thence, through the Carolinas, and terminated your glorious campaigns with a triumphal procession, amid the plaudits of your countrymen, at the Federal capital.

I shall not presume to advise for the future. There are those who, looking to another continent for precedent, unmindful that the American soldier is yet a citizen, and battles only in defense of laws enacted by the people, are apprehensive that a degree of lawlessness and anarchy will follow the disbandonment of a great army. Their fears will soon be dissipated. Intelligent men never voluntarily resign the enjoyments of home, and breast the battle-storm to serve a government they do not respect, or defend institutions they do not love. A volunteer

soldier is a patriot. Patriotism dictates ready and cheerful obedience to the Constitution and the laws.

Loved ones will rejoice at your safe return. Others will weep as your battle-torn banners are borne proudly through their streets. Fathers, brothers, sons and husbands, have fallen by your side. Tell the sorrowing father, the weeping widow and the mourning sister, "He died bravely at the iron front. The Southern breeze, that sighs a requiem over the resting place of your loved one, shall never fan a slave". But how idle is human consolation. God alone can assuage their grief.

'Twill be alike your pleasure and duty to stand faithful sentinels at the threshold of the orphan's home. Guard it well that gaunt Famine, Starvation and Want, shall never enter there.

With many thanks for your personal kindness, and implicit obedience to orders, while under my command, I bid you farewell.

May your paths ever wind through pleasant places, and your future lives be prosperous and happy, as your deeds have been glorious and honorable.

W. H. Clune, *Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding.*

When the final farewells were said with the officers and men of the other commands, there were many heart-felt and loyal expressions of friendship and cordial good wishes for future prosperity and happiness, and, in many instances, the scenes were truly and sincerely affecting. It was a disbanding of military organizations and a sun-dering of soldier comradeship cemented by more than three years of campaigning and battling together in the very storm center of those stirring events. The ties of friendship formed by such associations are undefinable, and can only be felt and realized by those who have endured the weary service and experienced the fiery ordeal of battle.

The almost universal good will manifested between

the officers and men in the regiment — the same being true generally throughout the army — on being mustered out, was a most gratifying state of affairs at that auspicious time. All the little animosities engendered by the unavoidable frictions, during a long period of service, were blotted out and reckoned as by-gones, so that all could return to their homes, live in peace and harmony, harboring no malice or hatred for officer or soldier, but all fraternize together in the enjoyment of a glorious peace conquered and a Union preserved.

Every commissioned officer mustered out with the Sixth Iowa, except the medical staff, had come up from the ranks, all being soldiers true and tried, and officers of the highest excellence. Colonel W. H. Clune and Major O. J. McCoy, the last field officers, were raised, step by step, through all the grades, from enlisted men to commanders of the regiment. Captains R. F. Barker, O. S. Rarick, S. J. Gahagan, W. H. Alexander, R. A. Wills, E. R. Kennedy, A. T. Samson, J. Swan, J. Turner, and S. L. Blodgett, all of whom had served from the beginning, were in every way worthy successors of the noble men who had preceded them in the command of their respective companies. Adjutant R. A. Stitt and Quartermaster O. P. Stafford had been rightfully promoted for long and efficient service in the administrative affairs in their respective departments. Doctors W. S. Lambert and N. M. Smith had both attained distinction as skillful physicians and surgeons in the army.

The lieutenants and non-commissioned officers of the companies, and the non-commissioned officers of the regimental staff, had, all of them, served more than half of their enlistments in the ranks and were promoted to their

respective positions after patient and persistent service. Still, there were men left in the ranks as privates, who were fully qualified to command companies and even regiments, but had never sought or desired promotion. Many of these men have attained prominence in business enterprises and high rank in the professions, since the war.

On July 22nd, at 12 o'clock noon, the camp of the Sixth Iowa was struck for the last time in the army and the men marched out from their places in the line, where they had been a material factor in the organization for so long. They passed down through the streets of the city and thence down along the rapids canal to a point opposite to the city of New Albany, Indiana, where they were ferried over the Ohio River to that city. There they boarded freight cars on the New Albany and Salem Railroad, for Chicago; passed through Salem, Greencastle, Crawfordsville, and arrived at the city of La Fayette, at 7 a. m., next morning. Here a delay was caused until 2 p. m., when the journey was renewed and the train arrived at Michigan City, on the lake shore, at 12 o'clock midnight.

Without changing cars, the start was made for Chicago, but, when only fifteen miles out on the road, a derailed train obstructed the track and caused another delay until 10 a. m., when the track was cleared and the train proceeded slowly into the city of Chicago, where it arrived at one p. m. The men were unloaded and marched through the city to the Rock Island Railroad depot and boarded a train on that road, at 3 p. m. They arrived at Davenport, Iowa, the next morning, at 7 a. m., July 25, 1865. A large concourse of citizens was at the depot at that early hour to receive and welcome the returning

veterans and the Honorable Hiram Price, then a member of Congress from the Davenport District, delivered the welcome address.

After being served with hot coffee and breakfast, prepared by the women of Davenport, the line of march was taken up again out to Camp McClellan, where the men were assigned to quarters in the barracks to wait the convenience of the army paymaster. The guns and all government property were turned in to the proper United States officers, and, on July 28th, the United States paymaster appeared, when each man received the amount of pay and bounty due him, and his honorable discharge from the service. On receipt of pay and discharge papers, hasty farewells were exchanged and the men departed singly and in squads for their homes.

The regimental organization, formed at Burlington in July, 1861, and which had marched and fought the battles of the war, was now dissolved and the men scattered, never again to be marshalled together on this earth.

INDEX

INDEX

- Abbeville (Mississippi), Union troops at, 151; Court of Inquiry at, 160
- Acworth (Georgia), Union troops at, 282, 283, 345; capture of troops at, 340; destruction of railroad near, 341; General French at, 345; railroad at, 345
- Adairsville (Georgia), Union troops at, 269, 270, 346
- Adams, James B., capture of, 243
- Adams, Jesse W., wound received by, 268
- Adams, John Q., service of, as lieutenant, 344
- Adams plantation, Union camp on, 197
- Addresses, delivery of, 124, 485, 489-491, 494
- Adjutant, Regimental, selection of, 8, 51; error made by, 52; removal of Thomas J. Ennis as, 53, 54
- Adjutant-General of Iowa, service of Henry H. Wright as, viii; report of, ix; report of, relative to Company H, 7; report of, relative to Company K, 8; inspection of troops by, 34; casualty list prepared by, 50
- Adjutant-General of Iowa, Assistant, message dispatched by, 80, 81
- Adjutant-General of Texas, appointment of, 73
- Adkins, Jesse L., wound received by, 98, 241, 295
- Ague, buck, attacks of, 39
- Aide-de-camp, service of, 120, 344
- Aiken (South Carolina), battle at, 413
- Alabama, activities of troops from, 85, 86, 90; capture of troops from, 227; Union troops in, 251, 252, 263; Union sentiment in, 255; winter camps in, 263, 484; defeat of troops from, 285; position of troops from, 314; Confederate troops in, 351; campaign through, 354
- Alabama road, Union troops along, 348
- Albertson, George, message dispatched by, 80, 81; capture of, 81, 98
- Albia, company organized at, 2, 4; assignment of troops from, to Company E, 6
- Alden, Edwin F., squad in charge of, 3; service of, as lieutenant, 164; message delivered by, 271; muster of, from service, 349
- Alexander, A. P., accidental injury received by, 49
- Alexander, I. N., Union troops commanded by, 355
- Alexander, Robert, wound received by, 294
- Alexander, William H., promotion of, 317; service of, as captain, 390, 492; return of, to Beaufort, 398
- Alexander, William L., service of, as mustering officer, 489
- Alexandria (Missouri), report of secession troops at, 14, 15
- Alexandria (Virginia), Union troops at, 465, 466, 468, 469, 470
- Allatoona (Georgia), Union troops near, 282, 341, 343, 345; Confederate troops at, 340, 345; reinforcements sent to, 341; demand for surrender of, 342; battle at, 344; bravery of John M. Corse at, 345; railroads near, 345; service of Fifteenth Army Corps at, 387
- Allatoona Mountains, Confederate troops in, 271, 273, 282, 283; Union troops in, 282; crossing of, 346
- Allatoona Pass, Union hospital at, 279, 293, 294
- Allatoona Station, Union troops at, 341; bravery of J. W. McKenzie at, 344
- Allegheny Mountains, trip of soldiers across, 480; scenery near, 480
- Allen, Charles L., wound received by, 242
- Allen, Martin V., capture of, 98; wound received by, 241
- Allison, Leander C., service of, as lieutenant, 7, 130; aid of, in capturing Confederate prisoners, 54; service of, as captain, 164; wound received by, 241; muster of, from service, 349
- Allison, Robert, service of, as lieutenant, 8, 130; service of, as captain, 78, 164; troops led by, 87, 88, 94; death of, 236, 240, 253
- Alpine (Georgia), Union camp at, 348
- Alverson, George, service of, 3, 4
- Ambulance corps, establishment of, 180
- Ambulances, use of, 140, 356, 357, 371
- Ambuscade, making of, 181
- America, character of soldiers in, 251, 490, 491; beauty of rivers in, 480; veterans remembered in, 486
- American citizens, freedom of, 159; pride of, 488
- American ideals, development of, 486
- American Republic, division of, 1; struggle for control of, 258, 259, 478
- American soldiers, characteristics of, 261, 490, 491 (see also Soldiers)
- Ammen, Jacob, brigade commanded by, 89
- Ammunition, attempt to prevent wasting of, at Shiloh, 75; distribution of, 140, 177, 233, 312, 367, 378, 389; destruction of, 416
- Ammunition depots, explosion of, 113
- Ammunition train, difficulty of travel with, 145, 146
- Ammunition wagons, advance of, 367
- Amusements, participation in, at Camp

- Warren, 9; participation in, by officers, 28
- Anderson, Captain, Confederate battery commanded by, 369
- Anderson, [G. W.], plantation of, 381
- Anderson, Patton, service of, as commander, 72; wound received by, 324
- Anderson (Tennessee), Union troops at, 229
- Andersonville (Georgia), death of Iowa soldier at, 279
- Animals, fatigue of, 145; destruction of, 426, 427
- Anti-war party, attitude of, 158
- Antrob, Lafayette, capture of, 243
- Appanoose County, sheriff of, viii; company organized in, 2; assignment of troops from, to Company D, 6; troops from, 111
- Appanoose Volunteers, organization of, 2; assignment of, to Company D, 6
- Appointments, discontent of troops relative to, 54
- Appomattox Court House, surrender of Confederates at, 447
- Appomattox River, crossing of, 463
- Aquia Creek, crossing of, 468
- Arkansas, advance of riflemen in, 23; troops from, at Springfield, Missouri, 32; Confederate troops in, 43, 127, 128; troops encamped on border of, 43; Confederate troops from, 44; campaign in, 57; defeat of Confederates in, 64; activities of troops from, 85, 86; Union forces in, 127; scouting in, 135, 136
- Arkansas Riflemen, report of advance of, 23
- Armistice, 206
- Armory, destruction of, 415
- Arms, call to, 1-12
- Armstrong, John W., death of, 98; wound received by, 98, 294
- Army badges, adoption of, 442, 443
- Army of the Cumberland, attack against, 165, 303; commander of, 180, 219, 261; service of, 233, 234, 246, 329, 393, 394; victory of, 238, 486; loss sustained by, 243; attack made by, 258; strength of, 261, 262; location of, 282, 298, 309, 328; failure of, at Kenesaw Mountain, 295
- Army of Georgia, service of, 393; reorganization of, 445; march of, to Richmond, 459; review of, 470; position of, 473
- Army of the Mississippi, service of, at Corinth, 121, 122
- Army of the Ohio, service of General Buell in, 121; attack by, 258; commander of, 261, 262; strength of, 262; position of, 298, 304, 328, 329, 393; reorganization of, 445
- Army of the Potomac, regiments of western States in, 11; service of General Pope in, 121; officer of, 257; commander of, 308; service of, 393; adoption of badges in, 442; winter quarters of, 463; activities of officers of, 463; defeat of, 468; strength of, 468; review of, 470, 471
- Army of Tennessee (Confederate), strength of, 149, 262; plan of attack against, 258; commander of, 262; service of, 297; organization of, 445
- Army of the Tennessee, character of troops in, 60, 263, 308, 331, 332, 394; distribution of, 122; commander of, 127, 223, 261, 262, 308, 336, 479; attack planned by, 258; strength of, 262; activities of, 267, 272, 273, 393; camp of, 269; field hospitals of, 272; reinforcement of, 283; position of, 298, 300, 302, 307, 308, 309, 324, 328, 346; advance made by, 302, 325, 394; assault upon, 304; casualties in, 305, 306, 330; victory of, 307; service of, at East Point, 329; reorganization of, 336, 445; service of veterans in, 338; campaign speeches read by members of, 348; railroad destroyed by, 353; composition of, 394; march of, to Richmond, 459; review of, 470; passes granted in, 479; rumor relative to, 481; muster of, from service, 482, 483; pride of members of, 485
- Army of Virginia, commander of, 127
- Army regulations, instructions in, 119
- Army supplies, sharing of, 210
- Arndt, A. F. R., battery commanded by, 351, 353, 364, 366; casualties among troops of, 367
- Arnold, William H., wound received by, 101, 242, 279; service of, as lieutenant, 164; muster of, from service, 349
- Arsenals, destruction of, 415, 425
- Articles of War, reading of, 147
- Artillery, strength of, 70, 139, 142, 143, 355; service of, 77, 287, 433; attack made by, 78, 88; troops directed by chief of, 88; firing of, 90, 91, 107, 404, 410; posting of, in camp, 118; importance of, 119; fatigue of animals in, 145; firing of, by Confederates, 145, 315, 320, 322, 324, 380, 381; roar of, 264; Confederate officer killed by, 284
- Artillery Brigade, commander of, 472
- Artillery equipment, reduction in, 351
- Ashby, Elon G., wound received by, 241
- Athens (Missouri), consolidation of troops from, 4; report of attack at, 15, 16, 20; Union troops at, 16, 246; retreat of secessionists from, 17; skirmishes at, 18, 19; destruction of property in, 19, 20; return of guns used at, 20; service of troops at, 483
- Athens (Tennessee), Union camp at, 245
- Athletic sports, participation in, at Camp Warren, 9
- Atkins, Dr., plantation of, 191
- Atkinson, Oliver P., death of, 98
- Atlanta (Georgia), officer wounded at, v; Iowa troops at, vi, 317; railroad to, 271; Confederate troops at, 302, 305, 319, 336, 339; campaigns for, 307, 322, 328, 394, 433, 464, 484; skirmishes near, 319; arrival of troops from, 322; loss of Confederates near, 324; explosions near, 325; capture of, 328, 394; casualties near, 329, 331;

- Union troops at, 332, 333, 334, 336, 339, 340, 351, 353, 355, 356, 393, 453, 486, 490; consolidation of troops at, 336; destruction of property in, 354; mail received by soldiers at, 384; march from, 399; siege of, 433; departure of troops from, 441; display of banners in honor of, 475
- Atlantic and Western Railroad, Confederate troops along, 265
- Atlantic Coast, naval service on, 425; river flowing to, 461, 462
- Angley's Post Office (South Carolina), Union troops near, 401
- Angusta (Georgia), railroad to, 376, 398; battle near, 413
- Angusta and Darian road, crossing of, 380
- Angusta Railroad, Union troops along, 302, 304, 329
- Austrian muskets, use of, in Union army, 31, 46
- Autographs, exchange of, 488
- Ayers, William, capture of, 243
- Babington, George W., death of, 279
- Badges, adoption of, 442, 443; description of, 443
- Baggage, arrival of, 62, 213; assembling of, 212; storage of, in camp, 264; shipment of, 352
- Baker, Thomas B., wound received by, 99
- Baker, William, wound received by, 100
- Baldwin, Francis F., service of, as lieutenant, 164; death of, 278
- Baldwin, Lemuel, wound received by, 279
- Ballou, Joseph N., wound received by, 99, 294
- Ball's Ferry, Union troops at, 373
- Band, organization of, 8, 26, 123; instruments for, 26; music by, 55, 195; discharge of members of, 132; proficiency of, 132, 133
- Bands, music by, 38, 348, 349, 358, 474, 481
- Banners, display of, 475
- Barber, Coleman, wound received by, 267
- Barker, Rodney F., service of, as lieutenant, 164; wound received by, 279; promotion of, 390; service of, 492
- Barksdale, William, death of, 205
- Barksdale place, Union camp at, 209
- Barnard, Calvin, wound received by, 279
- Barnhill, Rigdon S., Union troops commanded by, 282, 292; death of, 292, 331
- Barr, William H., wound received by, 242; death of, 370
- Barracks, erection of, 162
- Barricades, construction of, 430
- Barrows, Thomas J., death of, 241
- Base of supplies, establishment of, 383, 385
- Bashore, John L., service of, as lieutenant, 6, 130, 153; attack made by troops under, 78; wife of, 134; arrest of, 148; service of, as captain, 164; troops commanded by, 178, 226; service of, as enlisting officer, 254; death of, 349
- Bates, William B., service of, as commander, 72, 278
- Baton Rouge (Louisiana), Union troops at, 183
- Battalion drill, beginning of, 24; participation in, 40, 43, 45, 53, 66, 122, 123, 132, 149, 162, 171, 173, 185, 189, 191, 216, 259, 441
- Batteries, construction of, by Confederates, 196
- Battery B, First Michigan Artillery, service of, 350; position of, 364
- Battery F, First Illinois Artillery, officer of, 263
- Battle, excitement of troops in anticipation of, 39, 68
- Battle line, formation of, at Shiloh, 76
- Battle order, issuing of, by Albert Sidney Johnston, 74; reading of, at Shiloh, 75
- Battlefields, conditions on, 281
- Bayonets, order relative to, 146; use of, at Shiloh, 75
- Beamer, Reuben M., wound received by, 241
- Bear Creek, encampment on, 44; attack on enemy at mouth of, 61; Union troops at mouth of, 199; cannonading near, 225; crossing of, 229
- Beaufort (South Carolina), Union troops at, 395, 396, 397; population of, 396; hospital at, 397, 398; reference to, 425; badges adopted at, 442, 443
- Beauregard, P. G. T., army commanded by, 64, 73, 105, 115, 126, 369, 418, 427, 464; appointment of, by Jefferson Davis, 72; military education of, 73; staff of, 74, 86; conference held by, 75; retreat of troops under, 90, 94; strength of troops under, 115; retirement of, from command, 121, 143; comment by, relative to Vicksburg, 215
- Beaver Dam Creek, Union camp near, 448
- Behr, Frederick, assignment of troops under, to brigade, 60, 61; use of gun under direction of, 78; wounding of, 79
- Belle Island, visit of troops to, 465
- Bellefonte (Alabama), Union camp at, 252
- Benner, Henry M., death of, 437
- Bennett's house, meeting of officers at, 454
- Benton Barracks, troops at, 29
- Bentonville (North Carolina), Union troops near, 433, 484, 487; Confederate troops at, 434, 435
- Bentonville road, Union troops along, 430, 433
- Berrie, John, wound received by, 242
- Best, Levi A., death of, 133
- Bethel (Tennessee), Union troops at, 125, 228
- Beulah (North Carolina), Union troops at, 446; engagement at, 447
- Big Black Creek, crossing of, 420, 421
- Big Black River, Confederate troops along, 193, 199, 202, 212, 216, 217, 219, 236; scouting along, 197, 201;

- bridge across, 199, 202; crossing of, 201, 202; swamps along, 484
- Big Salkehatchie River, Union troops along, 401
- Big Shanty, Union troops at, 283, 284, 345, 490; supplies at, 297; capture of troops at, 340; destruction of railroad near, 341
- Bigham, John, death of, 279
- Bilka, Charles, wound received by, 268
- Birdsong's Ferry, Union troops at, 199, 202
- Bissel, J. W., earthworks erected under direction of, 48, 49
- Bixby, Benjamin, death of, 295, 301; service of, 437
- Bixby, Emery I., wound received by, 97
- Black, George, death of, 279
- "Black Jack" (see Logan, John A.)
- Black River, guarding of, 197
- Blackville (South Carolina), Union troops at, 403
- Blair, Frank P., Union troops commanded by, 224, 245, 283, 309, 355, 397; political activities of, 335; troops reviewed by, 463; service of, 473
- Blankets, shipping of, to Iowa, 67; supply of, 146, 162
- Blennerhassett's Island, passing of, by Union troops, 480
- Blind, institutions for, 450, 451
- Blockade, maintenance of, by Union navy, 389
- Blodgett, Sebastian L., promotion of, 390; service of, 492
- Blount's place, Confederate troops at, 350; skirmish at, 350; Union camp at, 350
- Blue, Cyrus N., wound received by, 99
- Blue Pond, Union troops near, 248
- Blythe, G. L., Confederate troops commanded by, 154, 165, 172
- Boardman, John, death of, 97
- Boardman, Oliver, death of, 202
- Boats, destruction of, 351
- Bolivar (Missouri), encampment at, 41; Union troops at, 125
- Bolton, William H., death of, 217
- Books, reading of, in camp, 173
- Booth, John Wilkes, Lincoln assassinated by, 449
- Boothe, James W., service of, as lieutenant-colonel, 139
- Bostrand, Oscar, death of, 286
- Bounty, offering of, for volunteers, 254
- Bouton, Captain, battery commanded by, 140, 149
- Bowen, John S., service of, as commander, 72
- Bowers, Samuel W., death of, 97
- Bowling Green (Kentucky), assembling of forces from, 64
- Bowling Green (Virginia), Union troops at, 466, 467
- Boyce Station (Tennessee), Union camp at, 244
- Boyd, Alexander B., wound received by, 213; loss of, in action, 214
- Boyles, Daniel J., death of, 213
- Bradley, Benjamin F., wound received by, 98
- Bradley, Elijah P., wound received by, 294
- Bradley, Stephen T., wound received by, 205, 213
- Bragg, Braxton, assembling of troops of, 64; Second Corps commanded by, 72; military education of, 73; service of, in U. S. army, 73; Confederate troops commanded by, 74, 121, 127, 143, 237, 238, 243, 244; service of, at Corinth, 115; march of, to Chattanooga, 133; defeat of, 244
- "Bran Hollow" (see "Camp Starvation")
- Branchville (South Carolina), Union troops at, 487
- Breastworks, erection and use of, 32, 106, 107, 112, 303, 312, 324, 399, 418, 419, 439
- Breckinridge, John C., assembling of troops under leadership of, 64; Fourth Corps commanded by, 72; service of, as Vice President, 73; Confederate troops commanded by, 74, 126, 202
- Bridgeport (Alabama), Union camp at, 250
- Bridgeport (Tennessee), troops on road to, 230
- Bridges, construction of, 145, 246, 300, 374, 375, 387, 419, 420; destruction of, 150, 178, 230, 245, 351, 353, 401, 402, 410, 422, 467
- Brigade, composition of, 34
- Brigade drill, participation in, 135, 216
- Brigade flags, adoption of, 443
- Brigade quartermaster, duty of, 120
- Brigadier, service of, 131, 147
- Brigadier-general, camp named in honor of Iowa's first, 30; appointment of, by Texas, 73
- Broad River, crossing of, 397, 413; Union troops near, 409, 410; junction of, 410
- Brock, Irving A., article by, 239
- Brown, Reverend, religious service held by, 105
- Brown, George A., death of, 98
- Brown, John B., wound received by, 97, 370; death of, 437
- Brown, John W., death of, 370
- Brown, William, wound received by, 97; capture of, 97
- Brown, William B., troops commanded by, 312, 313; death of, 313
- Brown, William J., wound received by, 98
- Brown, William L., wound received by, 213
- Brownlow, W. G., service of, to Union, 247
- Brown's Ferry, Union troops at, 233, 234
- Brunaugh, James, service of, as lieutenant, 4, 8; selection of, as regimental quartermaster, 8, 129; resignation of, 163
- Brush Mountain, topography of land near, 283
- Brydolf, Fabian, service of, as captain, 4, 7, 130; advance of troops under, 16; battlefield visited by, 43; activities of, in guarding camp, 53; troops led by, 78, 83; patriotism inspired by,

- 83; wound received by, 83, 100; troops joined by, 125; appointment of, as lieutenant-colonel, 138
- Buchanan, James, administration of, as President, 73, 74; member of cabinet of, 74
- Buchanan, James (corporal), wound received by, 267
- Buck ague, attacks of, 39
- Buckingham, Hamilton, death of, 293, 301
- Buckland, R. P., brigade commanded by, 69, 70, 108, 140
- Buell, Don Carlos, troops commanded by, 65, 89, 92, 121, 127, 255; activities of troops under, 88, 93, 95, 105; reinforcement sent to, 94; comment of, relative to enemy, 94; arrival of, at Shiloh, 95; service of, at Corinth, 115
- Buford's bridge, Union troops near, 401
- Bugle, sound of, 207, 208
- Buildings, description of, in south, 174
- Bull Run, battle of, 10, 393; General Beauregard at, 64, 73
- "Bummers" (see "Sherman's Bummers")
- Burials, description of, 102
- Burk, Sanford P., wound received by, 100
- Burlington, muster of troops at, vi; company organized at, 3; troops at, 3, 4, 483; Camp Warren near, 5; major from, 5; Sixth Iowa Infantry Volunteers organized at, 5, 494; assignment of troops from, to Company I, 7; Camp Warren visited by citizens of, 12; departure of troops from, 13, 14; return of soldier to, 442
- Burlington Blues, organization of, 3, 4; assignment of, to Company I, 7
- Burnsides, Ambrose E., troops commanded by, 199, 244, 245, 468; communication written by, 247
- "Burnsides' Slaughter Pen", reference to, 468
- Burris, Jacob B., wound received by, 101; capture of, 101
- Burton, J. H., battery commanded by, 263
- Bussey, Cyrus, cavalry commanded by, 199
- Butler, General, army commanded by, 464
- Butler, M. C., Confederate cavalry commanded by, 422
- "Buzzard Roost", attack made at, 264
- Byam, Charles L., wound received by, 97; capture of, 97
- Byers, Andrew, wound received by, 99
- Byhalia (Mississippi), Confederate troops at, 144; Union troops at, 144, 190; destruction of property in, 190
- Cabinet members, troops reviewed by, 471
- Cackly, James, death of, 101
- Cairo (Illinois), Union troops at, 20, 59, 60, 259
- Caldwell, Tarlton, commission of, as lieutenant, 6
- Calhoun, James, death of, 99
- Calhoun (Georgia), Union troops at, 346
- California (Missouri), troops sent to, 34
- Callahan, Asa N., wound received by, 329
- Callen, Albert H., death of, 269
- Cameron, Simon, inspection of troops by, 34
- Camp Creek, Confederates near, 266; Union camp on, 320
- Camp Curtis, troops encamped at, 30; activities at, 31, 58; last days of troops at, 32; sanitary conditions in, 49
- Camp fires, building of, 181, 375
- Camp Fremont, troops encamped at, 34
- Camp guards, establishment of, 389
- Camp Jessie, establishment of, 25; officers commissioned at, 27; lack of equipment at, 28, 29; remembrance of, 53
- Camp life, enjoyment of, 29; hardships of, 52; remembrance of, 58; conditions in, 64
- Camp McClellan, muster of troops from service at, vi; Union troops at, 494
- Camp Number 2, establishment of, 107
- Camp Number 4, erection of, 107
- Camp Number 5, Union troops at, 108
- Camp Number 6, establishment of, 108
- Camp Number 7, occupation of, 112
- Camp orders, issuing of, 109
- Camp Persimmons, naming of, 40
- Camp Sherman, Union troops at, 216; casualties at, 217, 218; activities at, 218
- "Camp Starvation," encampment at, 40
- Camp Warren, mustering of troops at, vi, 9; Sixth Iowa Infantry Volunteers organized at, 5; selection of, 5; troops assembled at, 5, 9; character of troops at, 9; excitement at, after battle of Bull Run, 10; supply of rations in, 11; dress parade at, 11; enthusiasm at, 12; departure of Sixth Iowa from, 13; orders relative to troops at, 15
- Campaign, plan of, in Missouri, 37-56; plan of, in South, 142; beginning of, near Atlanta, 319; incidents in, 483
- Campaign literature, distribution of, 248
- Campbell, John, wound received by, 268
- Campbellton (Georgia), Confederate troops at, 340
- Camps, false reports received in, 32; suffering in, from cold, 47; epidemic of sickness in, 50; lack of defense in, 66; conditions in, 69, 213, 359, 441; plunder from, 96; reoccupation of, 101, 102; establishment of, 106, 158, 180, 190, 213, 388, 420; noise of Confederates heard in, 112, 316; posting artillery in, 118; duties in, 135; location of, 162; guarding of, 162, 163; negroes in, 169; abandonment of, by Union troops, 181, 379; stampede in, 212; appearance of, 222, 333, 441; equipment in, 264; excitement in, 481
- Cane Creek, military engagement at, 224
- Canning, Edward A., service of, as lieutenant, 164; wound received by, 268
- Cannon, firing of, 77, 171; number of, 90, 91
- Cannonading, effect of, at Shiloh, 88; sound of, 195, 225, 264, 378, 379,

- 429; troops engaged in, 203; continuance of, 297, 384
 Cannon's bridge road, Union troops along, 403
 Canton road, Union troops on, 204, 207
 Cape Fear River, campaign along, 423; topography near, 425, 461; refugees halted at, 426
 Capitol Grounds (Washington D. C.), encampment on, 471
 Captain, service of Henry H. Wright as, viii
 Captains, names of, 6-8
 Carmach, Noah, wound received by, 99; death of, 157
 Carnaggy, John (see Carnagy, John)
 Carnagy, John, wound received by, 97
 Carroll, John, capture of, 100
 Carson, Thomas, wound received by, 242
 Carter, Nathaniel, death of, 99
 Cartersville (Georgia), Union troops at, 346
 Cartridge box, adoption of, as badge, 442, 443
 Cartridges, issue of, 367
 Case, John W., wound received by, 370
 Cassiday, Joseph, capture of, 437
 Cassville (Georgia), skirmishes near, 270; Union troops at, 273, 346
 Casualties, number of, 49, 50, 58, 79, 80, 84, 86, 93, 96-102, 110, 111, 121, 124, 129, 134, 136, 189, 192, 202, 213, 214, 218, 231, 232, 240, 244, 267, 268, 269, 271, 278-280, 286, 292-295, 297, 301, 306, 307, 311, 312, 317, 318, 324, 325, 327, 329-331, 338, 342, 343, 366, 367, 369, 370, 371, 382, 401, 416, 419, 422, 435, 436, 437, 490; list of, prepared by Adjutant-General, 50
 Catterson, Robert F., Union troops commanded by, 275, 356, 367, 406, 430, 453, 472; orders given by, 410; service of, at Columbia, 413; official staff of, 448
 Cattle, taking of, 146, 147, 150; capture of, by Confederates, 319; abundance of, 358; protection of, 381, 382
 Cavalry, calling of, to service, 3; camp for, 9; display made by members of, 35; advance made by, 68, 143, 319; service of, as guard, 74, 132; posting of, in camp, 118; maintenance of, 128; strength of, 139, 155, 355; factories destroyed by, 300; report by, 350; activities of, 364, 365; advance of, 418
 Cavalry, Confederate, engagement of Union troops with, 64; attacks made by, 67, 78, 150, 155, 363, 427, 429; service of, as guards, 163; strength of, 360; vigilance of, 401; retreat of, 419, 447; position held by, 422; resistance of, 447
 Cavalry Corps, strength of, 262; commander of, 262
 Cavalry Division, commander of, 445
 Cavalry drill, troops engaged in, 186
 Cave Spring (Georgia), Union troops at, 351, 352
 Caw Caw Swamp, Union troops near, 405
 Cedar Bluff (Georgia), skirmishes near, 326; Union troops at, 351
 Cedar Bluffs, consolidation of troops from, 4
 Cedartown (Georgia), Union troops at, 352
 Centerville, account of battle published at, vi; Henry H. Wright resident of, viii; military company organized at, 2; assignment of troops from, to Company D, 6
 Centerville (Virginia), Union troops at, 465
 Central Department, Union troops in, 127
 Castine, Jacob, wound received by, 295
 Chalmers, A. H., Confederate troops commanded by, 172
 Chalmers, James R., service of, as Confederate commander, 72, 90, 172, 185, 186, 187; report issued by, 172; retreat of, 181, 186; attack against, 190, 220; communication of, 191
 Chambers, Edward, wound received by, 99, 242, 318
 Changler, Charles, wound received by, 370
 Chaplain of Sixth Iowa Infantry Volunteers, commission of, 5; service held by, 48, 122, 156
 Chapman, Jacob, death of, 317
 Chapters, consolidation of, ix
 Chariton, military company from, 2, 4; assignment of troops from, to Company B, 6
 Charles, Aquilla T., wound received by, 293
 Charleston (South Carolina), firing at, 1, 378; services of General Beauregard at, 64; Confederate forces at, 73; plan of Union troops to advance to, 359; railroad from, 398; reference to, 421; Union troops at, 487
 Charleston (Tennessee), Union troops at, 245, 246, 250
 Charleston and Augusta Railroad, Union troops along, 400
 Chase, Daniel, service of, as major, 139
 Chase, Newby, death of, 276, 279
 Chattahoochee River, Confederate troops along, 296, 298, 299; Union troops along, 298, 299, 300, 328, 339, 490; crossing of, 299, 302, 339, 340, 353; description of, 300; bridge over, 329
 Chattanooga (Tennessee), Iowa troops at, vi; Confederate army at, 133, 243, 262; Union army at, 218, 224, 233, 250, 255, 259, 260, 263, 264, 336, 484, 486; situation at, 219; battle of, 219-243, 250, 464; siege of, 244; veteran troops at, 260, 261; hospital at, 279, 349, 352; destruction of railroad near, 346
 Chattanooga River, Union troops on, 348
 Chatten, William R., promotion of, 391
 Cheatham, B. F., service of, as commander, 72, 278
 Cheeney, Charles J., death of, 97
 Cheney, Captain, battery commanded by, 149
 Cheraw (South Carolina), Union troops near, 421, 422

- Chewalla (Tennessee), Union camp at, 116, 221
- Chewalla Creek, Union troops at, 124
- Chicago (Illinois), Union soldiers at, 260, 442, 493
- Chicago battery, activities of, 177
- Chicago Times*, restriction upon circulation of, 166
- Chickahominy River, Union camp near, 466; conditions along, 467
- Chickamauga (Georgia), battle of, 219, 240, 243, 261, 264, 394; fortifications at, 234; Union troops near, 244
- Chickamauga Creek, crossing of, 234, 244; Union camp near, 248, 264
- Chickasaw Battery, shelling of, by Union forces, 61
- Chickasaw Bluff (Tennessee), Union troops at, 125, 128
- Chickasaw Bluffs (Mississippi), battle at, 158
- Chickens, taking of, by soldiers, 147
- Chiwapa River, Union troops near, 186
- Christian faith, negroes' belief in, 169
- Christmas, spending of, in camp, 48, 251, 252; gift in honor of, 388; scarcity of supplies for, 339
- Chulahoma (Mississippi), Union camp at, 144; orders countermanded at, 153
- Church, William, capture of, 100
- Church services, interruption of, by cavalry skirmish, 67; attendance at, 67, 141
- Cincinnati (Ohio), Union troops at, 481
- Citizens, loyalty of, 170
- Civil War, history of regiment of, vi; strength of Iowa troops in, vi; enlistments in, viii; losses resulting from, 183, 184
- Clark, Charles, service of, as commander, 72
- Clark, Enos R., wound received by, 101
- Clark, George W., death of, 100
- Clark, George W., service of, as lieutenant, 164; wound received by, 202, 279, 371
- Clark, J. B., troops commanded by, 32
- Clark, John A., wound received by, 97, 294
- Clark, Thomas A., wound received by, 100, 294
- Clark, W. H., death of, 343
- Clarke County, military company organized in, 2, 3; assignment of troops from, to Company F, 7; religious service held by minister from, 105
- Clarke County (Missouri), consolidation of troops from, 4
- Clarke County Guards, organization of, 2; assignment of, to Company F, 7
- Claver, Charles H., wound received by, 99
- Claysville (Alabama), Union troops at, 257
- Clayton, H. D., Confederate troops commanded by, 311
- Clear Creek, Union camp at, 148, 150
- Cleburne, Patrick R., service of, as Confederate commander, 72, 74, 85, 86, 96, 236, 239, 240, 278; casualties in troops of, 96; message to, 239; directions given to, 240
- Cleveland (Tennessee), Union camp at, 245, 250
- Clinton (Georgia), Union camp near, 362, 363; flight of citizens from, 363; troops sent to, 373
- Clinton (Mississippi), Union troops at, 203, 211
- Clinton and Jackson road, Union troops on, 203
- Clinton road, Union camp along, 203
- Clock, Hezekiah C., troops in charge of, 4; service of, as lieutenant, 130, 164; muster of, from service, 349
- Clothing, supply of, 20, 24, 33, 48, 52, 67, 103, 128, 146, 162, 189, 203, 215, 333, 389, 434, 440, 444, 470; shipping of, to Iowa, 67; need of, 122, 126, 152, 153, 245, 246, 249, 426, 434, 438
- Clune, William H., selection of, as quartermaster-sergeant, 8; speech delivered by, 55, 465, 489-491; service of, as lieutenant, 130; service of, as captain, 138, 164; bravery of, 238; Union troops commanded by, 297, 310, 311, 356, 475; promotion of, 317, 390, 492
- Cobb, Howell, service of, 369
- Cockerill, Joseph R., reinforcement of troops of, 88; brigade commanded by, 149, 182, 194, 230, 231; bridge constructed by troops of, 201, 202
- Cockrell, F. M., report by, 296; Confederate brigade commanded by, 296, 297, 329, 341
- Coffeeville (Mississippi), retreat of Confederates to, 152
- Cogswell, William, battery commanded by, 139, 149, 194
- Coldwater (Mississippi), Union troops at, 177, 181, 191
- Coldwater Creek, bridge over, 178
- Coldwater River, Union camp along, 124, 142, 144, 189; tributary of, 144; crossing of, 182, 191; Confederates along, 186, 187
- Cole, James A., capture of, 100
- College Hill, Union camp at, 145, 148, 151; court-martial at, 148
- Collett, William J., wound received by, 279
- Collierville (Mississippi), Union troops at, 191
- Collierville (Tennessee), Union troops near, 125, 184, 221; attack on, 220
- Colonel, service of Henry H. Wright as, viii; commission of, in Sixth Iowa, 5; strategic position of, 70, 71; appointment of Albert Sidney Johnston to office of, 73; responsibility of, in preventing pillage, 147
- Colored troops, regiments of, 169; division of, 453
- Columbia (South Carolina), advance on, 392-408; Union troops at, 405, 408, 413, 414, 484, 487; Confederate troops at, 409; road to, 410; mayor of, 410; surrender of, to Union forces, 410; destruction of property in, 412, 413, 414, 415; conduct of soldiers in, 414,

- 415; topography near, 417; march of Union troops from, 418; property secured at, 419; refugees in, 419; display of banner in honor of, 475
- Columbia and South Carolina Railroad, Union troops near, 411
- Columbia road, Union troops on, 406, 407
- Columbus (Kentucky), evacuation of, 64; organization of troops from, 64; railroads to, 222
- Combs, Michael, address by, 124
- Commander, duty of, 119
- Commerce, establishment of, 387
- Commissaries, duty of, 120; foraging by, 146; rations issued by, 150, 297
- Commissary-sergeant, selection of, 8
- Commissary stores, abandonment of, in Confederate camp, 202, 203
- Companies, organization of, 2, 3; consolidation of, 3, 4; information concerning, 6-8; reduction of size of, 37; captains of, 164
- Company A, Sixth Iowa Infantry, number of men in, 6; date of muster of, 6; officers of, 6, 129, 130, 164, 390, 391; promotion of member of, 8, 28, 390, 391; casualties in, 49, 97, 213, 241, 268, 279, 293, 306, 370; march of, to Syracuse, 52; recruiting of, 111; transfer of, 194; service of member of, 437
- Company B, Sixth Iowa Infantry, number of men in, 6; date of muster of, 6; officers of, 6, 80, 130, 164, 317, 390, 391, 435; marching of, to Syracuse, 52; advance of, 82, 267; casualties in, 97, 98, 213, 214, 217, 268, 279, 286, 293, 306, 307, 311, 317, 329, 370, 437; reference to members of, 105, 213, 437
- Company C, Sixth Iowa Infantry, number of men in, 6; date of muster of, 6; officers of, 6, 130, 164, 390, 391; resignation of second-lieutenant in, 8; aid of members of, in capturing Confederate prisoner, 54; position of, 78, 268; prisoners taken from, 98; casualties in, 98, 213, 214, 240, 241, 267, 278, 279, 293, 294, 318, 370, 437; promotion of members of, 390, 391
- Company D, Sixth Iowa Infantry, service of member of, v; diary kept by officer of, vii; Henry H. Wright a member of, viii; number of men in, 6; date of muster of, 6; officers of, 6, 8, 124, 130, 311, 317, 390, 398; promotion of members of, 8, 124, 317; athlete in, 9; advance of, southward, 16; casualties in, 49, 68, 98, 136, 164, 182, 213, 241, 268, 269, 271, 279, 286, 294, 306, 307, 311, 318, 329, 370, 428, 435, 437; scouting party conducted by members of, 54; service of, as guards, 62, 77, 178; position of, 80, 268; charge made by, 82, 83; retreat of, 83; prisoners taken from, 98, 279; recruiting of, 111; address by officers of, 124; sending of, for supplies, 153; Confederate flag found by, 182; service of, 211, 268, 269, 386
- Company E, Sixth Iowa Infantry, number of men in, 6, 7; date of muster of, 6, 7; officers of, 6, 7, 111, 130, 164, 390; order received by, relative to securing fire wood, 22; aid of members of, in capturing Confederate prisoners, 54; position of, 78, 268; service of, at Shiloh, 84; casualties in, 84, 98, 99, 157, 202, 213, 241, 242, 268, 279, 286, 294, 307, 318, 370, 435; prisoners taken from, 99, 437; expedition of troops of, 157; promotion of members of, 390
- Company F, Sixth Iowa Infantry, number of men in, 7; date of muster of, 7; officers of, 7, 130, 164, 317, 390, 391, 398, 428; march of, to Syracuse, 52; casualties in, 79, 80, 99, 213, 214, 217, 218, 241, 242, 267, 268, 279, 294, 307, 317, 318, 329, 370, 371, 428, 437; prisoners taken from, 99, 279, 437; service of, 211; road examined by, 222; advance by, 267; position of, 268
- Company G, Sixth Iowa Infantry, number of men in, 7; date of muster of, 7; officers of, 7, 116, 130, 138, 164, 390, 391; position of, 78, 268; casualties in, 99, 100, 213, 217, 241, 242, 268, 282, 294, 295, 306, 307, 311, 317, 318, 329, 435; prisoners taken from, 100, 243, 437; advance made by, 267; activities of, 268, 269
- Company H, Sixth Iowa Infantry, number of men in, 7; date of muster of, 7; officers of, 7, 130, 138, 164, 231, 390, 391; order received by, 82; prisoners taken from, 100, 243, 437; casualties in, 100, 213, 242, 268, 271, 279, 286, 295, 317, 318; expedition by troops of, 157; service of, 231, 437; Confederates attacked by, 267
- Company I, Sixth Iowa Infantry, number of men in, 7; date of muster, 7; officers of, 7, 8, 80, 130, 138, 164, 310, 391; advance of, 16, 267; battlefield visited by, 43; service of, as guards, 62, 171; skirmishes of, 78; casualties in, 80, 100, 202, 204, 205, 213, 214, 241, 242, 279, 286, 295, 306, 311, 317, 330, 370, 371, 437, 464, 465; charge by, 82, 83; retreat of, 83; prisoner from, 101, 243; transfer of, 194; road examined by, 222
- Company K, Sixth Iowa Infantry, number of men in, 8; date of muster of, 8; Adjutant-General's report relative to, 8; officers of, 8, 130, 164, 192, 317, 390, 391; advance of, 16, 267; sending of, to front, 78; formation of, in battle line, 80; prisoners taken from, 101, 192, 243; casualties in, 101, 213, 217, 241, 242, 243, 268, 279, 295, 311, 318, 329, 370; expedition by troops of, 157
- Company drill, participation in, 26, 40, 132, 149, 171, 185, 216, 441
- Concerts, giving of, by band, 123, 133

- Confederacy, support of, in Missouri, 30, 44, 45; plans to advance against, 52, 60; efforts of, to secure victory, 64, 167; destruction of fleet of, 125; plans approved by, 154; officers of, 160, 167; slavery in, 168; warning issued to, relative to treatment of negroes, 168; Grant's order respected by, 168; currency of, 226, 451; conscription by, 248; Union troops in, 261, 392; military leaders of, 369; defeat of, 393, 481; price of newspapers in, 451; capital of, 457
- Confederacy, President of (see Davis, Jefferson)
- Confederate army, book by officer of, 26; order to advance to, 32; location of, 43; discouragement of, 64; preparation of, for battle of Shiloh, 65, 75; concentration of, 72, 156, 258; commanders of, 73, 227, 258, 370; strength of, 74, 105, 120, 121, 143, 198, 244, 318, 369, 370, 421, 427, 445, 458; assault made by, 85, 220, 310; organization of, 95; casualties in, 96, 243; retreat of, 117, 120, 430, 486; inspection of, 120; position of, 127, 128, 270, 336, 436, 449; suspension of officers of, 143; attack on, 183, 198, 237, 258, 261; surrender of, 198, 447, 452, 459; river guarded by, 202; activities of, 232; advantages gained by, 243; citizens of Tennessee in, 248; conditions in, 258, 259, 261; fortifications of, 284, 299, 302, 380, 396; religious enthusiasm in, 316; political attitude of, 334; attitude of, toward possession of Atlanta, 335; destruction of bridge by, 421, 422; hostilities of, 459
- Confederate barracks, destruction of, 452
- Confederate generals, efficiency of, 370
- Confederate infantry, activities of, 78
- Confederate officers, efforts of, to secure victory, 64; conference of, at Shiloh, 75; taking of, as prisoners, 137, 231, 285; communication written by, 239; list of, 263; disagreement among, 270; casualties among, 278, 284, 324; service of, 418; conditions of, 463
- Confederate rangers, activities of, 255
- Confederate soldier, Union officer killed by, 305
- Confederate soldiers, number of, 32, 74, 156, 172, 207, 209, 210, 235, 402; party in honor of return of, 54; sight of, by Union forces, 60; concentration of, 64, 66; defeat of, 64, 198, 224, 238, 307, 313, 342; engagements with, 64, 430; surrender of, 65, 95, 96, 198, 222; attacks made by, 67, 90, 170, 179, 187, 207, 304, 309, 311, 342, 366, 367, 380, 381, 408; dogs belonging to, at Union outposts, 69; sounds heard by, 69; organization of, 72, 323; report concerning, at Shiloh, 74, 75, 76, 86, 90, 101; activities of, 78, 328, 432; casualties among, 86, 96, 101, 111, 121, 307, 311, 312, 325, 342, 343, 370, 435; retreat of, 88, 94, 95, 96, 110, 113, 152, 180, 186, 214, 238, 267, 269, 270, 271, 282, 291, 298, 299, 303, 323, 325, 365, 367, 402, 403, 406, 407, 408, 409; criticism of, 96; cowardice of, 96; plunder looted from Union by, 96; burial of, 102; camp occupied by, 103; hospitals for, 106; bugle of, heard in Union camp, 112; supplies abandoned by, 113; commanders of, 121; campaigns of, 128; punishment received by, 143; shelter of, 143; evacuation of positions by, 145, 222, 238, 269, 286, 298, 401, 446; fortifications of, 151, 152, 196, 214, 386, 446; prestige of, 153; confidence of, 160; review of, 160; capture of, 165, 324; negroes hanged by, 168; use of negroes by, 176; scouting party of, 179; ambushade by, 181; defeat of, at Vicksburg, 198; equipment left by, 202; Corinth evacuated by, 222; position of, 284, 314, 366, 445; Chatahoochee River crossed by, 299; supplies for, 300; change in campaign of, 303; siege conducted by, 315; cavalry expedition against, 319; cattle captured for, 319; work of artillery of, 320, 322; selection of, 324; meeting of, in truce, 335; railroad abandoned by, 347; resistance offered by, 360; escape of, from Savannah, 386; bridge burned by, 407, 408; property destroyed by, 412, 413; marksman-ship of, 439; sorrow of, at death of Lincoln, 449; discouragement of, 451; disbandment of, 451; condition of, 463; number of, in Richmond, 465
- Confederates, Hardee's *Military Tactics* adopted by, 26, 73; story told by, relative to battle of Shiloh, 76, 86, 90, 101; resources of, 191; cotton pledged by, 389
- Congaree River, Union troops along, 406, 407, 409; crossing of, 409, 410
- Congress, resolution passed by, relative to Grant's service, 243; act of, relative to military affairs, 258; troops reviewed by members of, 471; address by member of, 494
- Conner, Archibald, death of, 100
- Conroy, Thomas, wound received by, 213
- Conscription, opposition to, 121, 248; Confederate recruits obtained by, 128
- Constitution of the United States, preservation of, 159; authority of, 488; obedience to, 491
- Cook, John L., wound received by, 101; service of, as lieutenant, 164; capture of, 192, 390
- Coosa River, topography near, 248; Union troops along, 272; crossing of, 346, 351
- Copi, consolidation of troops from, 4
- Corby, Jacob L., wound received by, 306
- Corinth (Mississippi), railroad to, 63; Confederate forces at, 64, 72, 74, 120, 121, 133, 135, 142, 143; advance of Union troops to, 65, 66, 105, 106, 107, 113; Union troops at, 106-127, 155, 172, 177, 221; capture of Confederates near, 110; fortifications at,

- 111, 114; evacuation of, 113, 114, 115, 120, 121, 127, 143, 221, 222; campaign against, 114; defense of, 115; service of General Rosecrans at, 121, 122; march of Union troops from, 125, 126; scouting expeditions near, 128; guard near, 144; battle at, 196, 338, 394, 464; efficiency of soldiers at, 314; display of banners in honor of, 475; siege of, 484
- Corinth road, skirmishes on, 67, 68, 69, 77; Union troops on, 114, 116
- Corn, abundance of, 136, 321, 379
- Corn fodder, taking of, by officers, 146
- Corn meal, grinding of, 423
- Corporals, duty of, 119
- Corps badge, adoption of, 442, 443
- Corps flag, adoption of, 443
- Corse, John Murray, commission of, as major, 5; participation of, in parade, 11; attitude of, relative to use of profane language, 26, 27; guns tested by, 31; troops drilled by, 37, 123, 124; order given by, to unfurl flag, 39; camp visited by, 53; troops inspected by, 53, 137; Sixth Iowa visited by, 104; return of, to command, 112; regiment commanded by, 129, 136, 137, 138; relatives entertained by, 134; service of, as lieutenant-colonel, 139; expedition led by, 157; promotion of, 163, 216; troops assembled by, 178, 179; cheers led by, 182; order of, relative to fatigued soldiers, 183; service of, as colonel, 188; command given by, 192; division commanded by, 203, 204, 308, 336, 353, 355, 372, 380, 381, 405, 429, 432, 462, 472; skirmishers commanded by, 207; congratulation sent to, 208; report made by, 208, 343; brigade commanded by, 216, 217, 224, 229, 230, 231, 236, 238, 239; troops commanded by, 218, 232, 239, 240, 341, 344, 364, 449, 476; attitude of, toward soldiers, 227; service of, as general, 235, 387; charge led by, 235, 238, 239; wound received by, 236, 237, 239, 343, 344; bravery of, 238, 345; reply of, to General French, 342; appearance of, 407
- Corydon, troops organized at, 3, 4
- Cotton, value of, 389; destruction of, 412; production of, 461
- Cotton gin, mention of, 174
- County officers, election of, 135
- Court of Inquiry, Confederate, convening of, 160
- Court-martial, convening of, 148
- Courtney, Richard W., wound received by, 370, 435; discharge of, from service, 435
- Covington (Georgia), Union troops at, 356
- Cowan, Captain, battery commanded by, 341
- Cowden, William, wound received by, 279
- Cowles, Byron K., selection of, as commissary-sergeant, 8; service of, as captain, 130
- Cox, Jacob, wound received by, 294
- Cox, Jacob D., troops commanded by, 453
- Cox's bridge, skirmishes near, 429
- Craig, Harrison, death of, 213
- Crawfish Springs (Georgia), Union camp at, 264
- Crawford, Robert, death of, 101
- Crawford, William B., death of, 98
- Crawfordsville (Indiana), Union troops at, 493
- "Crescent City", Union troops on, 59, 222, 483; voyage of, on Tennessee River, 60, 61
- Crichton, Peter F., promotion of, 163; muster of, from service, 349
- Criminal injustice, cases of, 249, 250
- Crocker's Brigade, advance led by, 397; appearance of, 476
- Cross Key's road, Union troops along, 302
- Croton, secessionist troops near, 16, 17; skirmishes near, 18; troops embarked at, 19
- Crow, William G., wound received by, 294
- Crows, shooting of, by recruits, 46
- Cruelty, officer charged with, 160
- Crump's Landing, Union troops stationed at, 70; topography near, 87; battle renewed by troops from, 93
- Cumberland (Virginia), Union troops at, 480
- Cumberland Gap, control of, 127
- Cumberland Mountains, Union troops near, 229, 253
- Cumberland River, Grant's campaign along, 54; victory at Fort Donelson on banks of, 57; veterans embarked on, 259
- Cummins, Francis Markoe, service of, as lieutenant-colonel, 27; promotion of, 28; orders given by, relative to Sixth Iowa, 78; troops directed by, 80; arrest of, 80; discharge of, 112
- Curtis, Samuel R., camp named in honor of, 30; message delivered by, 42; troops organized under, 52
- Cutting, Henry P., wound received by, 213
- Cypress Creek, burning of bridge over, 116; factories along, 225; Union camp near, 461
- Dade County (Missouri), passage of troops through, 43
- Dallas (Georgia), march of troops toward, 273; Union troops near, 275, 282, 283, 487, 490; battle at, 282, 487; death of Union officer at, 306; road to, 340; Confederate army near, 346; Union victory at, 487
- Dallas and Villa road, crossing of, 275
- Dalton, Alexander, death of, 241
- Dalton (Georgia), Confederate army at, 261, 262, 265; campaign near, 264, 265; retreat of Confederates from, 267; Union army at, 319, 346; destruction of railroad near, 346; surrender of Union troops at, 346
- Davenport, muster of troops from service at, vi; veterans at, 260; Union troops at, 493, 494

- Davis, Enoch, wound received by, 307, 317
- Davis, Jefferson, appointment of Albert Sidney Johnston made by, 72; member of staff of, 120; report made to, 120, 121; Confederate troops reviewed by, 160, 336, 339; plantation of, 212
- Davis, Jefferson C., Union troops commanded by, 32, 245, 355, 474; officer shot by, 89
- Davis, Robert B., death of, 241
- Davis, Samuel H., wound received by, 213
- Davis, Uriah M., death of, 268
- Davis, William, death of, 99
- Davis' Cross-Roads, Union troops at, 348
- Davis' Mills, Union troops at, 144, 156, 178
- Day, Isaac, wound received by, 329
- Dayton, L. M., service of, as captain, 344
- Dayton, consolidation of troops from, 4
- Dead, burial of, 18, 102, 206, 312, 371; number of, on battlefield, 93, 94
- Deaf, institutions for, 450, 451
- Deas, Z. C., Confederate troops led by, 315
- Deaths, frequency of, in camps, 217
- Decatur (Georgia), Union troops near, 302, 329; Confederate troops near, 351
- De Gress, F., Illinois battery commanded by, 276, 277, 278, 303, 305, 351, 353, 409
- De Jarnett's plantation, 467
- Delany, Zeph. F., death of, 99
- Delap, William, death of, 98
- Delong, Gilbert E., capture of, 101
- Democratic party, votes for, 135, 221
- Deniston, Wilson D., service of, as captain, 4, 8
- Denver, J. W., troops commanded by, 139, 144, 149, 155; troops reviewed by, 171
- Department of the Cumberland, service of, 219
- Department of the South, expeditions made by, 397
- Department of Tennessee, reference to, 122; passes obtained by member of, 157
- Department of the West, communication to commander of, 43
- Depots, guarding of, 129, 176
- Deserter, escape of, 349
- Desertion, attempts at, 167
- Des Moines, National Encampment at, v
- Des Moines County, company organized in, 3; Sixth Iowa Infantry Volunteers organized in, 5; assignment of troops from, to Company I, 7
- Des Moines County Fair Grounds, selection of, as camp ground, 5
- Des Moines Rapids (Mississippi River), low water at, 14
- Des Moines River, secessionists on banks of, 15, 16; railroad on banks of, 17; troops near, 18, 483
- Des Moines Valley Railroad, secessionist troops near station on, 16; troops transported by, 16
- Devore, Benjamin F., wound received by, 307
- Devore, Elijah D., service of, 437
- Diary, keeping of, by Marcellus Westenhaver, vii
- Dickerman, Willard A., Union troops commanded by, 275; death of, 278, 331
- Dickey, T. Lyle, cavalry directed by, 155
- Diehl, John, wound received by, 213
- Dillon's Ferry, Union troops at, 379
- Diplomatic Corps, troops reviewed by members of, 471
- Disabled soldiers, care of, 384, 397, 441, 453
- Discharges, frequency of, 163
- Ditto, John, capture of, 100; wound received by, 100, 242
- Ditto, Michael, death of, 311
- Dixie, troops started to, 14; letter relative to, 173-175
- Dodge, Grenville M., Union troops commanded by, 149, 155, 263, 309; wound received by, 318
- Dodge, John W., service of, 437
- Dog, shooting of, 151
- Dogs, approach of, from enemy's camp, 69
- Dollard, Peter, activities of, 255
- Donsay, Charles F., wound received by, 371
- Douglas, Joseph M., service of, as lieutenant, 7, 130
- Douglas, Stephen A., candidacy of, for President, 226
- Dourty, John, loss of, in action, 214
- "Down on the Swanee River," singing of, 380
- Draft law, evasion of, 349 (see also Conscription)
- Drake, F. M., appointment made by, viii
- Dress parades, holding of, 11, 12, 45, 156, 185, 192, 489; guns tested in, 31
- Drewry's Bluff, Union troops at, 464
- Drill, troops engaged in, 156, 218, 389; proficiency attained in, 456
- Drugs, securing of, from quartermaster, 49
- Drummer boy, wound received by, 67, 68
- Drunkennes, officer charged with, 160
- Dugdown Mountain, Union troops at, 352
- Dumfries (Virginia), Union troops at, 466, 468
- "Dunbar", arrival of, 234
- Duncan, James B., death of, 98
- Duncan farm, mention of, 365
- Dupree, Allen, wound received by, 317
- Durham's Station, meeting of officers at, 454
- Dwellings, burning of, 204, 210
- Early Grove (Mississippi), Union troops at, 187, 190, 221
- Earthworks, erection of, 49, 108, 266, 313, 383, 396, 401, 407, 431 (see also Fortifications)
- East Chickamauga (Georgia), Union troops at, 234
- East Chickamauga Creek, Union troops at, 233; crossing of, 238
- East Chickamauga River, Union camp near, 233

- East Macon (Georgia), Confederate troops at, 369
 East Point (Georgia), Union troops near, 319, 329, 335, 336
 Eastport (Tennessee), Union troops at, 222
 Eastport (Mississippi), Union troops at, 224; rations issued at, 229
 Eden (Georgia), Union troops near, 378
 Eden Court House, Union camp near, 378
 Edisto River, Confederates along, 403; skirmishes along, 404; Union troops on, 405, 487
 Edwards, Eugene E., service of, as lieutenant, 6, 130
 Egbert, Andrew J., wound received by, 98, 293
 Eighteenth Alabama Infantry, assault made by, 90
 Eighteenth Indiana Infantry, encampment of, 25
 Eighteenth Iowa Infantry, officers of, 124
 Eighteenth Wisconsin Infantry, service of, 341
 Eighth Iowa Infantry, assignment of, to brigade, 34; report of retreat of, 53
 Eighth Missouri Infantry, assignment of, to brigade, 108; advance made by, 110
 Eldora, company organized at, 2, 4; assignment of troops from, to Company C, 6
 Election, holding of, among Iowa troops, 135, 158, 221, 352
 Eleventh Army Corps, service of, 245, 393
 Eleventh Iowa Infantry, appearance of, in parade, 476
 Elk River, Union troops on, 228
 Elliott, Robert W., wound received by, 213, 295
 Ellis, Joseph, wound received by, 329, 370
 Elrick, Thomas J., service of, as lieutenant, 130, 164; wound received by, 307; death of, 311
 Ely, David C., enlistment of, 4; service of, as wagon-master, 31
 Emancipation Proclamation, issuing of, 158; opposition to, 170
 Engineer troops, strength of, 363; commander of, 363
 Englishman, plantation owned by, 269, 270
 Ennis, Thomas J., service of, as adjutant, 51, 53, 54, 129; mistake of, 52; arrest made by, 80; activities of, at Shiloh, 91; confidence of regiment gained by, 91; troops commanded by, 137, 267, 292; promotion of, 163; bravery of, 238; wound received by, 241; character of, 253; service of, as major, 280, 306; illness of, 297; return of, to service, 300; death of, 310, 331; horse of, 428
 Epidemics, prevalence of, in camps, 49
 Equipment, lack of, in camps, 23, 28, 245, 246; supply of, 31, 63, 64, 103, 128, 141, 162, 177, 185, 195, 351, 352, 389; abandonment of, 33, 271; destruction of, in battle, 102; assembling of, 212; arrival of, 213, 260; carrying of, 233; storage of, in camp, 264; shipment of, to Chattanooga, 352; sending of, to Fort McAllister, 383, 384
 Erickson, Charles A., wound received by, 317
 Eriksson, Erik McKinley, volume edited by, x
 Etowah River, Confederate troops along, 271; Union troops along, 272, 273; railroad bridge over, 345; crossing of, 346
 Euharlee Creek, Union camp on, 273
 Evans, Oliver P., death of, 98, 99
 Ewing, Hugh, division commanded by, 224, 231, 232, 234, 240, 257; report by, 231, 232
 Expeditions, conducting of, against Confederate soldiers, 165
 Explosion, accident resulting from, 416, 422
 Exposure, troops subjected to, 61
 Ezra Chapel, Union victory at, 437, 490
 Ezra Church, Union troops near, 309; loss of Confederates at, 324
 Factories, destruction of, 300
 Fairburn (Georgia), Union troops near, 321
 Fairfax Court House (Virginia), Union troops at, 465
 Falkner, W. C., Confederate troops commanded by, 154, 165, 172
 Falling Creek, Union troops along, 429
 Famine, prevention of, 491
 Far River, crossing of, 461
 Farewell addresses, delivery of, 485
 Farewells, saying of, 489, 494
 Fast, Orlando J., service of, 430
 Fayette Mills, Union camp at, 228
 Fayetteville (North Carolina), march to, 409-424; Union troops near, 423, 424; description of, 425, 426
 Fayetteville (Tennessee), Union troops at, 228
 Ferguson, S. W., troops commanded by, 227
 Ferree, John C., wound received by, 242, 268
 Ferry, Franklin, death of, 101
 Fever, prevalence of, 26, 49, 58, 101, 104, 149, 299
 Field hospitals, establishment of, 272; troops in, 297, 301, 331; need of, 299 (see also Hospitals)
 Field works, erection of, 378
 Fifteenth Arkansas Infantry, position of, at Shiloh, 85, 86
 Fifteenth Army Corps, orders relative to, 149, 351; advance of, 199, 244, 276, 277, 327, 356, 376, 377, 385, 398, 405, 407, 413, 421; service of, 212, 238, 245, 250, 252, 266, 298, 306, 319, 379, 387, 394, 403, 422, 445; composition of, 212, 224, 336, 351, 355; camp of, 219, 245, 263, 347, 359, 375, 423, 425, 452, 463, 466;

- commander of, 224, 263, 308, 479; reinforcements of, 233; casualties in, 240, 311, 324, 325, 387, 435; property destroyed by, 245; praise given to, by General Sherman, 251, 473; return of, to Chattanooga, 257; arrival of, at Missionary Ridge, 260; position of, 275, 276, 283, 286, 304, 309, 321, 322, 323, 325, 339, 348, 351, 357, 379, 382, 383, 397, 429, 431, 439, 446, 473; attacks on, 275, 276, 305, 309, 312; Confederate guns heard by, 280; transfer of, to Acworth, 282; officers of, 344, 387, 394; enthusiasm in camp of, 352; supply train in charge of, 372; arrival of, at Columbia, 411; river crossed by, 422, 424; review of troops in, 434, 455; capture of members of, 437; houses built by, 463; march made by, 463, 464, 467, 475; parade of, 471, 472, 476; badge of, 473
- Fifteenth Michigan Infantry, assignment of, to brigade, 194, 263; commander of, 229; service of, 252; service of officer of, 313
- Fifth Army Corps, river crossed by, 471
- Fifth Division, number of men in, 76, 108; commander of, 132
- Fifth Iowa Infantry, assembling of, at Camp Warren, 5; character of troops in, 9; departure of, from Camp Warren, 12; orders received for, 15; reinforcements from troops of, 18
- Fifth Kentucky Infantry, activities of, 85, 86, 323
- Fifth Missouri Infantry, consolidation of, 297
- Fifth Tennessee Infantry, position of, at Shiloh, 85; commander of, 86
- Fiftieth Alabama Infantry, position held by, 315
- Fiftieth Illinois Infantry, location of, 341
- First Tennessee Infantry, assault on Union troops made by, 90
- Fifty-second Tennessee Infantry, assault on Union troops made by, 90
- Fifty-third Ohio Infantry, assignment of, to brigade, 108, 149, 194, 263
- Fifty-third Tennessee Infantry, assignment of, to brigade, 311
- Fifty-fourth Ohio Infantry, assignment of, to brigade, 108; battle line formed by, 110; camp of, 140
- Fifty-fifth Illinois Infantry, assignment of, to brigade, 108; advance led by, 110
- Fifty-fifth Tennessee Infantry, assignment of, to brigade, 311
- Fifty-seventh Illinois Infantry, location of, 341
- Fifty-seventh Ohio Infantry, assignment of, to brigade, 108; battle line formed by, 110
- Fire-places, use of, by Union troops, 162
- Firewood, securing of, 22, 146, 147
- First Alabama Cavalry (Union), capture of members of, 227; recruits of, 255
- First Alabama Infantry, assignment of, to brigade, 311
- First Brigade, First Division, position of, 357, 422, 472; commander of, 376; service of, 378, 407, 412; advance made by, 410; camp of, 411; assignment of troops to, 459; return of, to Louisville, 479
- First Brigade, Fourth Division, composition of, 263; position of, 266, 275, 285, 302, 304, 309; activities of, 305; transfer of members of, 313
- First Brigade, Fifth Division, battle line, formed by, 77, 108; attack made by, 110; commander of, 139
- First Brigade, William S. Smith's, organization of, 194
- First Corps, commander of, 72, 262; position of, in battle line, 74; strength of, 262
- First Division, advance by, 208, 268, 401, 402, 408, 409, 410, 417, 418, 420, 429, 453; orders received by, 234; commander of, 263, 353, 375, 472; position of, 266, 304, 309, 327, 346, 350, 357, 359, 361, 364, 376, 377, 379, 381, 383, 399, 403, 404, 405, 406, 423, 429, 431, 434, 439, 446, 472; activities of, 269, 292, 350, 432; casualties in, 330; troops in, 336, 366, 472; review of troops in, 337, 387; march made by, 339, 353, 453, 460, 468, 470; camp of, 347, 356, 372, 375, 394, 396, 399, 400, 403, 406, 422, 427, 428, 446, 447, 449, 452, 461, 463, 466, 471, 479; fortifications of, 373; arrival of, at Savannah, 386; badge of, 443; flag of, 443; river crossed by, 462; representatives of, 476
- First Illinois Artillery, service of, 187
- First Iowa Battery, officer of, 263; service of, 277, 350
- First Iowa Cavalry, colonel of, 5
- First Iowa Infantry, promotion of officers of, 28
- First Michigan Engineers, 473
- First Missouri Engineers, strength of, 375; mention of, 473
- First Texas Legion, service of, 202
- First-lieutenants, names of, 6-8
- Fish, Charles H., service of, as signal officer, 344
- Fishing Creek, Union Camp along, 461
- Fitch, Wm. C., wound received by, 293
- Fithian, Daniel P., taking of, as prisoner, 100
- Fitz-Henry, Daniel, taking of, as prisoner, 100; wound received by, 279
- Flag, adoption of, 443
- Flag, Confederate, finding of, by Union troops, 182
- Flag, United States, firing on, at Fort Sumter, 1; unfurling of, 39, 247; reflection of, 50; flying of, at Shiloh, 84; establishing of, 159, 160
- Flag of truce, request made under, 18; sending of, to Savannah, 385
- Flags, display of, 84, 381, 444, 474, 481
- Flat Rock Church, Union camp at, 418
- Fleming, Charles, death of, 437, 438; rescue of, from Confederates, 438
- Flint River, crossing of, 321, 329
- Floral wreaths, presentation of, 472, 473

- Florence (Mississippi), factories near, 225; Union troops near, 225, 226, 227; description of, 226
- Florence (South Carolina), Union troops at, 422
- Florence College, Union camp at, 225
- Florida Brigade, composition of, 278
- Flour, sharing of, with citizens, 210
- Folk's bridge, Union troops at, 447
- Food, provision of, for troops, 5, 11, 28, 67, 348, 440; purchase of, by government, 120; scarcity of, 384
- Foot, Perry L., wound received by, 100
- Foot, Andrew H., victory of, 60
- Foot, Perry L. (see Foot, Perry L.)
- Foragers, supplies obtained by, 51, 54, 135, 136, 150, 153, 163, 182, 225, 229, 348, 358, 359, 375, 379, 403, 426; casualties among, 401, 419; railroad destroyed by, 422
- Foraging, food obtained by, 51, 54, 135, 136, 150, 153, 163, 182, 229, 348, 358, 359, 375, 403, 426; Union troops engaged in, 150, 153, 173, 435, 436, 438; dangers encountered in, 163, 249, 417; difficulties of, 417, 420; prohibition of, 460
- Forced march, hardships encountered in, 41
- Ford, Abraham, wound received by, 213
- Ford, Elam, capture of, 99; wound received by, 213, 242
- Ford, George W., wound received by, 295
- Ford, Harvey, wound received by, 241, 306; promotion of, 391
- Forrest, Nathan B., service of, as commander, 72, 154, 156, 165; cavalry corps commanded by, 351
- Forsyth (Georgia), Confederate cavalry at, 360
- Fort Argyle, Union troops near, 379
- Fort Darling, inspection of, 464
- Fort Donelson, victory at, 54, 57, 64, 65; battle of, 394, 486; display of banners in honor of, 475
- Fort Fisher, capture of, 425
- Fort Henry, victory at, 54, 57, 64, 65; arrival of troops at, 60
- Fort Jackson, Sixth Iowa at, 386
- Fort McAllister, capture of, by Union army, 382; sending supplies to, 383, 384; service of Fifteenth Army Corps at, 387
- Fort Madison, Sixth Iowa Infantry at, 14; commission of officers from, 27
- Fort Pickering, fortifications at, 132; inspection of troops at, 133; return of Sixth Iowa to, 138; parade at, 139; camp at, 140, 142
- Fort Star, construction of, 164, 165, 171; Union troops near, 172, 221; salute fired at, 173
- Fort Sumter, firing at, 1, 378; service of General Beauregard at, 73
- Fort Thunderbolt, Union troops at, 394
- Fortieth Illinois Infantry, assignment of, to brigade, 60, 108, 139, 149, 183, 194, 355, 364; position of, 76, 78, 82, 285, 310, 366; winter camp of, 178; service of, 180, 207, 235, 236, 406; return of, from veteran furlough, 282; casualties in, 292, 310, 330, 331; association of, with Iowa troops, 488
- Forty-second Illinois Infantry, transfer of soldiers to, 133
- Forty-second Tennessee Infantry, assignment of, to brigade, 311
- Forty-fifth Article of War, conditions of, 132
- Forty-sixth Mississippi, service of, 341
- Forty-sixth Ohio Infantry, assignment of, to brigade, 60, 108, 139, 149, 183, 194, 263, 275, 355, 364; position of, 76, 82, 285, 310, 366; casualties in, 86, 278, 306, 330, 331; activities of, 177, 207, 208, 235, 236, 365, 403, 431; departure of, on furlough, 259; march of, to Chattanooga, 263; skirmishes of, 290; visitors of, 316; relief brought by, 326; association of, with Iowa troops, 488
- Forty-sixth Tennessee, assignment of, to brigade, 311
- Forty-eighth Illinois Infantry, assignment of, to brigade, 194, 263; river crossed by, 202; service of, 202, 207; death of officer of, 306
- Forty-eighth Ohio Infantry, assignment of, to brigade, 108; Sixth Iowa relieved by, 138
- Forty-eighth Tennessee Infantry, assignment of, to brigade, 311
- Forty-ninth Tennessee, assignment of, to brigade, 311
- Fortifications, erection of, 48, 107, 112, 114, 132, 151, 162, 196, 222, 268, 283, 299, 312, 314, 320, 321, 322, 329, 347, 365, 372, 386, 432, 446, 464; strength of, 115, 339, 393, 421; work of prisoners on, 132; Confederates retreat to, 204; abandonment of, by Confederates, 209, 299, 402, 446, 463; holding of, by Union troops, 288, 323; use of, 381, 385, 431; interest of troops in, 463; character of, 466
- Forts, erection of, 49, 222; defense of, 176; repossession of, 489
- Foster, Thomas, wound received by, 279, 294, 329
- Fourteenth Army Corps, service of, 245, 286, 424, 445; position of, 325, 382, 426, 431, 474; orders received by, 351; strength of, 355; organization of, 393; march by, 413; river crossed by, 422; capture of members of, 437; parade of, 476
- Fourteenth Texas Infantry, assignment of, to brigade, 341
- Fourth Alabama Battalion, activities of, 85
- Fourth Army Corps, commander of, 72, 296; position of, in battle line, 74; sending of, to Tennessee, 351
- Fourth Brigade, commander of, 139; formation of, 194
- Fourth Division, commander of, 224, 257, 263, 472; orders relative to, 234; service of, 238, 266, 312, 313, 372; advance of, 244, 327, 376, 419, 429; location of, 252, 271, 284, 302,

- 304, 309, 327, 341, 359, 360, 364, 376, 377, 380, 405, 423, 429; strength of, 253, 254, 255, 476; camp of, 275, 282, 286, 298, 333, 334, 405, 417, 429, 449, 452; assault made on, 280, 305; holding of, in reserve, 283, 284; march of, 298, 463; formation of, 309, 336, 476; fortifications of, 314; return of, 318; trenches of, 319; casualties in, 330; review of troops in, 387; badge of, 443; flag of, 443; river crossed by, 462
- Fourth Illinois Infantry, assignment of, to brigade, 185
- Fourth Iowa Infantry, officer of, 355; assignment of, to brigade, 459; appearance of member of, 476
- Fourth Kentucky Infantry, activities of, 85, 86; assault made by, 323
- Fourth Minnesota Infantry, service of, 341; assignment of, to brigade, 459
- Fourth Mississippi Infantry, service of, 341
- Fourth of July, celebration of, 124, 197, 198
- Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, service of, 232
- Fowler's Cave, Union troops at, 256
- Fracker, Edward G., service of, as lieutenant, 164; illness of, 390; resignation of, 390
- Franklin County, enlistment of troops in, 4
- Frazier, Thomas, wound received by, 317, 318
- Fredericksburg (Virginia), battle of, 393; Union camp near, 467
- Fredericksburg road, Union troops on, 467
- Freeman, Jeremiah, capture of, 97; wound received by, 97, 241
- Freight cars, use of, in transporting soldiers, 17, 183
- Fremont, Jessie Benton, camp named for, 25
- Fremont, John C., order of, relative to advance of troops, 20; confidence inspired by, 21, 42, 43; purchase of clothing for soldiers by, 24; concentration of army by, 32; inspection of troops by, 34; army of, 40; removal of, from command, 42, 43; campaign of, 44
- Fremont tents, 25, 48
- French, S. G., division commanded by, 296, 340, 341; demand made by, 342; report of, 342, 343
- French army, location of, 482
- "French leave," taking of, by soldiers, 167, 482
- French's plantation, Union camp on, 464
- Fruit, abundance of, 28, 123, 136, 197, 225, 321
- Fuel, scarcity of, 44; securing of, 48, 162
- Fugitive slaves, treatment of, 168
- Fullerton, Thomas, death of, 99
- Fulton, Henry, return of, to service, 133
- Furloughs, granting of, to soldiers, 37, 45, 163, 216, 254, 259, 441, 482; troops returned from, 282
- Gadsden (Alabama), Confederate army at, 348; Union troops near, 350
- Gage, Captain, battery commanded by, 90
- Gahagan, Stephen J., capture of, 99; wound received by, 242, 294; promotion of, 390; service of, 492
- Gale, Alonzo F., death of, 306
- Gallager, William, wound received by, 295
- Galland, Washington, service of, as captain, 3, 4, 7, 130, 164; capture of, 100, 130, 164
- Galvin, Michael, regiment commanded by, 310
- Garden's Corners, Confederates driven from, 397; Union camp at, 398
- Gardner, Elihu, wound received by, 99
- Gardner, John, wound received by, 242
- Garfield, James A., report made by, 94; brigade commanded by, 94
- Garn, Leonard, loss of, in action, 214
- Garner, Thomas W., capture of, 279
- Garrard, K., cavalry commanded by, 283, 284
- "Gate City" (see Keokuk)
- Gates, Sigismund I., membership of, in band, 9; discharge of, from service, 132
- Gaylesville (Alabama), Confederates near, 348
- General, duty of, 117, 118
- Georgetown road, encampment along, 44
- Georgia, Confederate commander in, 258; reenlisted veterans in, 265; lack of medical supplies in, 272; military campaign in, 352, 354, 355, 369, 394, 433, 441, 466; abandonment of, by Union troops, 354; destruction of railroads in, 354; militia of, 358, 368, 369; Union troops in capital of, 364; casualties among troops of, 368; topography in, 375, 392; Confederate army in, 427; fortifications in, 431
- Georgia State Line troops, service of, 368, 369
- German language, address in, 352
- Germantown (Tennessee), Union troops in, 125, 140, 134, 191
- Gettysburg (Pennsylvania), Union victory at, 198, 205, 393
- Gibson, Randall L., service of, as commander, 72
- Giesy, Henry H., Union troops commanded by, 263, 275; death of, 278, 306, 331
- Gilbert, Ira W., wound received by, 241
- Gilchrist's bridge, Union troops at, 424
- Gladden, Adley H., services of, as commander, 72, 74
- Gladfelder, David, death of, 241
- Glen (see Glendale)
- Glendale (Mississippi), Union troops at, 222
- Glenn, John H., death of, 133
- Glenn, Samuel P., service of, as captain, 2, 7
- God, divine interposition of, 169
- Godfrey, Edward R., loss of, in action, 213
- Gold, use of, in paying soldiers, 52; scarcity of, 134

- Golding, Charles T., service of, as lieutenant, 129, 130; service of, as captain, 164; muster of, from service, 349
- Goldsborough (North Carolina), Sherman's army at, 392, 434, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 445, 446; Confederate troops at, 436; hospital at, 438; description of, 444
- Goodnough, Rufus, service of, as lieutenant, 7
- Goodwin's mill, Union camp at, 423
- Gordon, Newton J., death of, 293
- Gordon (Georgia), Union troops at, 356, 372
- Gordon Station (Georgia), Union troops at, 364
- Gordon's mines, Union troops at, 230
- Gould, Henry, wound received by, 268
- Government, food purchased by, 120, 146; responsibility of soldiers to, 147, 159; constitutionality of, 159; policy of, 175, 176; loyalty to, 487
- Governor's mansion (North Carolina), possession of, by Union troops, 448
- Grafton (Virginia), Union troops at, 480
- Graham's Station (South Carolina), Union camp near, 404
- Grand Army of the Republic, National Encampment of, v
- Grand Avenue (St. Louis, Missouri), troops marched down, 29
- Grand guard, importance of, 119
- Grand Junction (Tennessee), Union troops near, 122, 158, 173, 177, 178, 183, 221; guarding against attacks from, 144; winter camp at, 162-176, 484; negro refugees in, 170; attack on train near, 170, 172; road near, 171; Confederate troops near, 172
- Granger, Gordon, Union troops commanded by, 246
- Grant, Ulysses S., army of, 53, 54, 65, 95, 96, 122, 127, 142, 144, 219, 237, 338, 394, 450; victory of, 57, 60, 145; suspension of, from command, 65; plans of encampment adopted by, 65; headquarters of, 70; military service of, 71, 122; battle line inspected by, 86; consultation held by, 86; staff of, 88, 469; confidence in, 88, 215, 243; Sixth Iowa troops commanded by, 94, 115; preparation for advance of troops under, 105; criticism of, 114, 166, 215; service of, at Corinth, 115; troops reviewed by, 148, 454, 455, 456; orders given by, 150, 216, 244, 245, 470; retreat of troops of, 153; location of troops of, 155, 158; pass granted by, 157; confidence of, in common people, 166; military plans of, 166, 243; opinion of, relative to continuation of war, 167; attitude of, toward negroes, 167, 168; letter to, 175, 176, 457; Vicksburg taken by, 193, 197; note written by, 199; reinforcements for, 214; rank of, 223, 258, 261; surrender to, 447; arrival of, at Raleigh, 454; peace terms approved by, 455; greeting of, by troops, 476; correspondence of, with Sherman, 478; deportment of, 478; service of, 485
- Gravelly Springs (Alabama), Union camp near, 224; prisoner taken in, 243
- Gray, Hosea W., service of, as captain, 2, 6
- Gray, Thomas P., wound received by, 213; death of, 217
- Graysville (Tennessee), U. S. Grant at, 245
- Great Pee Dee River, town located on, 421; crossing of, 422
- Great Swamp, Confederate army at, 447
- Greathouse, Lucien, death of, 306
- Green, Daniel W., wound received by, 317
- Green, John A., wound received by, 100; capture of, 100
- Green, Martin, secession troops commanded by, 14, 15, 16, 18
- Green, Oliver S., wound received by, 294
- Green, William F., wound received by, 100
- Greenbacks, use of, 52, 134; value of, 226
- Greensborough (North Carolina), movement of army toward, 449; property delivered at, 454; message sent to, 454
- Green's Ferry, Union troops at, 313
- Gregg, Isaac, wound received by, 242, 279
- Grenada (Mississippi), Confederate troops at, 143, 152, 156, 160, 186; movement of Union troops toward, 150
- Gresham, W. Q., division commanded by, 283
- Grierson, Benjamin H., troops commanded by, 139, 149, 155, 172, 173, 177, 185; raid made by, 173, 183, 186
- Griffiths, H. H., battery commanded by, 263
- Griggs, Charles H., death of, 213
- Grimes, John T., service of, as lieutenant, 7, 130, 269, 280; wound received by, 80, 99, 242; bravery of, 238; death of, 286
- Grist mills, picket guards stationed near, 62; operation of, by Union troops, 423
- Griswoldville (Georgia), battle of, 355-371, 484; Confederates at, 365, 369; service of Fifteenth Army Corps at, 387; Union troops at, 490
- Guard duty, Union troops engaged in, 112; exposure experienced in, 259
- Guard house, prisoners in, 55, 131
- Guard mount, holding of, 53, 123, 171
- Guards, stationing of, at Athens, Missouri, 18; establishment of, 63, 129; increase in numbers of, 68; activities of, 68, 69; orders to, 109, 117-120; skirmishes of, 447
- Guerilla band, capture of members of, 171
- Guirk (Confederate officer), troops under, 172
- Gulf of Mexico, opening of navigation to, 20, 21; mention of, 165, 219, 287
- Gulf Railroad, guarding of, 381
- Gummere, Currency A., wound received by, 98, 293
- Gunboat No. 32, Union troops on, 224
- Gunboats, use of, 88, 92, 125, 135, 195
- Gunn, John A., wound received by, 97

- Guns, issuing of, to soldiers, 31; description of, 31; testing of, 31; number of, 138; firing of, by Union troops, 385
- Gutches, George, music led by, 137; injury received by, 428
- Guyton (Georgia), Union troops near, 378
- Haddock, Walter, wound received by, 294, 370
- Haggerty, Jonathan L., wound received by, 99; death of, 217
- "Hail Columbia," playing of, by band, 51
- Halifax road, Union troops on, 461
- Hall, Hiram W., Union troops commanded by, 235, 236, 355, 356; wound received by, 310, 331
- Hall, William D., death of, 293
- Hall, William H., wound received by, 101
- Halleck, Henry W., Union forces commanded by, 45, 65, 105, 115, 127; message of congratulation received from, 61; plans of encampment approved by, 65; advance led by, 106; criticism of, 114; strength of troops under, 115; calling of, to Washington, 121; letter written by, 175, 176, 442; letter sent to, 441; peace terms criticised by, 457; Sherman criticised by, 477
- Halliday, Joseph S., service of, as captain, 3; service of, as lieutenant, 7, 130; speech by, 55; wound received by, 80, 100, 130; absence of, 130
- Hallock, Uri, capture of, 98; wound received by, 241
- Hamburg Crossing, Union camp near, 69
- Hamilton, Charles S., Union troops commanded by, 143, 155
- Hamilton, William J., wound received by, 98, 268
- Hampton, Wade, destruction of home of, 417; troops commanded by, 418, 427, 445
- Hannah's Creek, skirmishes along, 433
- Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad, guarding of, by Union troops, 15
- Hannum, John, wound received by, 242; death of, 295
- Hanover Court House (Virginia), Union camp at, 466
- Harbeson, William M., wound received by, 213, 293
- Hardee, William J., book by, 26, 73; troops commanded by, 72, 74, 85, 262, 276, 277, 278, 307, 324, 328, 418, 445; military training of, 73; battle of Shiloh described by, 76, 84, 85; comment of, on Confederate troops, 85; service of, 115, 369, 418; message sent by, 239; direction given by, 240; flag of truce refused by, 385; report of, relative to condition of swamps, 392; retreat of troops under, 421
- Hardee's Military Tactics*, use of, 26, 40, 73
- Hardin, Monroe, death of, 97
- Hardin County, military company in, 2; assignment of troops from, to Company C, 6
- Hare, Joseph W., wound received by, 99
- Harland, Willard H., commission of, as lieutenant, 6; service of, as Assistant Adjutant-General, 129
- Harn, Samuel D., wound received by, 241
- Harper's Ferry (West Virginia), Union troops at, 480
- Harpman, John, wound received by, 100
- Harris (Confederate officer), troops commanded by, 32
- Harris, Abraham B., service of, as lieutenant, 6; service of, as captain, 130
- Harris, H. B., aid of, in capturing Confederate prisoners, 54
- Harris, Henry A., wound received by, 293
- Harris, Isham G., service of, as Governor of Tennessee, 74
- Harrison, John L. (see Harrison, John R.)
- Harrison, John R., death of, 98
- Harrow, William, division commanded by, 257, 259, 263, 266, 284, 285, 309, 318, 330, 336, 347; report made by, 312; troops organized by, 312; comment on service of, 313; instruction received by, 328; esteem of soldiers for, 334
- Hart, Samuel, death of, 267
- Hass, Charles, capture of, 100
- Hatch, Edward, orders received by, 150; brigade commanded by, 185, 187; service of, as colonel, 188; camp of, 189, 190; property protected by, 190
- Hatchie River, encampment along, 122; crossing of, 221
- Hatton, Levi S. T., wound received by, 99
- Haversacks, loss of, 91
- Haw River, Union troops near, 449
- Hawkins, Adelbert, discharge of, from service, 132
- Hayes, David J., death of, 98
- Haynes, Eugene C., manuscript submitted to, v; promotion of, 317; wound received by, 318; absence of, from duty, 390
- Haynes, Glenn C., service of, v
- Hazen, William B., division commanded by, 318, 336, 353, 355, 379, 381, 382, 409, 413, 417, 429, 430, 462, 472; service of, as general, 387; appearance of, 407; command assigned to, 479
- Health, condition of, among troops, 66, 123, 333
- Heath, Joshua W., death of, 306, 331
- Heaven, belief in, 169
- Hein, Zachariah, wound received by, 293
- Helena (Arkansas), Union victory at, 195, 198, 219
- Henderson, Robert, consultation with, v
- Henderson's mill, Union camp at, 302
- Hendrix, Grandison, wound received by, 99
- Henry County, military company from, 3, 4, 8
- Henry plantation, foraging expedition sent to, 256

- "Henry Von Phool," Union troops on, 194
Hermann (Missouri), wine given soldiers at, 59
Hernando (Mississippi), Confederate troops at, 144; Union troops near, 177, 191
Hernando road, Union troops on, 140
Herron, James H., wound received by, 100
Hess, George W., death of, 99
Hess, James H., wound received by, 98
Hibbard, George W., wound received by, 241, 279
Hickcox, James A., death of, 213
Hickenlooper, Harrison, wound received by, 242
Hicks, Stephen G., assignment of troops under, to brigade, 60; Union troops commanded by, 183, 194
Hight, James, death of, 99
Hildebrand, brigade commanded by, 69, 70
Hill, Benjamin J., Confederate troops led by, 86; description of battle by, 86
Hill, D. H., division commanded by, 445
Hill's house, Union camp at, 199, 200
Hillsboro, consolidation of troops from, 4
Hillsborough (Georgia), Union troops near, 362, 448
Hillyer, William S., pass signed by, 157
Hindman, Thomas C., service of, as commander, 72, 74, 311
Hinton, Thomas, death of, 294
Hirt, Charles, membership of, in band, 9
Historical Memorial, and Art Department (Des Moines), manuscript submitted to, v
Hiwassee River, crossing of, 246; Union troops along, 250
Hobbs, James H., wound received by, 213, 329
Hogs, taking of, 146, 147, 150
Holland, Michael, capture of, 437
Holly Springs (Mississippi), Union troops near, 124, 143, 144, 150, 153, 155, 156, 179, 187; expedition to, 126; Union guards at, 128; Confederate troops at, 144, 150, 160; attack on Union forces at, 150; destruction of supplies at, 152, 154, 155; Confederate victory at, 160; road leading to, 178, 179; condition of, 179
Holman's bridge, Union troops at, 404
Holmes, George F., wound received by, 98; service of, as lieutenant, 130; service of, as captain, 164; troops led by, 267; muster of, from service, 349
Holmes, Timothy, death of, 282
Home Guards, preparation for advance of, 19
Homesickness, epidemic of, in camp, 50
Homeward march, start of, 457; orders for, 460
Hood, John B., Confederates commanded by, 262, 274, 303, 324, 336, 339, 340, 346, 348, 351, 354, 445; Atlanta evacuated by, 328; pursuit of, 333-354, 387, 484; reply of, to Sherman, 335; truce accepted by, 335; military campaign of, 339; location of army under, 342; raid made by, 344
Hooker, Joseph, capture made by, 232; service of, as general, 234; confidence of north in, 243; corps commanded by, 267, 274, 280
Hope, R. F., Confederate troops commanded by, 445
Hopeville, troops organized at, 3
Horses, loss of, in battle, 102, 367; care of, 119; capture of, 180, 184, 189, 191, 229, 230, 358, 359, 379, 436; breaking of, for service, 184, 185; use of, by troops, 232; giving of, to officers, 455
Hoskins, Robert, wound received by, 294
Hospital boat, wounded men sent to, 94
Hospital tents, use of, 465
Hospitals, establishment of, 26, 272; soldiers in, 31, 45, 49, 97, 104, 297, 301, 331, 397, 441; Sixth Iowa troops in, 97; lack of provisions in, 121; burning of, by Confederates, 155; need of, 299
Hostilities, beginnings of, 13-24; suspension of, 452
Houses, description of, in south, 174; building of, by troops, 463
Houtz, George, wound received by, 295
Howard, Oliver F., service of, as lieutenant, 164; muster of, from service, 349
Howard, Oliver O., Union troops commanded by, 245, 308, 328, 332, 355, 445; character of, 251; report made by, 296; troops reviewed by, 325, 337, 463; comment of, relative to Army of the Tennessee, 332; messenger sent by, to Indianapolis, 352; property destroyed by, 373; orders to, 379; capture of fort witnessed by, 383; appearance of, 407; service of, at Columbia, 413; headquarters of, 423; presence of, in camp, 429; staff officers of, 447; position of, 448; directions issued by, 459; service of, 473
Howe, Henry M., death of, 97
Hubler, John, death of, 286
Hudson River, reference to, 225
Hufford, John W., wound received by, 100
Hufford, William T., death of, 100
Hughes, William M., death of, 311
Hull, Austin A., death of, 306
Hunnell, Francis B., death of, 213
Hunter, David, troops commanded by, 32, 40, 42
Hunter, John M., wound received by, 99
Huntsville (Alabama), Union troops at, 252
Huntsville road, Union troops on, 224, 226, 227; topography near, 227
Hurlbut, Stephen A., troops commanded by, 70, 127, 135, 149, 172, 183; arrival of, at Memphis, 125; orders given by, 190
Hurt, Charles, discharge of, from service, 133
Hussey, Charles, promotion of, 391
Huston, Charles A., wound received by, 241, 268
Hutchison, Benjamin H., wound received by, 101

- Hutchison, James M., wound received by, 370
 Huts, description of, 175
 Hymns, chanting of, 169
- Illinois, activities of troops from, 110; plan of invasion of, by Confederates, 128
 Illness, prevalence of, in camp, 31, 37
 Indian Springs (Georgia), Union camp at, 360
 Indiana, encampment of troops from, 25; artillery of, 76; bravery of troops from, 89; casualties among troops from, 93; plan for invasion of, 128
 Indianapolis (Indiana), veterans at, 260; money sent to, 352, 353
 Indians, plan for insurrection among, 128
 Infantry, organization of, 3; attack made by, 78; service of, as mounted troops, 185, 187, 283, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402
 Ingram, Albin L., wound received by, 293; promotion of, 390
 Insects, soldiers annoyed by, 299
 Inspector-General, Assistant, camp visited by, 53
 Intrenchments, Confederates stationed behind, 209 (see also Earthworks and Fortifications)
 Iowa, casualties in troops from, vii, 49, 50, 86, 93, 96-102, 116, 129, 217, 218, 236, 240-243, 276, 278-280, 286, 292-295, 306, 307, 310, 311, 317, 318, 329, 330, 331, 349, 368, 370, 371, 416, 428, 435; report of Adjutant-General of, ix; news of war received in, 2; troops from, 2, 3, 4, 12, 45; tax on resources of, 5; Camp Warren visited by citizens of, 12; fear of Confederate troops in, 14, 15, 16, 17; clothing of soldiers in, 20; transportation of troops from, 21; officer commissioned by Governor of, 27; sick soldiers returned to, 37; shipping of clothing to, 67; legislature of, 135; soldiers' visit in, 163, 484; soldiers' vote for officers of, 221, 352; transfer of veterans from, to Georgia, 265; skirmishes of troops from, 278; death of officer in, 349; service of officer from, 441; appearance of troops from, 453, 476; furlough of troops in, 484; activities of soldiers from, 490; return of soldiers to, 490
 Iowa, Governor of, visit of, in camp, 316, 317; commissions signed by, 317
 Iowa City, volume published at, x; troops organized at, 4; assignment of troops from, to Company G, 7
 Iowa Falls, enlistment of troops in, 4
Iovegian, The, account of battle published in, vi
 Ironworks, destruction of, 232
 Irwinton (Georgia), Union camp at, 372
 Iseminger, Daniel, service of, as officer, 2, 6, 52, 80, 82; death of, 82, 83, 97
 Issett, John H., service of, as lieutenant, 130
 Iuke (Mississippi), defeat of Confederates at, 143, 196; Union troops at, 222, 224, 225; advance of troops from, 227; rations issued at, 229
- Jackson, Claiborne F., camp of, 30
 Jackson, H. R., cavalry division commanded by, 278
 Jackson, Horatio P., death of, 370
 Jackson, J. K., service of, as commander, 72, 90
 Jackson (Mississippi), Confederate troops at, 143, 144, 199, 210; Confederate general at, 191; capture of, 193, 209; Union camp near, 203; campaign against, 206-218; attack upon, 208, 209; destruction of property in, 210; condition of inhabitants of, 210; siege of, 210, 214; withdrawal of troops from, 211; return of troops from, 212; casualties at, 213, 214; service of John M. Corse at, 216; Union victory at, 219; officer at, 253
 Jackson (Tennessee), Union troops at, vi, 142, 155, 306; Union headquarters at, 122, 127; scouting expedition near, 128; assaults made at, 484; capture of, 490
 Jackson and Canton Railroad, Union troops along, 203, 204, 207
 Jackson and Vicksburg Railroad, Union troops along, 207
 Jackson Park (Memphis, Tennessee), Union troops at, 137
 Jackson's Creek, bridge over, 400
 James River, Union troops along, 464; crossing of, 465, 466
 Jamison, Merritt, death of, 311
 "Jaybird" playing of, 137
 Jefferson Barracks, troops stationed at, 22, 23; lack of equipment at, 23; activities at, 23; historic interests of, 23, 24
 Jefferson City (Missouri), troops at, 30, 32, 35; soldiers sent to hospitals in, 37, 45, 49
 Jefferson Street (Burlington), passage of troops through, 13
 Jenk's Cross-Roads, Union camp at, 428
 "Jennison monuments," reference to, 174
 Jericho, Charles, wound received by, 100; death of, 205, 213
 Jim Wolf Creek, Union troops along, 187, 190
 "John Brown", singing of, 380
 Johnson, Aaron S., discharge of, 132
 Johnson, Albert J., wound received by, 286
 Johnson, Andrew, service of, to Union, 247; message sent to, 469; troops reviewed by, 471, 474; greeting of, by troops, 475
 Johnson, Bushrod, service of, as commander, 72
 Johnson, Frederick B., loss of, in action, 214; wound received by, 242
 Johnson, George W., service of, as Provisional Governor, 74
 Johnson, Gustavus, death of, 100
 Johnson, James, loss of, in action, 214
 Johnson, Moses T., return of, to service, 133; promotion of, 391

- Johnson, Ruel M., skirmishes led by, 266;
Union troops commanded by, 356
- Johnson County, military company organized in, 3, 7
- Johnson's Crook, Confederate camp at, 231
- Johnston, Albert Sidney, organization of troops under, 64; appointment of, as leader of Confederate forces, 72, 73; military education of, 72, 73; resignation of, from United States service, 73; service of Isham G. Harris on staff of, 74; battle orders issued by, 74; conference held by, 75; strength of army under, 95; son of, 120
- Johnston, Joseph E., Confederate troops commanded by, 165, 193, 198, 199, 202, 210, 214, 215, 258, 261, 262, 345, 427, 431, 434, 435, 445, 446, 447, 449, 451, 452, 458; troops reviewed by, 160; communication to, 191; orders relative to, 199; education of, 263; address by, 270; removal of, from command, 303; loyalty of Confederate troops to, 303; report made to, relative to swamps, 392; service of, as General, 418; army of, 445, 446, 447, 449, 451, 452, 458, 459; peace terms of, 454, 455, 477; Sherman's negotiations with, 456, 457, 477; surrender of army of, 459; department of, 478
- Johnston, William Preston, Confederate troops inspected by, 120
- Jones, John A., death of, 182
- Jones, Robert J., wound received by, 100, 307
- Jones, William A., death of, 241
- Jones' Ford, Union troops at, 199, 200; Confederate troops at, 202
- Jonesboro (North Carolina), Union victory at, 487; Union troops at, 490
- Jonesborough (Georgia), Union troops near, 321, 322, 329; battle at, 322, 325, 326, 327, 328; casualties at, 329, 330; Confederate troops at, 358
- Jordan, James J., service of, as lieutenant, 130; service of, as captain, 164; wound received by, 295; muster of, from service, 349
- Jordan, Thomas, service of, as commander, 72
- Julian's Gap, Union troops at, 245
- "Just Before the Battle, Mother", singing of, 380
- Kanis, Micael (see Karns, Michael)
- Kansas, encampment of troops from, 25; reference to, 50
- Kansas City (Missouri), troops at, 32, 44
- Kansas Jayhawkers, reference to, 225
- Karns, Michael, wound received by, 98
- Kelley, Alpheus W., discharge of, 133
- Kellogg, David, service of, 111; death of, 112
- Kellogg, Isaac, service of, 111; death of, 112
- Kellogg, James E., wound received by, 99
- Kellogg, Solomon, death of, 99
- Kellogg, William, service of, 111; death of, 112, 241
- Kells, Hilar L., death of, 99
- Kelsey, Calvin, service of, as lieutenant, 7
- Kemper, Matthew W., wound received by, 294
- Kemple, Leonard F., service of, 437
- Kendall, N. E., consultation with, v
- Kenesaw Mountain, Confederate troops at, 283, 284, 286, 288, 291, 296, 340; Union troops near, 284, 286, 288, 291, 292, 298, 340, 344, 345, 346; advance upon, 288, 289, 291; battle of, 290-308, 487, 490; casualties at, 293-295; service of Sixth Iowa troops at, 301; General Sherman at, 344; railroad near, 345
- Kennedy, Edwin R., wound received by, 242; promotion of, 317; service of, as captain, 390, 492
- Kennedy, Liberty H., death of, 241
- Kentucky, news of skirmishes in, 9; Union troops in, 53; defeat of Confederates in, 64, 127; organization of troops from, 64; John C. Breckinridge a native of, 73, 74; service of George W. Johnson as Provisional Governor of, 74; activities of troops from, 85, 86, 103, 323; shooting of officer in, 89; Confederates in, 128
- Keokuk, troops from, 4; colonel commissioned from, 5; Sixth Iowa Infantry at, 14, 15; secessionist troops near, 16; troops returned to, 19, 259, 260
- Key, David, death of, 100
- Key, John H., wound received by, 242, 286; promotion of, 390
- Kills, Hilar H. (see Kells, Hilar H.)
- Kilpatrick, Judson, wound received by, 265; Union troops commanded by, 265, 355, 358, 373, 376, 413, 445
- Kimler, Benjamin F., wound received by, 307
- King's bridge, supplies at, 383, 385; arrival of mail at, 384; Union troops at, 386
- King's Hill, Confederate troops near, 350; skirmishes at, 350
- Kingston (Georgia), Union troops near, 271, 273, 346; railroad from, 272; activities at, 282; forced march to, 345
- Kinston (North Carolina), supplies from, 434, 440
- Kirkwood, Samuel J., companies recognized by, 2; troops called by, 2, 3; Camp Warren visited by, 11, 12; order received from, relative to appointments, 53
- Knapsacks, contents of, 146; arrival of, 213
- Knight, Jonathan S., capture of, 437
- Knotts, Lemuel G., capture of, 98
- Knoxville (Tennessee), Union troops in, 244, 245, 490; activities in vicinity of, 244-260; assault made upon, 247; siege of, 247, 251; return of troops from, 301; expedition to, 484
- Knuck, George, death of, 100
- Kolb's farm, Union troops at, 340
- Kremer, Wesley P., wound received by, 100; relics obtained by, 157

- Kuhns, Peter, wound received by, 98
 Kyte, Francis M., wound received by, 213; promotion of, 317; service of, as lieutenant, 390, 398
- Ladies, music in honor of, 51
 La Fayette (Georgia), Union troops at, 264
 La Fayette (Indiana), Union troops at, 493
 La Fayette (Tennessee), Union troops at, 123, 125, 348
 La Fayette Park (St. Louis), troops encamped at, 25, 26, 483
 La Fayette road, Union troops along, 264
 La Grange (Tennessee), Union troops at, 122, 125, 155, 162, 171, 172, 173, 177, 186, 187, 189, 191, 194, 221; military operations near, 154; pass obtained at, 157; roads near, 171; Confederate troops near, 172; dress parade at, 192
 Lake, John E., commission of, as assistant-surgeon, 5; medical service of, 129
 Lake Providence, Union troops at, 195
 Lamar (Mississippi), destruction of bridge near, 178
 Lamb, George W., wound received by, 213
 Lambert, William, wound received by, 370
 Lambert, William S., services of, as surgeon, 253, 390, 492
 La Mine Bridge, garrison at, 50; events at, 58; Union troops at, 483
 La Mine Crossing, encampment at, 47
 La Mine River, camp on bank of, 47; fuel secured from timber near, 48; crossing of, 51
 Lamott, Antoine, death of, 271
 Lane, James H., troops commanded by, 32; rumor of expedition to be led by, 50
 Lanning, Z. B. [M.], death of, 98
 Larkin's Creek, crossing of, 256
 Larkin's Landing, Union troops at, 256
 Lauman, Jacob G., division commanded by, 149, 155, 177
 Laurel Hill, Union troops at, 423
 Law, maintenance of, 146, 147, 488, 491
 Lawler, John, wound received by, 268
 Lawrenceville (Virginia), Union troops at, 459
 Lawrenceville road, Union troops along, 462
 Lay's Ferry, Union troops at, 269
 Lee, A. L., brigade commanded by, 155
 Lee, Robert E., Confederate army commanded by, 128, 258, 263, 451; surrender of, 447, 459; deportment of, 478
 Lee, Stephen D., Confederate troops led by, 224, 227, 311, 324, 346
 Lee County, military company organized in, 3; assignment of troops from, to Company H, 7
 Lee and Gordon's Mills, Union troops at, 264
 Lee's mill, Union troops at, 185
 Leesburg (Alabama), Union camp at, 350
- Leggett, M. D., division commanded by, 283
 Le Grand, John W., wound received by, 370, 435
 Leightburn, General, troops commanded by, 240
 Letters, receipt of, by troops, 441
 Levees, guarding of, 129
 Lewis, Joseph H., brigade commanded by, 323
 Lewis, Thomas, death of, 217
 Lewisburg road, Union troops on, 460
 Lewnan, George A., wound received by, 99
 Lexington (Missouri), battle at, 32; garrison captured at, 42; report of surrender near, 53
 Libby Prison, visit of troops to, 465
 Liberty Hill (South Carolina), Union troops at, 418
 Lick Creek, Union troops near, 69, 74; location of, 76
 Lick Skillet road, Union troops on, 309, 313
 Liddell, S. R., brigade commanded by, 240
 Lieutenant-Colonel, appointment of, 27, 138
 Lightburn, J. A. J., brigade led by, 240, 290; wound received by, 318
 Lightning, Union troops killed by, 465
 Lincoln, Abraham, proclamation of, 2; attitude of, toward John C. Fremont, 42, 43; orders from, 127, 149; Emancipation Proclamation of, 158, 170; confidence of, in Grant, 166, 243; appointment made by, 258; assignment made by, 308; attitude toward, 334, 339; votes for, 352; Savannah, Georgia, presented to, 388; assassination of, 449, 450
 Linn, James R., loss of, in action, 214
 Linn, William S., wound received by, 213
 Linn County, company organized in, 2; troops from, assigned to Company A, 6
 Linton, Harvey B., wound received by, 295; promotion of, 391
 Linton, Ira, death of, 311
 Liquor, taking of, by troops, 223, 414
 Little Bear Creek, military engagement at, 224
 Little Congaree Creek, Confederate troops along, 407
 Little Kenesaw, assault made at, 290, 296; suffering of wounded at, 293
 Little Ogeechee, Confederate troops near, 381
 Little River, Union troops along, 348, 351, 447
 Little Salkehatchie River, skirmishes along, 402
 Little Tennessee River, Union camp along, 246, 248; crossing of, 246, 247
 Littleton Depot, Union troops near, 461
 Livestock, capture of, 186, 187, 190; destruction of, 188
 Livingston road, skirmishes along, 207
 Lock, Grundy, death of, 99
 Lockard, John, death of, 98
 Lockard, Philander, service of, as lieutenant, 6; resignation of, 8

- Locomotives, destruction of, 116
- Logan, John A., service of, at Corinth, 115; Sixth Iowa directed by, 115; troops commanded by, 149, 155, 263, 308, 310, 446, 463, 471, 473, 479; address of, 159, 160, 348, 465, 485-488, 489; report of, 277, 306; soldiers inspired by, 305; comment of, relative to Union assault, 313; troops reviewed by, 325; dangers encountered by, 327; losses computed by, 330; political activities of, 335; arrival of, at Savannah, 394; social conditions influenced by, 396; appearance of, 407; service of, at Columbia, 413; headquarters of, 423; presence of, in camp, 429; badge adopted by, 442, 443; position of, 448; popularity of, 489
- Long Bridge, Union troops near, 469, 470, 471
- Long Creek, Union camp at, 376
- Longstreet, James, Confederate army commanded by, 244; attack made by troops under, 247; siege conducted by, 251
- Longtown (South Carolina), 417
- Lookout Mountain, Confederates at, 231, 237, 283; military operations near, 232, 233, 234; Union troops at, 243; battle of, 261, 393, 490; badge worn at, 442; display of banners in honor of, 475
- Lookout Point, Union troops at, 250
- Lookout Tennessee battery, service of, 341
- Lookout Valley, expedition in, 233; Union troops in, 252
- Looman, George A. (see Lewman, George A.)
- Loomis, Charles H., death of, 311
- Loomis, John M., troops commanded by, 194, 231, 239, 240
- Loxahoma (Mississippi), Union troops at, 187; skirmishes at, 190; capture of Union troops near, 192
- Loring, W. W., wound received by, 312
- Lost Mountain, appearance of, 283; Union troops at, 284; Confederate troops near, 284, 286, 340; road leading to, 340
- Loughlin, James M., loss of, in action, 213, 214
- Louisa County, organization of troops in, 4
- Louisburg (North Carolina), Union troops at, 459
- Louisiana, position of troops from, 86; cavalry from, 86; hanging of Union officer in, 168; capital of, 183
- "Louise", troops on board of, 395
- Louisville (Kentucky), troops assembled at, 20; officer shot at, 89; officer sent to, 257; veterans at, 260; Union messengers at, 353; army sent to, 479, 481, 482; addresses delivered at, 485-488, 489-491
- "Louisville", veterans embarked on, 259
- Lovejoy Station (Georgia), Union troops near, 326, 327, 328, 333; Confederate troops at, 328, 360; casualties at, 329; mention of, 490
- Lovell, Mansfield, Confederate troops commanded by, 143, 156
- Lovilla, enlistment of men from, 4
- Lower Savannah Road, juncture of, 378
- Lowery, Austin P., wound received by, 202
- Lowery, Oliver H., wound received by, 202
- Lowery, Oscar W., wound received by, 371
- Lucas, James C., wound received by, 213
- Lucas County, military company organized in, 2; assignment of troops from, to Company B, 6
- Lucas County Guards, organization of, 2; consolidation of troops with, 4; assignment of, to Company B, 6
- Lumber River, crossing of, by troops, 424
- "Luminary", Union troops on, 219, 220; arrival of, at Memphis, 220
- Lumpkin's mill, Union camp at, 179
- Lynch Creek, Union troops along, 419; crossing of, by troops, 420; experiences along, 424
- Lyon, Nathaniel, services of, as general, 27; death of, 27; funeral procession of, 27; reference to, 38; lack of reinforcement of troops of, 42
- McBride, Esau, capture of, 437
- McBride, James H., troops commanded by, 32
- McClaskey, Isaac N., wound received by, 213
- McCleannan, John, wound received by, 295
- McClellan, George B., candidacy of, for President, 334, 352
- McClermand, John A., troops commanded by, 70, 82, 149, 155; consultation of, with Grant, 86; report made by, relative to battle of Shiloh, 87
- McCown, James, regiment commanded by, 296, 297
- McCoy, David J., service of, as lieutenant, 130; service of, as captain, 164; promotion of, 390
- McCoy, Henry, wound received by, 101
- McCoy, O. J., promotion of, 492
- McCrillis, L. F., brigade commanded by, 190
- McCulloch, Benjamin, reference to, as commander, 23, 32, 41, 43; winter quarters established by, 44; troops organized in opposition to, 52; defeat of, 64
- McDonough (Georgia), Union troops at, 356, 359
- McDowell, Harvey, capture of, 324
- McDowell, Irvin, service of, as general, 10; report of death of, 10
- McDowell, John Adair, commission of, as colonel, 5; regimental band organized by, 8; brother of, 10; message to, relative to Bull Run, 10; parade reviewed by, 11; troops commanded by, 16, 61, 68, 69, 79, 80, 82, 87, 93, 103, 106, 108, 125, 128, 129, 132, 135, 139, 142, 149, 483; supplies distributed by, 17; troops ordered across Des Moines River by, 17, 18; return

- of, to Keokuk, 19; order issued by, relative to use of profane language, 26, 31; error of, 46; order of, to sentinel, 46, 107; association of, with Thomas J. Ennis, 51; return of, to camp, 55; attitude of troops toward, 55, 56; assignment of troops under, to Army of the Tennessee, 60; scouting expedition led by, 62; position of troops under, 76; first volley fired upon troops of, 79; officers arrested by order of, 80; message sent by, 80; order of, relative to command of regiment, 82; injury received by, 84; casualties among troops of, 101; whiskey issued to troops by, 152; resignation of, 163
- McEveny, Thomas F., taking of, as prisoner, 232, 243
- McFarland, David T., wound received by, 99
- McGee, David W., death of, 98
- McGonegal, James, wound received by, 294
- Machine shops, destruction of, 415
- McKay, Norval W., wound received by, 330
- McKeehan, David Senter, wound received by, 370
- McKenzie, J. W., service of, as flagman, 344
- McKernan, John A., wound received by, 279
- McKinstry, J., troops commanded by, 32, 34, 41; comment on division of, 35
- McKissick, Joseph, wound received by, 99
- McKissick, Thomas, death of, 98
- McLemore's Cove, Confederates at, 232
- Macon (Georgia), Union troops at, 356, 363, 378; wedding at, 360, 361; return of Confederates to, 367; military leaders at, 369
- Macon and Savannah Railroad, Union troops along, 363
- Macon Depot, Union troops near, 461
- Macon Railroad, junction of, 319, 329; Confederate troops along, 326, 336, 360; crossing of, 328; meeting of troops along, 335; Union troops on, 364
- Macon road, Union troops on, 363, 364, 366; Confederate troops along, 365
- McPherson, James B., Union troops commanded by, 142, 149, 155, 262, 264, 273, 284, 302, 394; forage directed by, 150; Grant supported by, 166; qualifications of, 262; position of troops under, 284, 302; death of, 305, 487
- McPhersonville (South Carolina), Union camp near, 398
- Maddern, Richard, band directed by, 8, 123; discharge of, from service, 132
- Maddern, William, membership of, in band, 9; discharge of, 132
- Madison (Georgia), Union troops at, 356
- Madisonville (Tennessee), Union troops at, 248
- Magazines, explosions of, 113, 422
- Mahon, Samuel, foragers commanded by, 422
- Mail, receipt of, 128, 141, 251, 334, 384, 405, 441; sending of, by Union troops, 425
- Main, Charles M., wound received by, 329
- Major, commission as, 5, 27
- Malaria, prevalence of, 49
- Manchester (Virginia), Union troops near, 464
- Manchester Heights (Virginia), Union camp on, 466
- Mann, David, wound received by, 407; rescue of, 438
- Marauding, punishment for, 38
- Marching orders, receipt of, 29, 51, 56, 149, 189, 211, 218, 219, 339
- "Marching through Georgia", singing of, 357
- Mardis, James, death of, 79, 99
- Marietta (Georgia), field hospital at, 293; Union troops at, 298, 300, 340; discharged soldiers at, 301
- Marietta and Big Shanty road, Union troops on, 340
- Maring, Alexander, wound received by, 241
- Marion, company organized at, 2; assistant-surgeon from, 5; troops from, assigned to Company A, 6
- Marion County, soldiers from, 4
- Marion Light Guards, organization of, 2; assignment of, to Company A, 6
- Marmaduke, John S., service of, as commander, 72
- Martin, John, wound received by, 311
- Martin, John A., capture of, 100
- Martin, William H., wound received by, 241
- Martinsburg (West Virginia), Union troops at, 480
- Marye's Heights (Virginia), appearance of, 468
- Maryland, plan of invasion of, by Confederates, 128
- Maryland Avenue (Washington D. C.), Union troops on, 471
- Maryville (Tennessee), Union troops at, 247, 248
- Massaponax River, Union camp along, 467
- Mattaponi River, crossing of, 467
- Matthews, Benjamin, death of, 370
- Matthews, William, discharge of, 132
- Matthies, C. L., army commanded by, 257, 259
- May, Buck, activities of, 255
- Mead, Captain, activities of, 255
- Meade, George G., army commanded by, 470, 476
- Meal, taking of, 146
- Measles, epidemic of, 31, 45, 49, 58
- Meat, taking of, 359
- Medical department, drugs secured from, 49
- Medicine, securing of, 49
- Meherrin River, crossing of, 462
- Memphis (Tennessee), Union troops at, 106-143, 146, 148, 153, 155, 164, 172, 173, 177, 194, 220; surrender of, 125; march of Union troops toward, 125, 126, 194, 484; scouting expedition near, 128; Sixth Iowa troops in,

- 125, 137, 138; social life of soldiers in, 141; guarding against attacks from, 144; march from, 145, 484; campaign near, 161; railroad to, 184, 222; road from, 221
- Memphis, District of, organization of Union troops in, 138, 139, 140
- Memphis and Charleston Railroad, crossing of, 66, 122, 158; Union troops along, 107, 116, 135, 140, 142, 158, 177, 182, 194, 252; scouting expeditions along, 128; junction of, 229
- Memphis and Grenada Railroad, Union troops along, 181
- Memphis Theatre, attendance of troops at, 195
- Meridian (Mississippi), Confederate forces near, 210
- Messenger's Ford, Union troops at, 199; Confederate troops at, 202
- Mexican War, Grant's service in, 71
- Mexico, French army in, 482
- Miasma, exposure to, 49
- Michigan City (Indiana), Union troops at, 493
- Mickey's house, topography near, 76; Union troops encamped near, 106
- Middletown (Tennessee), foraging at, 173
- Midway Station, skirmishes at, 403
- Miles, Elias A., capture of, 99
- Military affairs, criticism of, 165
- Military campaigns, conduct of, 161; preparation for, 397
- Military companies, organization of, 2, 3; disbandment of, 3
- Military discipline, lack of, 15, 19, 35, 36, 130, 131, 411, 412, 414; enforcement of, 25, 26, 28, 29, 53, 63, 66, 103, 109, 117, 120, 138, 147, 249, 253, 288, 387, 456, 459, 460; breach of, 55, 223; necessity of, 61, 70, 71
- Military display, prevalence of, 35, 36, 133
- Military drill, time devoted to, 26, 29, 37, 40, 66; improvement in, 29
- Military etiquette, lack of, 9
- Military law, enforcement of, 38
- Military life, influence of politics on, 54
- Military operations, success of, 387
- Military prisons, guarding of, 129
- Military science, use of, at battle of Shiloh, 95
- Military supremacy, struggle for, in Missouri, 44, 45; importance of, in Mississippi Valley, 66
- Military tactics, instruction received in, 26
- Military train, stately appearance of, 38
- Mill Creek, skirmishes near, 432; bridge over, 433
- Milledgeville (Georgia), Union troops at, 356, 364, 373
- Millen (Georgia), Union prisoners at, 373, 377
- Miller, Alexander J., service of, as lieutenant, 7; promotion of, 116, 138, 163; service of, as captain, 130; Union troops commanded by, 224, 236, 253, 275; service of, as lieutenant-colonel, 237, 269; troops inspected by, 276; wound received by, 278, 279, 331; return of, to service, 313; comment of, 317, 331; muster of, from service, 349; esteem of soldiers for, 349
- Miller, Charles W., wound received by, 242
- Miller, George A., wound received by, 100, 295
- Miller, Jacob L., wound received by, 293
- Miller, Jesse, service of, v
- Miller, John A., wound received by, 286
- Miller, Oliver B., death of, 97
- Milligan, Wm. H., wound received by, 100
- Milliken's Bend (Louisiana), hanging of negroes at, 168; camp at, 195
- Minton, Calvin, service of, as lieutenant, 7; comment of, relative to commanding officers, 80; troops led by, 87, 88, 94; service of, as captain, 130, 164; wound received by, 213, 242, 253
- Missionary Ridge, Union troops at, 233, 235, 243, 250; battle at, 237, 261, 289, 394, 484, 486; death of officer at, 253; veterans at, 260; non-veterans at, 260; crossing of, 264; display of banner in honor of, 475
- Mississippi, troops from, 85, 86, 205, 341; Confederate troops in, 121, 143, 152, 172, 183; military situation in, 142, 152; withdrawal of Union troops from, 158, 174; return of slaves to, 170; Union troops in, 177, 490; raids in, 177-192; cavalry from, 187; Confederate resources in, 191; description of, 191, 192; capture of capital of, 193, 209; campaign in, 484
- Mississippi, Military Division of the, formation of, 223; commander of, 261
- Mississippi Brigade, death of officer of, 343
- Mississippi Central Railroad, crossing of, 122, 158; Union troops along, 142, 177
- Mississippi Railroad, Union troops along, 173
- Mississippi River, assembling of troops at, 4; pioneer life west of, 9; movement of troops on, 14, 20, 21, 30, 59, 484; Union troops stationed along, 20, 148, 149, 155, 156, 183, 193, 212, 272; suppression of rebellion along, 21; location of army west of, 43; boats from, 60; defeat of Confederates along, 64; troops east of, 95; destruction of Confederate fleet on, 125; scouting along, 135, 136, 155; opening of, to Gulf of Mexico, 165; Confederate retreat to, 190; tributary of, 195; hospital supplies along, 272
- Mississippi Valley, efforts to obtain military supremacy in, 64, 66, 193, 215, 219
- Missouri, service of troops from, 4, 32, 296, 297, 341; news of skirmishes in, 9; Confederate forces in, 14, 15, 18, 19, 43, 44, 52, 128, 329, 490; Union forces in, 15, 16, 483; troops on border of, 17, 43; report of ruffians in, 23; troops returned from, 25; Sixth Iowa Infantry in camp in, 25-36; troops transported to capital of, 30;

- camp for troops of, 30; campaign in, 32, 37-57; topography of, 41; division of sentiment in, relative to war, 44, 45; support of Sterling Price in, 44, 45; camp life in, 57; casualties among troops from, 86, 342, 343; activities of Union troops from, 110; Confederates driven from, 127, 490; death of Union troops in, 133; health of troops in, 173; fortifications in, 466
- Missouri, Department of, troops in, 149
- Missouri Border Ruffians, report of advance of, 23
- Missouri Pacific Railroad, troops embarked on, 30; troops along, 35; encampment near, 47, 52
- Missouri River, boats moored in, 22; troops along, 32, 35
- Missouri State Guard, composition of, 32; number of, 43; location of, 43; discipline of, 43
- Mitchell, John G., brigade commanded by, 286
- Mitchell, Matthew, death of, 97
- Mitchell, O. M., division commanded by, 255
- Mitchell, Robert, death of, 241
- Mobile (Alabama), assembling of troops from, 64; plan of advance to, 359
- Mobile and Ohio Railroad, crossing of, 66; Union troops along, 107, 177, 185; pickets along, 113; Confederate troops along, 120; scouting along, 155
- Money, kinds of, 134, 451; sending of, to Iowa, 352
- Moniteau County (Missouri), celebration in, 54, 55
- Monnahan, William, wound received by, 293
- Monroe, J. Henry, capture of, 101
- Monroe County, company organized in, 2; assignment of troops from, to Company E, 6
- Monroe Guards, organization of, 2, 6
- Monterey (Tennessee), troops sent to, 75
- Montgomery, Humphrey, wound received by, 370
- Montgomery Railroad, junction of, 319, 329
- Monticello (Georgia), Union troops at, 356
- Montrose, company organized at, 3, 4, 7; assignment of troops from, to Company H, 7
- Montrose Guards, organization of, 3, 4, 7
- Moore, David, troops under, 16, 19
- Moore, Nathan B., death of, 318
- Moore, William H., wound received by, 268
- Moore, William S., capture of, 99
- Morale, improvement of, 53, 67
- Moreland, David, death of, 99
- Morey, Joseph K., wound received by, 98; promotion of, 124
- Morgan, John H., service of, as commander, 72, 85
- Morganton (Tennessee), Union camp at, 246, 248
- Mormons, expedition against, 73
- Morris, Abraham W., wound received by, 286
- Morris, Thomas H., wound received by, 98
- Morrisville (North Carolina), Union troops at, 449
- Morrow's mill, Union camp near, 329
- Morton Battery (Indiana), assignment of, to brigade, 60, 61; location of, 63, 76; reinforcements sent to, 78; activities of, 78, 79
- Morton Factories, ruins of, 225
- Moscow (Mississippi), Union troops at, 123, 124, 125, 182, 184, 191
- Moss, J. W., capture of, 324; wound received by, 324
- Mount Pleasant, consolidation of troops from, 4; assignment of troops from, to Company K, 8
- Mount Pleasant (Mississippi), Union troops at, 182, 187, 190
- Mount Pleasant (Tennessee), Union camp at, 221; burning of, 221
- Mount Vernon (Virginia), Union troops at, 468
- Mount Zion Church, Union troops near, 413
- Mountain, crossing of, 256
- Mounted foragers, name given to, 473
- Mounted infantry, service of, 185, 187, 283, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402
- Mouse Creek Station (Tennessee), Union troops at, 246
- Mower, Joseph A., troops commanded by, 422, 432, 474
- Muchmore, Wm. H., death of, 217
- Muddy Springs (South Carolina), Union camp near, 417
- Mueller, Captain, battery commanded by, 149
- Mules, use of, 31, 232; number of, 33, 189; loss of, in battle, 102, 367; capture of, 180, 189, 191, 229, 230, 358, 359, 379, 436
- Munchmore, Wm. H. (see Muchmore, Wm. H.)
- Murders, number of, 154
- Murfreesborough (Tennessee), military expedition at, 165
- Murphy, Robert G., wound received by, 213
- Muscatine, chaplain from, 5; promotion of officers from, 28
- Muscle Shoals (Alabama), Union troops near, 226
- Music, effect of, on soldiers, 89; participation of soldiers in, 348, 349
- Musicians, number of, 6-8, 12; selection of, 8, 9 (see also Band)
- Muskets, issuing of, 16, 31, 46, 67; firing of, 76, 367; abandonment of, in Confederate camp, 202
- Musselman, Daniel F. M., death of, 311
- Musselman, Samuel G., wound received by, 268
- Mustering in, date of, 488
- Mustering officer, arrival of, 489
- Mustering out, orders for, 488; date of, 488; ceremony of, 489
- Nahunta Creek, skirmishes along, 446
- Nahunta Depot, Confederate troops at, 436

- Nancy's Creek, Union troops along, 302
 Napoleon (Arkansas), Union troops at, 195
 Nashville (Tennessee), defeat of Confederates at, 64; Buell's army at, 65; Confederate troops near, 156; military operations at, 165; soldiers leave for, on furlough, 259; veterans at, 260; hospitals at, 352
 Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad, Union troops along, 229
 Nashville and Huntsville Pike, Union troops on, 228
 National Guard, service of Henry H. Wright in, viii
 "Navigator", embarkation of troops on, 480; position of, on Ohio River, 481
 Navy, victory won by, 198; blockade by, 389, 425
 Navy yard, guarding of, 129
 Nebraska, troops reviewed by Governor of, 123
 Negro refugees, wounds of, 188; number of, in Richmond, 465
 Negroes, hanging of, in Louisiana, 168; military service of, 168, 453; number of, in camps, 169; food given to, 169; religious services held by, 169; loyalty of, to Union, 169; sending of, northward, 170; pranks played on, 170; taking of, as prisoners, 172; surroundings of, 175; colonization of, 175; freeing of, 175, 180, 189; service of, in south, 176; escape of, 189; capture of, 190, 191; treatment of, by Union troops, 396; earthworks erected by, 396
 Nelson, William, report made by, on condition of soldiers, 89; character of, 89; death of, 89
 Neuse River, crossing of, 434, 436, 448, 460; city situated on, 444
 New Albany (Indiana), Union soldiers near, 493
 New Albany (Mississippi), Confederate forces at, 185; road leading to, 185; Union troops at, 186
 New Albany and Salem Railroad, Union troops on, 493
 New Babylon (Georgia), Union troops at, 352
 New Berne road, Union troops along, 439
 New England, troops from, 199; sailing vessels from, 389
 New Hope (Georgia), General Sherman at, 345; Confederate army near, 346
 New Hope Church, battle at, 274, 282; abandonment of, by Confederates, 288; Confederate troops at, 340, 342; Union troops at, 490
 "New Kentucky", troops transfer to, 194
 New London, consolidation of troops from, 4
 New Market (South Carolina), Union camp at, 421
 New Orleans (Louisiana), Union troops at, 212
 New York cavalry, service of, 437
 New York City, mention of, 157
 Newport, Thomas J., wound received by, 98
 Newspapers, communications in, relative to expedition to Texas, 50; receipt of, 128, 141, 173, 334, 339, 441; influence of, 159; war methods criticised by, 166; exclusion of, from camp, 166; reading of, 173, 453; publication of, 451; price of, 451; orders published in, 469; war stories in, 473
 Newton Grove Cross-Roads (North Carolina), Union camp near, 428
 Nichols' Ferry, Union troops at, 417
 Nickajack Creek, Union troops along, 298, 299
 Nickajack Gap, Union camp near, 232
 Nickajack Trace, Union troops along, 230
 Nickerman, Charles, capture of, 100
 Nineteenth Alabama Infantry, assault made by, 90; service of, 314
 Ninetieth Illinois Infantry, assignment of, to brigade, 194, 263
 Ninety-third Illinois Infantry, service of, 341; assignment of, to brigade, 459
 Ninety-seventh Indiana Infantry, assignment of, to brigade, 149, 194, 263, 275, 356, 364; service of, 207, 264, 365, 367, 403; position held by, 276, 285, 310, 366; casualties in, 330; service of officer of, 367, 406; skirmishes led by, 430; association of, with Iowa troops, 488
 Ninety-ninth Indiana Infantry, assignment of, to brigade, 149, 194, 263; activities of, 177
 Ninth Army Corps, officer of, 199; troops attached to, 199; advance of, 199; activities of, 203, 204, 207, 211; commander of, 209; review of, 470
 Ninth Illinois Infantry, service of, 422
 Ninth Iowa Infantry, assignment of, to brigade, 459; appearance of, 476
 Ninth Kentucky Infantry, assault made by, 323
 Ninth Texas Cavalry, service of, 202
 Ninth Texas Infantry, assignment of, to brigade, 341
 Non-commissioned officers, appointment of, 6-8; muster of, from service, 300; service of, 492; promotion of, 492, 493
 Nonconnah (Tennessee), Union troops at, 221
 Nonconnah Creek, Union camp along, 144
 Non-veterans, camp maintained by, 260; arrival of, at Missionary Ridge, 260; muster of, from service, 300, 301; illness of, 301
 Noonday Creek, topography of land near, 283; Union troops near, 284; battle at, 285
 North Carolina, Union army in, vi, 393, 426, 441; campaigns through, vi, 398, 441, 442, 487, 490; troops on border of, 423; swamps in, 428; roads in, 433; Confederate troops in, 445, 458; surrender of capital of, 448; orders issued in, 459; march of troops through, 466; fortifications in, 466
 North Edisto River, crossing of, 405
 North Liberty, company organized at, 3, 4; assignment of troops from, to Company G, 7
 Northern States, conditions in, 1, 334; opposition to Emancipation Proclama-

- tion in, 170; receipt of mail from, 334
 Nottoway River, Union troops along, 462
 Nunn, George R., squad commanded by, 4; service of, as lieutenant, 7, 130; service of, as captain, 164, 231, 232; wound received by, 242; muster of, from service, 349
- Oak Ridge (Mississippi), Union camp at, 197, 216
 Occoquan River, crossing of, 468
 Ocmulgee River, topography near, 360; Union troops near, 360, 364; crossing of, 361, 374; bridge over, 372; width of, 373
 Oconee River, skirmishes along, 373; bridges over, 374
 Officers, subordination of, 4; return of, 4, 455; inexperience of, 5; selection of, 8; number of, at Camp Warren, 12; destruction of property by, 19, 20; privileges granted to, 28, 164, 214, 220; criticism of, 29, 50, 166; inspection of troops by, 34, 35, 463; activities of, 39, 233, 477; furloughs received by, 45, 163, 216, 335; commendation of, 53; misunderstanding of, 65; plans of, for campaign, 65, 66; military education of, 71; political influence of, 71, 335; experiences of, prior to enlistment, 71, 72; orders to, 75, 109, 117-120, 139, 389; casualties among, 96, 330; change in roster of, 129; promotion of, 130; leave of absence issued by, 131, 132; opportunity to visit with, in camp, 134; restriction placed upon, 146; punishment of, 147, 148; character of, 164, 250, 282, 478; Vicksburg campaign criticised by, 215; training of, 218; efficiency of, 338; absence of, 349; muster of, 349, 492; expiration of term of, 351; appearance of, in camp, 407; property given to, 455; military bearing of, 456; flowers given to, 473; assembling of, 473, 474; passes granted to, 479; reports by, 482, 483; addresses by, 485, 489-491; attitude of soldiers toward, 491, 492
 Officers, county, election of, 221, 352
 Officers, non-commissioned (see Non-commissioned officers)
 Officers, State, election of, 135, 221, 352
 Official report, strength of army indicated by, 74
 Ogden, Jasper, wound received by, 242
 Ogeechee River, destruction of railroad to, 373; Union troops near, 376, 379, 385; crossing of, 377, 378, 379; topography near, 377, 378; swamps along, 380; protecting of cattle near, 382; Confederate fort on, 382; Union fleet on, 383; supplies on, 383, 384, 385
 Ogle, William T., service of, as wagon-master, 31
 Ohio, assembling of army in, 65; casualties in troops from, 86; reinforcements brought to troops from, 88, 89; bravery of troops from, 89; activities of troops from, 94, 110; plan of invasion of, by Confederates, 128; visit of citizens of, in camp, 316; welcome of troops to, 481
 Ohio River, voyage of soldiers up, 59, 60; overflow of, 60; Union troops along, 154, 353, 480; crossing of, 493
 Okolona (Mississippi), Union troops at, 185, 186
 "Old Abe" (see Lincoln, Abraham)
 Old Fort Pickering, Union troops at, 125, 128, 137
 "Old Glory," reference to, 451
 "Old Kentucky Home," singing of, 380
 Old State House (Columbia, S. C.), Union troops at, 410
 "Old Tecumseh" (see Sherman, William T.)
 Old Town Creek, crossing of, 463
 Oliver, John M., troops commanded by, 229, 252, 263, 309, 310, 313, 413
 One Hundred and Third Illinois Infantry, activities of, 177, 235, 236, 326, 365, 403; assignment of, to brigade, 183, 194, 263, 275, 356, 364; casualties in, 266, 278, 330, 331; position of, 285, 310, 366; association of, with Iowa troops, 488
 One Hundredth Indiana Infantry, assignment of, to brigade, 149, 194, 263, 356, 364; skirmishes led by, 266; transfer of, 313; service of, 326, 352; position of, 366, 430; association of, with Iowa troops, 488
 Oostanaula River, Confederate troops near, 265, 269; crossing of, 269; Union troops along, 272
 Orangeburg (South Carolina), Union troops at, 403, 405, 487
 Orangeburg and Columbia road, Union camp along, 406
 Orangeburg road, Union troops along, 405
 Ord, Edward O. C., troops commanded by, 199, 212
 Orders, issuing of, 131, 132, 356
 Orman, John H., wound received by, 99, 130; service of, as lieutenant, 130; absence of, 130
 Ortman, James S., wound received by, 100
 Osage River, troops along, 32, 40; Confederate recruits along, 42, 44; crossing of, 44
 Osburn, Robert H., death of, 278
 Osceola, company organized at, 2; assignment of troops from, to Company F, 7
 Ossian Creek, Union camp near, 467
 Osterhaus, Peter J., troops commanded by, 234, 263, 354, 355, 369; troops reviewed by, 337; instruction received by, 350; address delivered by, 352; report made by, 386, 387
 Otterville (Missouri), encampment near, 47
 Outposts, guarding of, 66; advance of, at Shiloh, 77
 Oviatt, William H., troops in charge of, 4; wound received by, 213, 318, 370
 Ovington, Charles, capture of, 97; wound received by, 213

- Owen, George W., loss of, in action, 214
 Owens, Lewis L., wound received by, 100
 Owl Creek, troops along, 62, 63, 69, 74, 78, 81, 86; Union guards at bridge on, 62, 77, 79, 80; bridge over, 62, 63, 77, 78, 79, 80; camp near, 63, 69; location of, 63, 76, 81; attack made near, 67, 76, 78, 85; stream emptying into, 77; Confederate troops on bridge of, 81, 86
 Oxford, troops from, 4
 Oxford, (Mississippi), Confederate troops at, 126, 145, 152; Union troops at, 128, 145, 158, 172; Union victory at, 145
 Pacific Coast, service of Albert Sidney Johnston as commander along, 73
 Padgett, William, wound received by, 99
 Paducah (Kentucky), arrival of Union troops at, 60
 Paint Rock Creek, Union troops along, 256
 Palmetto (Georgia), Confederate army at, 336; Jefferson Davis at, 339
 Panola (Mississippi), Union troops at, 128, 173, 187; Confederate troops at, 181, 186, 190
 Panola road, Union troops along, 153
 Panora (Mississippi), Union camp near, 180; Confederates at, 181
 Panora road, Union troops on, 180
 Panunkey River, crossing of, 467
 "Pap Thomas" (see Thomas, George H.)
 Parades, popularity of, 26; holding of, 53, 123, 135, 139, 171, 189, 216, 218, 444, 456
 Parke, John G., troops commanded by, 199, 211; skirmishers led by, 207; comment of, relative to attack on Jackson, 209
 Parkersburg (West Virginia), Union troops at, 480
 Parrott guns, use of, 88, 276, 303, 353, 409
 Parsons, M. M., Confederate troops commanded by, 32
 Partridge, Andrew, wound received by, 101
 Passes, limiting of, 131; granting of, 195, 214, 444, 450, 479
 "Pathfinder" (see Fremont, John C.)
 Patriotism, development of, 27, 109, 485, 486; exercise of, by officers, 478; indications of, 481
 Patterson, William P., wound received by, 100
 Pay, receipt of, 32
 Paymaster, army visited by, 47, 107, 108, 129, 494
 Payne, Charles J., death of, 98
 Payton, John, service of, 111
 Payton, Joseph F., service of, 111; wound received by, 241
 Payton, William, service of, 111
 Pea Ridge (Arkansas), defeat of Confederates at, 64; Union troops encamped at, 106; battle at, 196
 Peace, negotiations for, 449, 452, 454, 489; signing of, 452, 454; rejection of terms of, 457
 Peach Tree Creek, Union troops at, 302, 303, 490
 Pearl River, Union troops swim in, 211
 Peay's Ferry, Union troops at, 417
 Peck, Morris, membership of, in band, 9; discharge of, 132
 Pemberton, John C., Confederate troops commanded by, 143, 156; report sent to, 172; capture of troops under, 193
 Penalties, imposing of, on soldiers, 131
 Pendleton's bridge, Union camp at, 462
 Pennsylvania, plan of invasion of, by Confederates, 128
 Pennsylvania Avenue (Washington D.C.), Union troops on, 471, 473, 474
 Pensacola (Florida), troops from, 64
 Perrigo, Joseph, wound received by, 97
 Petersburg (Virginia), Union troops at, 459, 462
 Petersburg and Richmond pike, Union troops on, 463
 Peterson, Charles M., death of, 306
 Petrie house, skirmishes at, 204
 Pettus, General, Confederate troops commanded by, 285
 Philadelphia (Tennessee), Union camp at, 246
 Philbrook, Christopher C., death of, 100
 Phillips, Samuel B., service of, 7, 130
 Phillips, Pleasant J., Confederate troops commanded by, 369
 Photographs, exchange of, 488
 Picket, Michael, death of, 271
 Picket duty, Union troops engaged in, 112, 197; hardships of, 259
 Picket line, skirmishes along, 110
 Pickets, stationing of, 62, 163; attacks made upon, 67, 190; noise of enemy heard by, 69; orders to, 109; advance of, 113; activities of, 114, 118, 418; service of, 178, 187, 216, 256, 265, 372, 377, 378, 379, 405, 411, 414, 420, 429, 454; Union troops engaged as, 197; fidelity of, 377
 Pickett, George E., charge led by, 205
 Piedmont (West Virginia), Union troops at, 480
 Pierce, James M., wound received by, 294
 Pierce, John, wound received by, 97
 Pies, sale of, 47; kind of, 47, 58
 Pigeon Roost Creek, Union camp along, 182
 Pigeon Roost road, Union troops on, 140, 142, 144
 Pigs, taking of, by soldiers, 147
 Pine Hill, Confederate troops at, 283; appearance of, 283; Union troops at, 284; death of Confederate officer at, 284; abandonment of, by Confederates, 286
 Pine Mountain, Confederate troops at, 284
 Pineville (Missouri), Confederate troops at, 43
 Pineville (North Carolina), Union troops at, 447
 Piney Wood Hotel, Union camp at, 475
 Pipe, Edward, membership of, in band, 9; discharge of, 132
 Pittsburg Landing, Union troops at, 61,

- 62, 69, 70; camp at, 63, 69; selection of position at, 65, 76, 87; reference to, 66; Confederates at, 70; character of officers at, 71; Ohio troops near, 88; return of officer to, 111; lack of fortifications at, 114
- Place, J. T., address by, 124
- Plantations, plundering of, 146, 358, 359; description of, 173-175; use of, as drill ground, 216, 217
- Planters, condition of life among, 461
- Planter's Factory, width of river at, 373
- Platoons, formation of, 137
- Pleasant Valley (Mississippi), Union camp at, 185, 186
- Plummer, Seymour B., wound received by, 97
- Plundering, punishment for, 38; orders against, 146, 147
- Plymate, Isaac R., wound received by, 241
- Plymesser, Samuel J., wound received by, 100, 242, 295
- Pneumonia, prevalence of, 31
- Pocahontas (Tennessee), Union troops near, 122, 221
- Pocotaligo (Georgia), Confederates at, 396, 397, 398; Union troops at, 397, 487
- Poe, O. N., troops commanded by, 363, 439
- Pohick Church, Union troops near, 468
- Pointe Coupee Louisiana battery, service of, 341
- Political campaign, interest of soldiers in, 334, 359
- Politicians, influence of, on military life, 54
- Politics, effect of, on military affairs, 54, 166
- Polk, Leonidas, service of, in organizing troops, 64; Confederate troops commanded by, 72, 74, 121, 240, 262, 296; military training of, 73; service of, as bishop, 73; service of, at Corinth, 115; death of, 284
- Pomme-de-Terre River, encampment on, 40
- Pond, Preston, service of, as commander, 72
- Pond Creek, skirmishes near, 321
- Pontoon boats, material for construction of, 374
- Pontoon bridges, use of, 230, 233, 234, 235, 244, 264, 269, 298, 351, 353, 372, 373, 377, 379, 386, 397, 398, 404, 405, 409, 410, 413, 417, 421, 422, 424, 426, 427, 428, 434, 448, 460, 461, 462, 463, 465, 466, 467, 468
- Pontoon wagon, equipment carried by, 374
- Pontotoc (Mississippi), Confederate troops at, 156, 185; Union troops at, 172, 186
- Poots, Joseph, wound received by, 242
- Pope, John, troops commanded by, 15, 32, 121, 127; inspection of Union troops by, 48; location of troops under, 53; troops visited by member of staff of, 104; advance of troops of, 105; service of, at Corinth, 115
- Poplar Springs (South Carolina), Union troops near, 405
- Pork, sharing of, with citizens, 210; abundance of, 225
- Port Hudson (Mississippi), Union victory at, 219
- Port Royal Ferry, Union troops at, 397
- Port Royal Island, disabled soldiers sent to, 384; Union troops in possession of, 396
- Porter, David D., Grant supported by, 166; message to, 197, 198; loyalty of, 198
- Portland ale, cotton exchanged for, 389
- Post, Captain, wound received by, 331
- Post quartermaster, establishment of, 191
- Potatoes, abundance of, 136; taking of, 359
- Potomac Department (Union Army), advance of, 258
- Potomac River, Union troops near, 127, 468, 470; reference to, 452; crossing of, by troops, 471
- Potts, B. F., brigade commanded by, 302
- Potts, John M. C., death of, 278
- Poultry, abundance of, 225; taking of, 359
- Powder magazines, destruction of, 325
- Powder mills, destruction of, 415
- Powder Springs (Georgia), Union troops at, 352
- Poweshiek County, death of officer in, 349
- Prather, Lorenzo D., death of, 99
- Pratt, George W., death of, 241
- Prentiss, Benjamin M., division commanded by, 69, 70, 71, 77
- President of the United States, votes cast for, by Union troops, 352 (see also Lincoln, Abraham)
- Price, Caleb T., wound received by, 370
- Price, Hiram, address by, 494
- Price, Sterling, army of, 23, 30, 43, 44, 135, 143, 156; position of, 32, 41, 42, 43; men enlisted against, 35, 52; support of, by citizens of Missouri, 44, 45; defeat of, 64
- Price, William H., capture of, 100
- Prisoners, number of, in guard house, 55; number of, from Sixth Iowa, 97-101; guarding of, 129; work of, on fortifications, 132; rations of, 132; exchange of, 134, 335; holding of, by Union forces, 137; treatment of, by Confederates, 155; number of, 155, 279, 280; taking of, 163, 172, 185, 186, 187, 192, 198, 243, 276, 291, 306, 313, 343, 368, 437; rescue of, 373
- Privates, number of, 6-8
- Procter's Creek, Union camp along, 463
- Profane language, order issued relative to use of, 26, 27
- Promotions, vacancies filled by, 27, 28; discontent of troops relative to, 54; frequency of, 163; announcements of, 389, 390, 391
- Property, protection of, 38, 120, 167, 426, 461; destruction of, 154, 157, 161, 190, 209, 210, 232, 244, 245,

- 354, 373, 412, 413, 414, 415, 417, 418, 425
 Prospect (Tennessee), Union camp at, 228
 Provisions, lack of, 91, 248, 420; leaving of, by Confederates, 113; lack of, in Confederate hospitals, 121; distribution of, to citizens, 216; taking of, by troops, 223, 411, 436
 Provost guards, soldiers on duty as, 129, 131, 132, 134, 135, 136, 171, 426; service of Sixth Iowa as, 136
 Prussell, William A., wound received by, 295
 Public buildings, visiting of, by Union troops, 450
 Public property, repossession of, 489
 Pulaski road, Union troops on, 228
 Pumpkin Vine Creek, skirmishes along, 273
 Pumpkin Vine road, skirmishes along, 280
 Purdy road, Union troops along, 62, 63, 69, 77, 114; bridge on, 63; attack made along, 67; sound of enemy heard along, 69; Confederate troops on, 78; guarding of, 78
 Quarles, W. A., brigade commanded by, 311
 Quartermaster, selection of, 8; supplies received by, 31, 146; drugs secured from, 49; duty of, 120; horses taken by, 232, 379
 Quartermaster-sergeant, appointment of, 8
 Queen's Hill, Confederate camp at, 202
 Quick's Church, Union camp near, 422
 Quillen, Thomas, wound received by, 101
 Quincy (Missouri), troops advanced to, 40
 Quirk (Confederate officer), (see Guirk)
 Quota, securing of, in Iowa, 2
 Raids, number of, 249
 Railroad bridge, burning of, 60, 116; use of, by Confederates, 298
 Railroad depot, destruction of, 416
 Railroads, use of, in transporting troops, 4; operation of, 154, 222; guarding of, 165, 263; Union troops along, 172; repairing of, 178, 297, 430; destruction of, 183, 211, 245, 321, 340, 341, 345, 346, 353, 354, 373, 376, 387, 403, 404, 409, 414, 422, 480; abandonment of, by Confederates, 347
 Rain, river swollen by, 62; troops in, 62, 68, 104, 144, 145, 213, 361, 362, 374; discomfort of soldiers caused by, 92, 104; military operation retarded by, 104
 Rains, Gabriel J., troops commanded by, 32
 Raleigh (North Carolina), reference to, 444; Confederate troops near, 445; roads to, 445, 447; advance of troops to, 446; surrender of, 448; troops near, 448, 449, 453, 459, 460, 466, 484, 487; soldiers at, 451; Grant at, 454; peace terms signed at, 455, 477; orders issued at, 459; march of troops from, 461, 464; display of banner in honor of, 475
 Raleigh road, skirmishes along, 433
 Ramine, Alfred G., capture of, 99
 Ramsey, John, Union troops led by, 236
 Rappahannock River, Union troops near, 467
 Rarick, Abraham C., service of, as lieutenant, 130, 164; wound received by, 213, 294
 Rarick, Orin S., promotion of, 390; service of, as captain, 435, 436, 492; bravery of, 437
 Rations, supply of, 11, 33, 48, 63, 67, 103, 128, 140, 146, 152, 162, 177, 182, 215, 233, 245, 246, 249, 251, 252, 271, 297, 312, 316, 333, 351, 378, 382, 385, 434, 440, 474; giving of, to prisoners, 132; reduction of, 152; loading of, on wagons, 225; arrival of, 229; scarcity of, 249, 251, 271; distribution of, to citizens, 465
 Rawlins, John A., report made to, 469
 Rebellion, property of persons engaged in, 167; suppression of, 334
Rebellion, War of, Official Records of, vii, ix
 Recruits, enlistment of, in Iowa, 45; receiving of, 116, 124; service of, 339; casualties among, 339
 Red River, military activities along, 196
 "Red Shirt" Company, organization of, 4
 Redfield, James, Union troops commanded by, 341; wound received by, 343
 Reed, George, death of, 98
 Reed, George H., Union troops commanded by, 356
 Reeder ville (Georgia), Union camp at, 375
 Reedy, George, death of, 99
 Reedy Mills, Union troops at, 467
 Reem's Station, Union troops at, 462, 463
 Reënforcements, arrival of, 138
 Reënlistment, questions relative to, 254; troops respond to, 256, 259
 Refugees, organization of, 419; movement of, northward, 426; number of, in Richmond, 465 (see also Negro refugees)
 Regimental adjutant, selection of, 8; conduct of, at Shiloh, 91
 Regimental bands, music by, 388
 Regimental quartermaster (see Quartermaster)
 Regimental Silver Band, organization of, 123
 Regimental wagons, use of, 356, 357
 Relics, finding of, by Union soldiers, 182
 Religious services, holding of, 48, 105, 122, 148, 149, 156, 169
 Republic, powers of, 486; saving of, 488
 Republican party, votes cast for, 135, 221
 Resaca (Georgia), battle of, 261-274, 346, 347; Union troops at, 263, 346, 490; skirmishes near, 265; Confederates at, 265, 267, 347; artillery near, 269; field hospital near, 271; abandonment of, by Confederates, 288;

- destruction of railroad near, 346; Union victory at, 486
- Reserve Corps (see Fourth Corps)
- Resignations, frequency of, 163
- Retreat, sound of bugle for, in Union camp, 208
- Reveille, sounding of, 13, 76, 227, 228
- Revolution, buildings constructed during, 421
- Rheumatism, prevalence of, 257
- Rhine River, reference to, 225
- Rhodes, Jeremiah, wound received by, 279
- Rhodes, William A. E., service of, as lieutenant, 6
- Rice, securing of, 384
- Rice-boats, use of, by Confederates, 386
- Rice-field, appearance of, 384
- Riceville (Tennessee), Union troops at, 246
- Richardson (Confederate officer), troops commanded by, 165
- Richardson, George S., capture of, 100; wound received by, 100, 435; promotion of, 391
- Richardson, Robert V., troops commanded by, 154
- Richardson, William A., wound received by, 100; death of, 241
- Richland Creek, crossing of, 228
- Richmond (Virginia), seat of Confederate government at, 64; Confederates near, 258; march to, 359, 461, 469; Union troops at, 456, 464, 465, 466, 484; fall of, 459; freedom of soldiers in, 465
- Rife, William M., wound received by, 307
- Rifle trenches, construction of, 234
- Rifle-pits, construction of, 206, 208, 266, 372; use of, 268, 278, 314, 315, 327, 381, 382, 383, 385, 386, 431, 432; capture of, 291, 313
- Rifles, abandonment of, in Confederate camp, 202
- Rio Grande River, reference to, 452
- Ripley (Mississippi), Union troops at, 128, 185, 186; Confederate troops at, 144
- Rising Sun (Tennessee), Union troops at, 125
- Rivers, crossing of, 392
- Roads, repairing of, 103, 114, 171, 321, 387, 419, 420, 423, 438; condition of, 145, 165, 230, 232, 345, 358, 362, 372, 374, 376, 377, 382, 392, 393, 398, 400, 405, 407, 424, 433, 450; guarding of, 189, 379
- Roanoke River, Union camp along, 461; description of, 461; bridge across, 462
- Roanoke Valley Railroad, crossing of, 461
- Roberts, Henry, service of, at Shiloh, 88; service of, as color-sergeant, 188, 189; wound received by, 242, 294
- Robertson, George, membership of, in band, 9; discharge of, 132
- Robertson, John H., death of, 295
- Robertson, Peter, wound received by, 100
- Robinson's Ferry, Union troops at, 462
- Robinson's plantation, Union camp at, 203
- Rock Island Railroad, Union troops on, 493
- Rockfish Creek, Union camp on, 424
- "Rocky-face", attack made at, 264
- Rocky Mountains, mention of, 42, 288
- Roddey, Philip D., cavalry commanded by, 256
- Rogers, John, death of, 279
- Rogers' Cross-Roads, Union camp at, 460
- Rogerville (Tennessee), Union troops at, 228
- Roll call, frequency of, 460
- Rolla (Missouri), march from, 32; troops at, 43; return of troops to, 44
- Rome, military company at, 3; assignment of troops from, to Company K, 8
- Rome (Georgia), field hospitals at, 272; Union troops at, 272, 336, 341; Confederate troops near, 346
- Rome Railroad, junction of, 271
- Romine, Alfred G. (see Ramine, Alfred G.)
- Rorick, David, capture of, 406
- Rose, [William A.], report sent by, 441, 442
- Rosecrans, William S., service of, at Corinth, 115; army commanded by, 122, 127, 219; victory of troops under, 135
- Ross, Milton H., wound received by, 213; promotion of, 391
- Ross, Raymond [Ramon?], wound received by, 98
- Ross, William H., brigade commanded by, 472
- Rossville Gap, Union troops at, 260, 264
- Roswell (Georgia), destruction of factories at, 300
- Roswell Factories, Union troops at, 300
- Rough and Ready (Georgia), meeting of troops at, 335, 356, 358
- Rough and Ready road, Union troops along, 356
- Rouse's plantation, Union troops at, 439
- Rowett, Richard, brigade commanded by, 341
- Ruggles, Daniel, service of, as commander, 72
- Russell, William A., wound received by, 295
- Russell house, capture of, 110, 111, 112; camp established at, 114
- St. Louis (Missouri), headquarters of Western Division at, 20; army formed at, 20, 45; arrival of "War Eagle" at, 22; report of advance of enemy toward, 23; tribute paid Nathaniel Lyon at, 27; soldiers sent to hospitals in, 37, 45, 49; communications in newspapers of, 50; Union troops sent to, 56, 57, 59, 259, 483; veterans at, 259
- Sala, John A. G., wound received by, 279
- Salkahatchie, Union troops at, 487
- Salkehatchie River, skirmishes along, 401
- Salem, consolidation of troops from, 4
- Salem (Indiana), Union troops at, 493
- Salem (Mississippi), Union camp at, 156
- Salem (Tennessee), Union camp at, 229
- Saluda Factory, Union troops at, 409

- Saluda River, Union troops along, 409; junction of, 410; crossing of, 413
- Salutes, firing of, 481
- Sample, Samuel R., discharge of, 132
- Sampson, W. H., service of, as lieutenant, 164
- Samson, Andrew T., wound received by, 295, 435; promotion of, 317; service of, 390, 492
- Sand Hill (Mississippi), Union troops at, 191
- Sand Mountains, Union troops at, 230
- Sandy Creek, crossing of, 461
- Sandy Run, Union troops at, 406
- Sanford, William W., brigade commanded by, 194, 199, 200, 203
- Sanitation, lack of, 45, 280; improvement in, 333
- Santo, Augustus, discharge of, 132
- Sardis (Mississippi), Union troops in, 187
- Saulsbury (Tennessee), Union camp at, 221
- Saunders, Governor, Union troops reviewed by, 123
- Saunders, Henry, service of, as captain, 2, 4, 7, 78, 84, 111, 130; order of, relative to securing firewood, 22; troops rallied by, 87; wife of, 134
- Saundersville (Georgia), Union troops near, 373
- Savage, Alexander R., wound received by, 268; death of, 329
- Savannah (Georgia), capture of, 359, 378, 379, 380, 383, 386, 387, 392, 393, 464, 487; wounded soldiers at, 371, 397; railroad to, 376; base of supplies near, 383; presentation of, to President Lincoln, 388; Sherman's army at, 392; W. T. Sherman at, 393; John A. Logan at, 394; Union troops near, 398, 399, 405, 435, 484; protection of, 414; badges adopted at, 442, 443; display of banner in honor of, 475
- Savannah (Tennessee), arrival of troops at, 60; Grant's headquarters at, 70; troops from, 94
- Savannah and King's bridge road, Union troops along, 381
- Savannah and Macon Railroad, Union troops on, 376
- Savannah and Ogeechee Canal, Union troops along, 379
- Savannah River, Union troops along, 379, 385, 413; crossing of, 386, 398, 405; commerce on, 389
- Savannah road, Union troops on, 376, 382, 386
- Sayre, John M., death of, 97
- Schofield, John M., qualifications of, 262; troops commanded by, 262, 273, 284, 302, 328, 434, 441, 445
- Schreiner, Theodore, capture of, 101
- Schriener, Theodore (see Schreiner, Theodore)
- Schurz, Carl, speeches by, 248, 451, 452
- Scott, Benjamin F., wound received by, 99
- Scott, Frank T., death of, 100
- Scott, George F., death of, 279
- Scottsboro (Alabama), activities in vicinity of, 244-260; camp at, 252, 260
- Scouting, Union troops engaged in, 62, 64, 66, 171, 197, 222
- Scouts, activities of, 265
- Scoville, John G., wound received by, 370, 371
- Sea, march to, 372-391, 487, 490
- Seachris, Felix, wound received by, 294
- Sear, C. W., brigade commanded by, 341
- Searcy, Beverly, selection of, as sergeant-major, 8; participation of, in parade, 11; marriage of, 55
- Secessionists, advance of, 15, 16; retreat of, 18, 19; flag of, 399
- Second Army Corps, river crossed by, 471
- Second Brigade, formation of, 108, 183, 194, 212, 263, 275, 310, 313, 336, 355, 364; officers of, 132, 139, 216, 224, 229, 231, 355; activities of, 216, 224, 235, 237, 238, 278, 283, 292, 302, 305, 368, 377, 399, 406, 429, 431, 453, 484; commendation of, 238; casualties in, 240, 278, 330; advance of, 244, 264, 268, 276, 277, 278, 296, 326, 327, 356, 398, 406, 407, 410; camp of, 251, 302, 329, 363, 405, 411, 470; position of, 266, 275, 285, 303, 309, 315, 321, 328, 348, 350, 363, 364, 381, 386, 399, 400, 403, 407, 430, 432, 448, 472, 475; division of, 310, 313; assault upon, 323; arrival of, at Jonesborough, 329; money of troops in, 352; bravery of troops in, 369; marches by, 375, 376, 417; railroad destroyed by, 404; skirmishes led by, 433; flag of, 443, 444; return of, to Louisville, 479
- Second Corps, commander of, 72, 262; position of, 74; strength of, 262
- Second Creek, Union camp on, 227
- Second Division, bridge constructed by, 145, 404; orders received by, 234; commander of, 263, 318, 353, 472; position of, 275, 304, 309, 310, 327, 359, 379, 403, 405, 423, 429, 430, 431; assault on, 305; advance of, 321, 417, 418, 427; casualties in, 330, 382; composition of, 336, 476; service of, 350, 409, 413; fort captured by, 382; river crossed by, 404, 462; badge of, 443; flag of, 443; camp of, 449; march by, 463, 466
- Second Iowa Cavalry, directions received by, 150; service of, 172, 177, 187; enthusiasm of, 188; members of, 192; parade viewed by, 192
- Second Iowa Infantry, organization of, 3; assignment of, to brigade, 185; officers of, 221; service of, 269; appearance of, 476
- Second Kansas Infantry, encampment of, 25
- Second Kentucky Infantry, assault made by, 323; capture of troops from, 324
- Second-lieutenant, service of Henry H. Wright as, viii
- Second-lieutenants, names of, 6-8
- Second Tennessee Infantry, position of, at Shiloh, 85

- Second Texas Infantry, assault by, 90
 Sedalia (Missouri), Union troops at, 32, 43, 44, 483; Iowa recruits received at, 45; report of surrender near, 53; activities at, 58
 Seminary, Iowa troops on campus of, 122
 Senatobia (Mississippi), Union troops at, 181, 187; destruction of property at, 190; scouting parties near, 191
 Senatobia Creek, Confederates along, 190
 Sentinel, breach of discipline by, 46;
 Union soldier killed by, 107; duty of, 119; shots fired by, 178, 179
 Sentinels, orders to, 109
 Sergeant-major, appointment of, 8
 Sergeants, duty of, 119
 Service, John W., wound received by, 99
 Seventeenth Alabama Infantry, assault by, 90; position held by, 315
 Seventeenth Army Corps, division commander of, 149; orders relative to, 149, 351; activities of, 283, 394, 401, 403, 445; position of, 284, 299, 302, 309, 322, 364, 382, 394, 421, 427, 431, 473; assault on, 304; composition of, 336, 476; strength of, 355; advance made by, 376, 405; assault by, 397; camp of, 413; river crossed by, 422; review of, 434, 453, 454, 463; casualties in, 435
 Seventeenth Iowa Infantry, appearance of, 476
 Seventh Illinois Cavalry, service of, 183
 Seventh Illinois Infantry, service of, 172, 398, 422; location of, 341; valor of, 343
 Seventh Iowa Infantry, assembling of, at Camp Warren, 5; character of troops in, 9; service of, 269; service of officer of, 422; appearance of, 476
 Seventh Missouri Infantry, assignment of, to duty, 34, 50; report of surrender of, 53
 Seventieth Ohio Infantry, reinforcement of, 88; activities of, 94; assignment of, to brigade, 108, 149, 194, 263; Sixth Iowa relieved by, 135; officers of, 182, 312, 313
 Seventy-second Ohio Infantry, assignment of, to brigade, 108; duty of, as guards, 129; service of, 139
 Seventy-seventh Ohio Infantry, assignment of, to brigade, 108
 Shadna Church, Union troops near, 321
 Shady Grove (North Carolina), Union troops at, 461
 Shambaugh, Benj. F., editor's introduction by, x
 Shannon, A. M., Confederate troops commanded by, 436; report by, 437
 Sharp, Abner W., loss of, in action, 214
 Sharp, F. M., wound received by, 294
 Sharp, George M., death of, 97
 Sharp, Isaac B., wound received by, 294
 Sharp, John, wound received by, 98
 Sharpshooters, activities of, 314, 315, 327, 385, 409, 422
 Shaw, Albert T., service of, as major, 27; report of, relative to physical condition of troops, 49; petition of, relative to reappointment of Thomas J. Ennis, 54; medical service of, 129; ambulance corps created by, 180; bravery of, 238; muster of, from service, 349
 Shearer, David, death of, 267
 Sheep, taking of, 146, 147
 Sheets, William, death of, 97
 Shellmound (Tennessee), Union troops at, 230, 250
 Sherck, David, wound received by, 318
 Sheridan, Philip, cavalry commanded by, 470
 Sherm, John, wound received by, 242
 Sherman, William T., march of, to sea, vi, 392; troops commanded by, 61, 69, 70, 71, 77, 124, 127, 135, 138, 143, 148, 149, 155, 197, 212, 219, 223, 240, 244, 245, 247, 248, 255, 258, 261, 302, 328, 330, 334, 340, 343, 344, 345, 355, 360, 389, 392, 394, 396, 418, 425, 426, 431, 439, 445, 448, 450, 453, 463, 464, 471, 476, 480, 482; troops reviewed by, 63, 104, 133, 148, 216, 217, 228, 325, 337, 387, 388, 434, 453, 454, 455, 456, 470; military education of, 71; location of army under, 76; orders given by, 84, 109, 116-120, 130, 131, 132, 139, 233, 335, 356, 379, 434, 459; service of, 85, 87, 115, 469, 485; consultation of, with Grant, 86; battle line formed by, 87, 430; camp of, 94, 113, 114; casualties in troops of, 101, 435; advance of Fifth Division of army of, 106; activity of division directed by, 108, 113, 114; Sixth Iowa directed by, 115; arrival of, at Memphis, 125; speech delivered by, 148; expedition of, against Vicksburg, 153; Grant supported by, 166; attack by, 196, 290; note written by, 197; expedition planned by, 198; note to, 199; military genius of, 202, 288; arrival of, at Collierville, 220, 221; Second Brigade commanded by, 238, 239; confidence in, 243, 272, 299, 338, 359, 442; report by, 250, 251, 385, 387; camp life of, 271, 272; hospitals protected by, 272; loyalty of troops to, 272, 338, 359, 442, 458, 477; military campaigns of, 287, 393, 456, 459, 460; request made by, 308; truce accepted by, 335; arrival of, 337; family of, 337, 472, 473; message sent to, 344; Union officer commanded by, 344, 345; capture of fort witnessed by, 383; surrender of Savannah demanded by, 385; flag of truce sent by, 385; communication of, to President Lincoln, 388; appearance of, 407, 472, 473, 475; permission granted by, 409; service of, at Columbia, S. C., 413; headquarters of, 423; presence of, in camps, 429; financial extremity of, 441; attitude of, toward soldiers, 442; attitude of, to making advance, 446; position of, 448; announcement of the death of Lincoln made by, 449; negotiation of, relative to peace, 452, 454, 455, 457; property rights respected by, 461; arrival of, at Manchester,

- 465; greetings tendered to, 475; humiliation of, 477; correspondence of, with Grant, 478; deportment of, 478
 Sherman, Mrs. W. T., reference to, 441, 442
 "Sherman's Bummers", bravery of, 438; stories told relative to, 473; activities of, 479
 Shiloh, battle of, vi, 65, 76-92, 95, 114, 129, 222, 338, 394, 484, 486, 490; Iowa troops at, vi, 93-105; advance of troops to, 57-75; military formation at, 75, 76, 95; battlefield of, 76; Union troops at, 83, 106, 127; Thomas J. Ennis at battle of, 91; casualties at, 101, 129, 130, 138; improvement of roads near, 103; reference to, 113; lack of fortification at, 114; strength of Confederate army at, 121; clothing issued at, 122; reorganization of band after battle of, 123; prisoner taken at, 130, 133, 134; anniversary of battle of, 173; inefficiency of soldiers at, 314; display of banner in honor of, 475; trip of soldiers to, 483
 Shiloh Church, location of, 63; troops near, 63, 70, 74, 95, 104; response of Union batteries at, 77; streams flowing near, 77
 Shinbone Valley road, Union troops on, 348
 Shipman, Charles B., death of, 317
 Ship's Gap, fortifications at, 347
 Shoal Creek, Union camp near, 227; skirmishes near, 321
 Shoes, issue of, 203
 Sibley tents, issue of, 24; discontinuance of use of, 141
 Sick, care of, 49
 Sickness, prevalence of, 45, 49, 50, 121, 217
 Siege, conducting of, by Confederates, 315
 Siege guns, use of, at Shiloh, 88
 Sigel, Franz, troops commanded by, 32
 Sigler, D. S., service of, as lieutenant, 164
 Signal guns, firing of, 473
 Silfversparre, Axel, battery commanded by, 139
 Silver, use of, in paying soldiers, 52; scarcity of, 134
 Silversmith, David, return of, to service, 133; wound received by, 242
 Simpson, John R., bugle sounded by, 208
 Sister's Ferry, Union troops at, 398, 405
 Sixteenth Army Corps, orders relative to, 149; activities of, 172, 173; division commander in, 183; commander of, 263; advance by, 264; bridge built by, 269; position of, 275, 302, 309, 322; assault made on, 304; camp of, 308; wound of officer of, 318
 Sixteenth Iowa Infantry, appearance of, in parade, 476
 Sixth Illinois Cavalry, service of, 130, 172, 177, 183
 Sixth Iowa Infantry, surviving members of, v; officers of, v, 115, 164, 236, 238, 278, 306, 310, 317, 331, 389, 390, 435, 465, 492; service of, vi, vii, 1, 114, 179, 184, 185, 187, 191, 204, 206, 214, 221, 231, 236, 268, 278, 301, 306, 319, 331, 335, 362, 383, 385, 386, 409, 410, 418, 419, 429, 431, 438; strength of, vi, vii, 49, 56, 96, 129, 254, 292, 301, 389; casualties in, vii, 49, 50, 93, 96-102, 116, 129, 217, 218, 236, 240-243, 276, 278-280, 286, 292-295, 306, 307, 310, 311, 317, 318, 329, 330, 331, 368, 370, 371, 416, 428, 435; Henry H. Wright member of, viii; organization of, 2, 3, 5; athlete in, 9; character of troops in, 9, 254; orders concerning, 10, 11, 12, 15, 16; tribute to, 13, 14, 208, 209; departure of, 13, 14, 15, 16; reinforcements from troops of, 18; troops from, returned to Keokuk, 19; clothing for, 20, 444; transportation of, down Mississippi, 21; assignment of, to brigade, 34, 60, 108, 139, 149, 183, 194, 212, 224, 263, 275, 356, 364; unfurling of flag of, 39; inspection of, 48, 67, 122, 123, 153, 189, 256, 337, 415; assignment of, to garrison, 50; rumor of removal of, to Texas, 50; La Mine River crossed by, 51; dress parade by, 51; 192; eagerness of, for active service, 58, 59; activities of, 58, 59, 114, 177, 188, 222, 248, 471; position of, 62, 63, 76, 78, 79, 80, 82, 83, 88, 207, 266, 285, 310, 324, 337, 366, 370, 430, 431, 432; church attended by, 67; guard duty of, 77, 129, 134, 144, 372, 377, 378, 379, 401, 405, 411, 414, 418, 420, 429, 454; skirmishes of, 78, 203, 235, 303, 326, 350; injury to hearing of members of, 88; fatigue of troops of, 93; James A. Garfield's report relative to, 94; Grant in command of troops from, 94; firing on, by Confederates, 94, 95; capture of members of, 97-101, 279, 280; advance of, 106, 178, 182, 268, 276, 407, 408, 432; recruiting of, 111, 116, 339; return of, 113, 453; camp of, 116, 122, 156, 162, 191, 196, 199, 205, 209, 221, 232, 251, 264, 308, 339, 386, 394, 398, 462, 470, 493; payment of 134, 138, 171, 216, 223, 226, 352, 482; appearance of, at Memphis, 137, 138, 194; return of, to Fort Pickering, 138; arrest of members of, 147; influence of politics on, 166; tents issued to, 172; condition of, 173, 185, 199, 200, 476; letters written by members of, 173; service of, as mounted infantry, 185, 187, 191; relief sent to, 208; report relative to, 208, 209; valor of, 208, 209; railroad destroyed by, 211; scouting expeditions of, 255; foraging expeditions of, 256, 379; reenlistment of, 256; march of, 263, 298, 395, 446, 467, 475; rifle-pits occupied by, 278; muster out of, 300, 488; tobacco given troops of, 316; visit of Governor in camp of, 316, 317; critical position of, 320; retreat of, 320; review of, 337; sorrow of members of, at death of John L. Bashore,

- 349; votes cast by members of, 352; promotion of members of, 389, 390; assault upon, 408; conduct of members of, 414, 415; passes granted to members of, 450; address delivered by officer of, 465; appearance of, 476; embarking of, on Ohio River, 480; return of, to Louisville, 482; anniversary observed by, 483; troops associated with, 488, 489; separation of members of, 494
- Sixth Iowa Veteran Infantry, furloughs of, 259; transfer of troops to, 479; farewell address to, 489-491
- Sixth Kentucky Infantry, activities of, 85, 86; assault by, 323
- Sixth Mississippi Infantry, service of, at Shiloh, 85
- Sixth Ohio Infantry, bravery of, 89; assignment of, to service, 139
- Sixth Texas Cavalry, service of, 202
- Sixty-sixth Indiana Infantry, service of, 220
- Skelly, James M. (see Skelly, Joseph M.)
- Skelly, Joseph M., transfer of, 133
- Skirmishers, retreat of, 323
- Skirmishes, participation in, 107, 110, 203, 206, 207, 249, 251, 266, 269, 275, 276, 280, 281, 282, 284, 297, 299, 302, 314, 315, 321, 322, 325, 326, 327, 342, 350, 358, 365, 373, 378, 381, 385, 386, 399, 400, 402, 406, 408, 409, 430, 432, 433, 446, 447
- Slack (Missouri officer), troops commanded by, 32
- Slaves, conditions of, in South, 1, 168, 175; freeing of, 158; opinion of, 167; labor of, on fortifications, 299
- Sleight, Devila, death of, 293
- Slocum, Henry W., Union troops commanded by, 328, 355, 373, 413, 430, 445, 459; orders to, 379, 465; service of, 431, 445, 473; attitude of, toward dependent citizens, 451; officer on staff of, 451
- Small-pox, death from, 271
- Smith (Confederate officer), troops commanded by, 165, 172
- Smith, Captain, activities of, 255
- Smith, Major, fort in field of, 164, 165
- Smith, Albert M., death of, 100
- Smith, Asbury, wound received by, 243
- Smith, "Bob", paroles granted by, 166, 167; guerrilla band led by, 171
- Smith, Charles F., command assigned to, 65; position selected by, 65
- Smith, G. W., service of, 369
- Smith, Giles A., brigade commanded by, 234, 290, 292
- Smith, Henry W., death of, 100
- Smith, James Riley, wound received by, 98
- Smith, John E., Union troops commanded by, 234, 239, 240, 263, 336, 353, 355, 381, 387, 401, 429; appearance of, 407
- Smith, Milo, brigade commanded by, 355, 376
- Smith, Morgan L., troops commanded by, 108, 139, 234, 263, 309; advance led by, 110; leave of absence granted to, 318
- Smith, N. M., service of, as physician, 492
- Smith, Robert W., plantation of, 157
- Smith, Samuel, wound received by, 279
- Smith, Thomas J., wound received by, 99
- Smith, Walter, death of, 99
- Smith, William Sooy, troops commanded by, 177, 180, 181, 183, 193, 194, 199, 203, 209, 212; communication sent by, 208
- Smithfield (North Carolina), Confederate camp at, 445; roads to, 445, 447; Confederate troops at, 446
- Smithfield road, juncture of, 431; Union troops along, 447
- Smyrna Camp Meeting Grounds, Union troops at, 339, 340, 352
- Snake Creek, Union troops near, 70; stream flowing into, 87
- Snake Creek Gap, Union troops at, 264, 265, 346; skirmishes near, 347
- Snake Creek Valley, occupation of, by Confederate forces, 347
- Snow, troops in, 47, 51, 52
- Snyder, O. C., wound received by, 242, 295; promotion of, 391
- Snyder's Bluff, Union troops at, 195, 199; equipment at, 212; casualty at, 218
- Social activities, enjoyment of, in camps, 58
- Social Circle (Georgia), Union troops at, 356
- Soldiers, number of, 5; care of, 5, 203; equipment of, 5, 11, 146; character of, 9, 250; attitude of, when called to service, 10; food for, 11; tributes to, 13; transportation of, 17, 61; destruction of property by, 19, 20; inspiration received by, at United States Arsenal, 24; hospitals for, 26, 45; appearance of, 30; discontent among, 37; furloughs to, 45, 216; pay of, 47, 107, 108, 134, 138; hardships of, 47, 48, 61, 117, 203, 211, 248, 249, 264; disability of, 50, 51; wine given to, 59; duties of, 61; preparation of, to hold Mississippi Valley, 66; restrictions upon, 70, 71, 131, 146; experiences of, prior to enlistment, 71, 72; treatment of, 89, 161; burial of, 102; instructions observed by, 120; privileges granted to, 130, 131, 220; conduct of, 130, 131, 411, 414; opportunity to visit with, in camp, 134; punishment of, 147; addresses to, 159, 160, 489-491; capture of, 172; letters by, 173-175; participation of, in election, 221, 335; courage of, 250; leave of absence granted to, 335; intoxication of, 414
- "Sole-leather-pie Camp", naming of, 47
- Sole-leather-pies, reference to, 47, 483
- Solon, troops from, 4
- Sommers, Jerome B. (see Summers, Jerome B.)
- Songs, singing of, 380, 483
- Soundings, taking of, on the Mississippi, 21, 22

- South, Confederate troops in, 452; campaigning in, 482
 South, Gate City of the, 487
 South Bend (Indiana), Union soldier at, 442
 South Broad Street (Savannah, Georgia), Union troops on, 387, 388
 South Carolina, Union army in, vi, 386, 393, 394, 398, 399, 408, 423, 426, 441, 442, 466, 484, 487, 490; advance on capital of, 405, 406; destruction of railroads in, 414; destruction of property in, 414, 417; swamps in, 428; topography of, 461; roads in, 480
 South Carolina Railroad, Union troops along, 398, 402, 403; destruction of, 404
 South Edisto River, crossing of, 404
 South River, Union troops along, 427; crossing of, 428
 Southern belles, reference to, 175
Southern Historical Society Papers, description of battle of Chattanooga in, 239, 240
 Spain, William, wound received by, 100
 Spallman, John, wound received by, 286
 Spanish-American War, service of Joseph Wheeler in, 90
 Special aide, men serving as, 74
 Spencer rifles, use of, 365, 368, 403, 431
 Spencer's plantation, Union camp on, 462
 Spinks, James P., wound received by, 279, 435
 Springfield (Missouri), march to, 32, 38, 41, 49, 58, 483; Fremont's army at, 40, 44; encampment near, 41, 43; drill in camp at, 43; Iowa recruits at, 45; care of sick on march to, 49
 Springfield (South Carolina), Union troops at, 423
 Springfield musket, 59, 67
 Springfield rifles, use of, 365, 368, 403
 Springtown Meeting-House, Union camp at, 402
 Spurling, James H., death of, 97
 Squad drill, time devoted to, 26
 Staff officers, assembling of, 473, 474
 Stafford, Orin P., promotion of, 390, 492
 Stafford Court House (Virginia), Union troops at, 466, 467
 Stafford hills, view of landscape from, 468
 Stampede, cause of, in Union camp, 212
 Stanton, E. M., peace terms criticised by, 457, 458; Sherman criticised by, 477
 Stark, Abram S., wound received by, 294
 Stars and Stripes, establishing of, 159, 160; display of, 247, 487, 488
 Starvation, prevention of, 491
 State capital (Mississippi), Union troops in possession of, 209
 State capital (North Carolina), reference to, 444
 State capital (Virginia), visit of troops to, 465
 State Historical Society of Iowa, manuscript submitted to, v; editor's introduction written by superintendent of, x
 State House (North Carolina), Union soldiers at, 450, 453
 State House (South Carolina), damage done to, by Union shell, 409
 State University of Mississippi, site of, 152
 Statesborough (Georgia), skirmishes near, 377
 Steamboats, transportation of soldiers on, 14, 22
 Steele, Frederick, troops commanded by, 34
 Steen (Confederate officer), troops commanded by, 32
 Stevens, Abraham B., capture of, 100
 Stevens, Charles, death of, 136
 Stevens' Gap, Confederates driven through, 231
 Stevenson (Alabama), Union troops near, 229, 251, 253; supplies at, 230
 Stewart, Alexander B., wound received by, 99
 Stewart, Alexander P., service of, as commander, 72, 311, 328, 340, 341, 346; wound received by, 312; Atlanta evacuated by, 328
 Stewart, Harlan M., wound received by, 267
 Stewart, Henry C., wound received by, 213
 Stewart, "Loppy", trade made by, 150, 151
 Stewart, Marlain M., wound received by, 318
 Stewart, Robert F., death of, 368, 370
 Stewart, William H., death of, 437
 Stitt, Robert A., promotion of, 317, 492
 Stone, George A., troops commanded by, 410, 412, 413, 459, 472
 Stone, William M., candidacy of, for Governor, 221; Iowa troops visited by, 316, 317
 Stone Mountain, Union troops near, 302
 Stone River, battle of, 394
 Stoney Creek, Confederates driven from, 397
 Stony Creek, Union camp at, 462
 Stories, circulation of, among troops, 23, 483
 Stoves, securing of, 48, 162
 Stratton, Charles F., service of, as drummer, 67; wound received by, 67, 98; death of, 435
 Street, S. G., train destroyed by troops of, 172
 Street, Solomon, troops commanded by, 154, 165; paroles granted by, 166, 167
 Stuart, Colonel, brigade commanded by, 69
 Stump, David M., service of, as captain, 2, 4, 6
 Sturgis, Samuel D., troops commanded by, 32
 Sugar Creek, Union troops on, 228
 Sugar Valley, Union camp in, 265, 346
 Sullivan, General, troops commanded by, 155
 Summers, Jerome B., wound received by, 98
 Summerville (Georgia), Union troops to, 347, 375, 376, 448
 Sumner, Samuel, death of, 318
 "Sunny South", reference to 489

- Supplies, abundance of, 31, 67, 128, 141, 144, 197, 252, 348, 434, 436; transportation of, 35; need of, 40, 152, 251, 420, 423, 426; leaving of, by Confederates, 113; destruction of, 116, 150, 230; taking of, from Confederates, 180, 202, 223; arrival of, 229; guarding of, 273; deliverance of, at Big Shanty, 297; foraging for, 358, 359, 375, 420; shipment of, from New England, 389
- Surgeon, assistant, commission of, 5
- Surgeon, chief, commission of, 27
- Surgeons, services of, 31; report of, relative to physical condition of troops, 49
- Surle, Anthony W., death of, 279
- Sutherland, William H., death of, 204, 213
- Swamps, opinion of Confederate officers relative to, 392
- Swan, James, wound received by, 279; promotion of, 390; service of, 492
- Swayney, William, death of, 99
- Swift, Madison I., injury received by, 423
- Swift Creek, crossing of, 463
- Swisher, J. A., index prepared by, x
- "Switzerland" of United States, reference to, 248
- Syracuse (Missouri), troops at, 34, 37, 57; condition of soldiers in camp at, 49; music by band near, 51; Union troops sent from, 57
- Tabernacle Church, Union camp at, 462
- Talbot, Levi, wound received by, 213
- Tallahatchie River, Confederates along, 126, 143, 145, 181, 186; bridge across, 145; fortifications along, 145, 151; troops along, 151, 153, 154, 178, 179, 180; territory along, 180; crossing of, 185, 186; destruction of crops along, 180
- Tallaloosa (Mississippi), Union troops at, 187
- Tattoo, sounding of, 69
- Taylor, Richard, Confederate troops commanded by, 168; execution denounced by, 168; service of, 369
- Taylor, William P., wound received by, 101
- Taylor, Zachary, service of, in war with Mexico, 73; son of, 168
- Taylor's Ridge, Union troops at, 264, 347, 348
- Tellico Plains road, Union troops on, 243
- Tennessee, abandonment of, by Confederates, 64, 127, 250, 251, 427; Governor of, 74; troops from, 85, 86, 90, 121; return of General Buell to, 121, 127; Department of, 122; Union troops in, 122, 172, 211, 244, 247, 351, 486; Confederates in, 128, 133, 143, 154, 156, 165; Sixth Iowa in, 137, 138, 248; military situation in, 142; letter relative to, 173, 174; loyalty of citizens in, 247, 248; lack of provisions in, 248
- Tennessee River, Grant's campaign along, 54, 57, 60, 65, 70; spring freshet in, 60, 62; transportation of troops on, 60, 224; formation of expedition on, 65; Union troops near, 66, 69, 88, 222, 226, 227, 234, 245, 253; Confederate troops near, 75, 156, 351; topography near, 76, 255; road near, 224; reference to, 225, 230; fishing in, 226; crossing of, 230, 233, 250, 252; guarding of, 252; foraging expedition along, 256, 257
- Tennessee scrip, use of, as money, 134
- Tennessee Valley, wealth in, 225
- Tenth Army Corps, service of, 445; review of, 453
- Tenth Iowa Infantry, appearance of, 476
- Tenth Texas Infantry, assignment of, to brigade, 341
- Tents, issue of, 24, 25, 141, 172; pitching of, in snow, 52; arrival of, 62, 213; assembling of, 212
- Terry, A. H., Union troops organized by, 453
- Terry, Henry, capture of, 279
- Texas, rumor of removal of Iowa troops to, 50; troops from, in Mexican war, 73; assault made by troops from, 90, 240; Union troops in, 212; sending of troops to, 481, 482
- Texas, Republic of, service of Albert Sidney Johnston for, 73
- Texas Rangers, advance of, 23; Union soldiers captured by, 81; position of, 81, 86
- Theaters, attendance at, by soldiers, 141, 195
- Thielemann, Christian, battalion commanded by, 139, 140
- Third brigade, formation of, 108, 194, 263, 459; activities of, 108, 305, 407, 413; commander of, 139, 355; position of, 266, 275, 285, 302, 303, 309, 472; order of, 357; return of, to Louisville, 479
- Third Corps, commander of, 72, 262; position of, in battle line, 74; strength of, 262
- Third Division, Fifteenth Army Corps, men in, 70, 336, 459; camp of, 228, 449; orders received by, 234; commander of, 263, 353; service of, 341, 416; position of, 359, 364, 381, 402, 403, 404, 405, 423, 429, 448; review of, 387; advance made by, 401, 402, 418, 427; badge of, 443; flag of, 443; division of, 459
- Third Iowa Brigade, advance by, 410; service of, as guards, 412
- Third Iowa Infantry, organization of, 3
- Third Kentucky Infantry, activities of, 85
- Third Louisiana Infantry, camp of, 196; service of, 196
- Third Missouri Infantry, consolidation of, 297
- Third Texas Cavalry, service of, 202
- Thirteenth Army Corps, orders relative to, 149; pass obtained by member of, 157; advance of, 199; service of, 211, 212
- Thirteenth United States Infantry, assignment of, to brigade, 139; assem-

- ling of, at Memphis, 148; service of, 220
- Thirtieth Iowa Infantry, assignment of, to brigade, 459; appearance of, 476; transfer of troops from, 479; service of officers of, 489
- Thirty-first Alabama Infantry, activities of, 85; capture of, 285
- Thirty-first Iowa Infantry, capture of officer of, 406; assignment of, to brigade, 459; appearance of, 476
- Thirty-second Texas Infantry, assignment of, to brigade, 341
- Thirty-second Wisconsin Infantry, assignment of, to service, 139
- Thirty-fifth Mississippi Infantry, service of, 341
- Thirty-fifth Tennessee Infantry, Union flank attacked by, 85
- Thirty-sixth Indiana Infantry, bravery of, 89
- Thirty-ninth Alabama Infantry, position held by, 315
- Thirty-ninth Iowa Infantry, location of, 341; wound of officer of, 343; service of, 343; casualties in, 343; appearance of, 476
- Thirty-ninth Mississippi Infantry, service of, 341
- Thirty-ninth North Carolina Infantry, assignment of, to brigade, 341
- Thirty-ninth Ohio Infantry, relief sent to, 52
- Thomas, Atwell, service of, at Corinth, 115
- Thomas, George Henry, Sixth Iowa directed by, 115; confidence of north in, 243; army commanded by, 261, 273, 302, 328, 394; qualifications of, 262; attack made by, 264; location of troops under, 284; reinforcements sent to, 351
- Thomas, Jacob B., wound received by, 242
- Thomas, James E., wound received by, 306; promotion of, 390
- Thomas, John B., wound received by, 370
- Thomas, Lorenzo, inspection of troops by, 34; report of, to Secretary of War, 35
- Thomas, Zachariah, wound received by, 371; promotion of, 390
- Thompson, Jacob, service of, as cabinet member, 74
- Thompson, John B., capture of, 133
- Thompson, Thomas R., wound received by, 241
- Thrasher, Nathaniel, wound received by, 99
- Tiller's bridge, Union troops at, 419
- Tilton (Georgia), surrender of Union troops at, 346
- Timber, use of, in camps, 48
- Tippecanoe Guards, organization of, 3, 4; assignment of, to Company K, 8
- Tipton (Missouri), march from, 32, 57; troops advanced to, 34, 483; encampment at, 52; celebration at, 54, 55; activities at, 58
- Titus, George W., membership of, in band, 9; discharge of, 133
- Titus, Samuel M., return of, to service, 133
- Tobacco, exchange for, 315; scarcity of, 316; seizing of, 411; raising of, 461
- Tobin, John, wound received by, 242
- Toombs, Robert, service of, 369
- Totten, [James], inspection of troops by, 32
- Tourtellotte, J. E., division commanded by, 341; bravery of, at Allatoona, 345
- Townsend, Thomas, wound received by, 101
- Trabue, Robert P., service of, as commander, 72, 85, 86; staff officer of, 74; report of battle made by, 85, 86
- Train, attack made on, 170; capture of, 172
- Transportation, difficulties in, 61, 102; means of, 134; inspection of, 426
- Travis, Joseph W., death of, 293
- Treasury Building, Union troops at, 474, 475, 476
- Trenches, construction of, 206
- Trenton (Georgia), Union troops near, 230, 231; military operations near, 231, 232; destruction of property at, 232; expedition to, 233; taking of prisoners near, 243
- Trion Factory, Union troops at, 348
- Tripp, Clark, wound received by, 99
- Troops, call for, 2, 3; transportation of, 4, 20, 35; service of, 12; number of, 12, 35; advance by, 32, 33, 38, 39; equipment of, 33; number of, dropped from regiment, 33; physical test of, 33, 34; inspection of, 34, 35, 48, 389; enthusiasm of, 38, 39; hardships encountered by, 41, 44, 232; inexperience of, in use of fire arms, 46; payment of, for services, 52; conditions among, 67, 91; breaking of rank of, 87; rallying of, 87 (see also Soldiers)
- Troutman, Casper S., wound received by, 318
- Truce, arrangements for, 335; suspension of, 454
- Trussell, George, capture of, 279; death of, 279
- Tucker, Henry L., death of, 213
- Tull, William D., death of, 268
- Tunnel Hill, Union troops near, 234, 235; attack made on, 235, 236, 237; evacuation of, 238; Confederates at, 244; destruction of railroad near, 346
- Tupelo (Mississippi), Confederate army near, 120, 121, 128; Union troops at, 122, 185
- Turkeys, taking of, 147
- Turkeytown Valley, Confederate troops in, 350, 351
- Turner, James, wound received by, 202, 295; promotion of, 390; service of, 492
- Tuscumbia (Alabama), railroad to, 224; Confederate troops at, 351
- Tuttle, James M., candidacy of, for Governor, 221
- Twelfth Army Corps, service of, 393; badge of, 442
- Twelfth Illinois Infantry, location of, 341

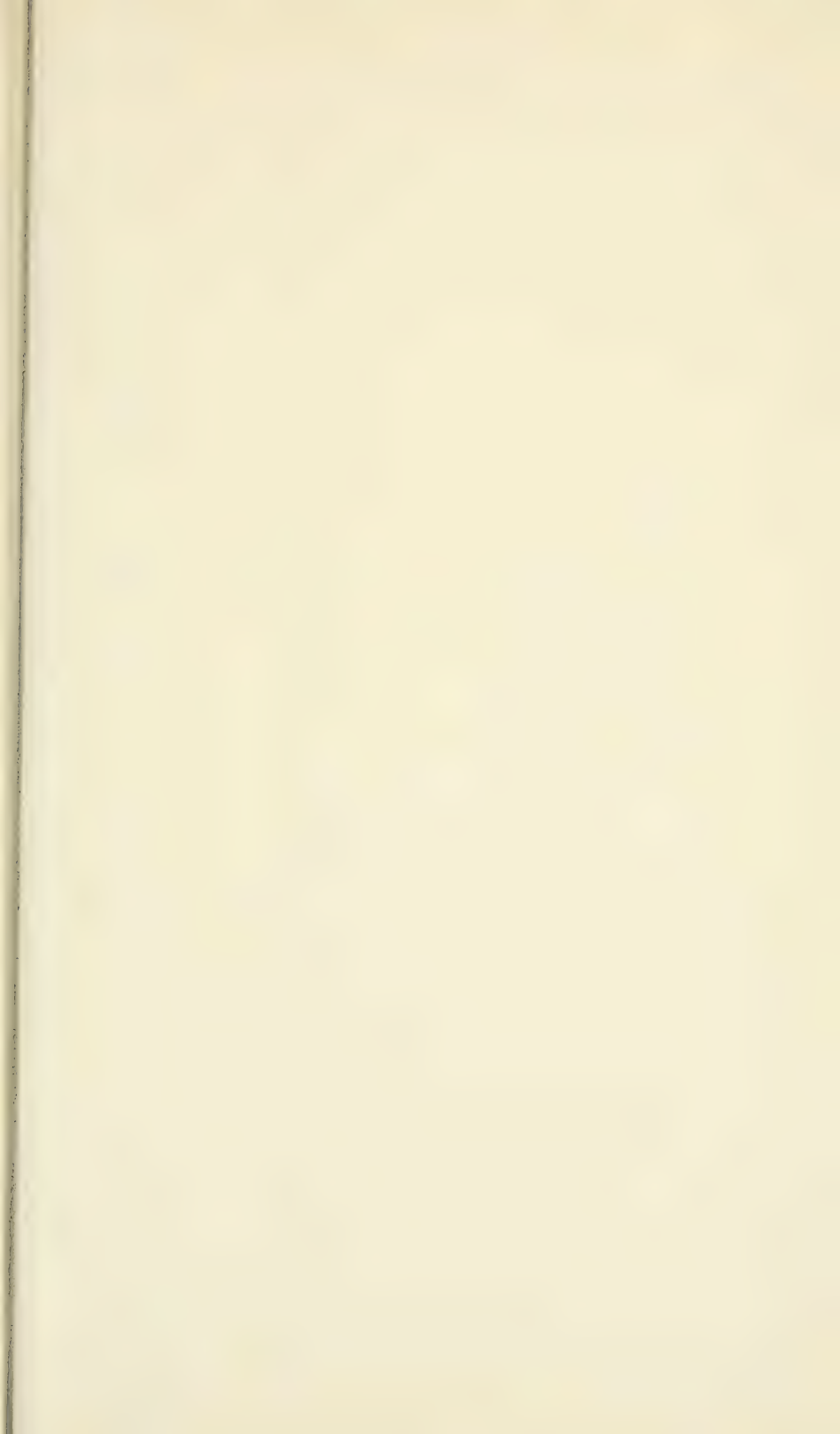
- Twelfth Indiana Infantry, assignment of, to brigade, 149, 194, 263
- Twelfth New York Cavalry, service of, 437; capture of members of, 437
- Twelfth Wisconsin Battery, position of, 439
- Twelfth Wisconsin Infantry, service of, 341
- Twentieth Army Corps, position of, 267, 340, 382, 474; attack made by, 274; service of, 328, 364, 386, 431, 438, 445; strength of, 355; march made by, 413; river crossed by, 422; casualties in, 435
- Twenty-third Tennessee Infantry, position held by, 315
- Twenty-second Iowa Infantry, officer of, 221; marching of, 453
- Twenty-third Army Corps, sending of, to Tennessee, 251; position of, 328; capture of members of, 437; service of, 445; review of troops in, 453
- Twenty-third Indiana Infantry, encampment of, 25
- Twenty-third Tennessee Infantry, position of, at Shiloh, 85; Union flank attacked by, 85
- Twenty-fourth Indiana Infantry, casualties in, 93
- Twenty-fourth Iowa Infantry, marching of, 453
- Twenty-fourth Ohio Infantry, bravery displayed by, 89
- Twenty-fourth Tennessee Infantry, position of, at Shiloh, 85; Union flank attacked by, 85
- Twenty-fifth Alabama Infantry, position held by, 315
- Twenty-fifth Iowa Infantry, officer of, 138, 459; assignment of, to brigade, 459; appearance of members of, 476; transfer of troops from, 479
- Twenty-sixth Illinois Infantry, assignment of, to brigade, 194, 263, 356; return of, 259; transfer of, 313; service of, 364, 433; association of, with Iowa troops, 488
- Twenty-sixth Iowa Infantry, commander of, 355; assignment of, to brigade, 459; appearance of, 476
- Twenty-eighth Iowa Infantry, marching of, 453
- Twenty-ninth Missouri Infantry, service of, 378, 398, 422
- Twenty-ninth North Carolina Infantry, assignment of, to brigade, 341
- "Tyler" (gunboat), voyage of, on Tennessee River, 61
- Typhoid fever, prevalence of, 31, 49, 121
- Udell, Grotius N., wound received by, 98
- Ufford, John, service of, as chaplain, 5, 30, 129, 156
- Ulrick, Tobias, death of, 464 465
- "Uncle Sam", reference to, 451
- "Unconditional Surrender" (see Grant, U. S.)
- Union, division of, 1; devotion to, 54; celebration in honor of, 55; loyalty of citizens to, 59, 246, 255, 438, 451, 456; victory of, at Fort Henry, 65; stories injurious to, 163; loyalty of negroes to, 169, 170; restoration of, 334, 489, 492
- Union army, defeat of, at Bull Run, 10; position held by, 18, 96, 107, 270, 272, 319; casualties in, 18, 306, 307, 330, 331; services of Nathaniel Lyon in, 27; support of, by citizens of Missouri, 45; enthusiasm over victory of, 57; assembling of, at St. Louis, 65; Grant as leader of, 65; preparation of, 65, 95; preparation of, to secure Mississippi Valley, 66; location of regiments in, 69; strength of, 70, 107, 124, 139, 142, 143, 155, 184, 254, 255, 261, 262, 318, 341, 355, 357, 364, 392, 393, 408, 445, 453, 472, 474; assault by, 88; courage of, 95; defense made by, 95; criticism of, 96; victories of, 114, 115, 158, 198, 219, 285, 485-488; scattering of, 121; territory held by, 127, 152; advance of, 145, 151, 152, 158, 243, 258, 268, 431; discouragement of, 158; opinion of members of, relative to continuation of war, 167; service of negroes in, 168; relatives of soldiers in, 248; citizens of Tennessee in, 248; tribute paid to, by W. T. Sherman, 250, 251; activities of, 250, 267, 392; lack of unity in, 257, 258; conditions in, 258, 259, 261; assault made upon, 276; fortification of, 284, 396; assault made by, 325, 383; attitude of, to Lincoln, 334; return of, to Atlanta, 351; equipment of, 357; appearance of, 358, 408, 448; Savannah taken by, 386; efficiency of, 387; organization of, 393; capture made by, 425; military display made by, 453
- Union army corps, marches made by, 418
- Union causeway, Confederates near, 386
- Union commanders, misunderstanding of, 65; plan of campaign of, 65, 66; opinions of, relative to war, 167; pursuit abandoned by, 210; orders of, relative to property, 210
- Union fleet, communication with, 383
- Union forces, command of, in Missouri, 15; reports of disaster of, 16, 17; confidence of, in leadership of John C. Fremont, 21; retreat of, 44, 179, 208; Memphis captured by, 125; success of, 127, 224; activities of, in Mississippi, 153; railroad lines operated by, 154; strength of, 155, 156, 185, 187, 193, 194, 245; attacks made upon, 165; combining of, 223; movement of, to Knoxville, 245; observation of, by Confederate officers, 284; property destroyed by, 354
- Union Guards (Hardin County), organization of, 2; assignment of, to Company C, 7
- Union Guards (Johnson County), organization of, 3, 4; assignment of, to Company G, 7
- Union liberty pole, erection of, 54
- Union money, use of, 451

- Union officer, hanging of, in Louisiana, 168
- Union officers, plan of campaign of, 65, 66; promotion of, 317; care exercised by, 377; troops reviewed by, 434; confidence of troops in, 440; civil rights respected by, 461; activities of, 477
- Union prisoners, rescue of, 373; holding of, by Confederates, 422
- Union soldiers, reception of, at Croton, 17; transportation of, 21, 395; strength of, 70, 106, 149, 172, 216, 217, 224, 244, 290, 380, 440, 453; experiences of, prior to enlistment, 71, 72; participation of, in battles, 75, 81, 85; capture of, 81, 155, 208; charge against, 86; firing on, by Confederates, 94, 95; burial of, 102; patriotism of, 109, 170, 253, 254, 288; position of, 111, 304, 313, 314, 341; casualties among, 111, 307, 313, 324, 325, 330, 342, 369, 465; arrival of, at Corinth, 113; payment of, 123, 153, 216, 223, 226, 251, 259, 297, 351, 352, 420, 460, 469, 482, 494; scattering of, 127; military display of, 139, 476; regret of, in leaving Memphis, 142; advance of, 144, 314, 365, 406, 409; fatigue of, 145, 146, 420; inspection of, 148, 149, 171, 216, 259, 276, 415, 444; division of, 149; hardships of, 152, 153, 189, 196, 233, 251, 257, 271, 293, 298, 315, 319, 328, 329, 426, 467; whiskey given to, 152, 171, 182, 191; treatment of, by Confederates, 155; addresses to, 159, 160; resentment of, 161; furloughs given to, 163; relations of, with negroes, 169, 170, 396; health of, 173, 357, 358, 440, 446, 469; movement of, southward, 177; camp abandoned by, 181; enthusiasm of, 194, 195, 197, 270, 325; passes granted to, 195, 479; activities of, 197, 432; property destroyed by, 210; privileges granted to, 214; conduct of, 214; review of, 217; discriminating against, 223; ammunition given to, 235; courage of, 249, 292, 315, 485; conditions of, 251, 252, 354, 416, 426, 441, 444, 446, 469; reenlistment of, 256; morale of, 273; Confederate guns heard by, 280; retreat of, 292, 319, 323; success of, 298, 310, 332; marksmanship of, 314, 439; assault made by, 326, 327; customs acquired by, 333; expiration of term of service of, 351; treatment of, when sick or wounded, 352; confidence of, in commander, 358; song sung by, 380; appearance of, 388, 389, 434, 444, 456, 460, 472; town in possession of, 396; war discussed by, 451; rejoicing of, 456, 457; rations issued to, 465; pride of, 475; humiliation of, 477; conduct of, at Washington, D. C., 478; muster of, from service, 479, 481, 482, 483; amusements enjoyed by, 482; visit by relatives of, 482; activities of, 490; return of, from service, 491; death of, on battlefields, 491; disbandment of, 491; attitude of officers toward, 491, 492; efficiency of, 492, 493 (see also *Troops and Soldiers*)
- Unionists, Hardee's *Military Tactics* adopted by, 26, 73
- United States, John C. Breckinridge Vice President of, 73; government of, 146; negroes in military service of, 168; freeing of negroes in, 175; death of President of, 449, 450; taking of arms against, 455; greeting of President of, 475
- United States Army, Confederate officers in, 73, 90; property delivered to officer of, 454
- United States Arsenal (St. Louis, Missouri), troops at, 22, 24, 25
- United States Government, attitude of, in Civil War, 1; clothing furnished by, 20
- United States greenbacks, use of, in paying soldiers, 52, 134
- United States marshal, assistant, service of, 349
- United States naval service, activities of, 425
- United States Signal Corps, officer of, 344
- United States Volunteer Service, history of regiment of, vi; regiments mustered into, 3, 5; musicians in, 8
- Upper Savannah road, junction of, 378
- Utah, expeditions against Mormons in, 73
- Vacancies, filling of, 390
- "Vacant Chair, The", singing of, 451
- Vandervort, Gilbert G., capture of, 98
- Van Dorn, Earl, Confederate troops commanded by, 115, 135, 143, 150, 154, 155, 156, 165; expedition of, 160; exonerated of, 160
- Vandyke, William H., wound received by, 241
- Van Hook, Macon C., wound received by, 268
- Vanscoy, Aaron, promotion of, 317
- Van Vleet, Willard B., wound received by, 213
- Van Wert (Georgia), Union troops near, 273
- Veach, James C., Union troops commanded by, 155
- Versailles (Missouri), Confederates captured near, 54
- Veteran furloughs, granting of, 259, 282, 482, 484
- Veteran pay, receipt of, 259
- Veterans, furloughs issued to, 259, 282, 482, 484; festivities of, 260; return of, to service, 260; reenlistment of, 260, 265, 484; fort inspected by, 464; muster of, from service, 482
- Vice President, service of John C. Breckinridge in office of, 73
- Vicksburg (Mississippi), campaign against, 142, 148, 153, 155, 156, 158, 193-205, 215; capture of, 165, 197, 198, 219; Grant in vicinity of, 175; railroad near, 183; Union troops sent to, 194; cannonading at, 195; siege

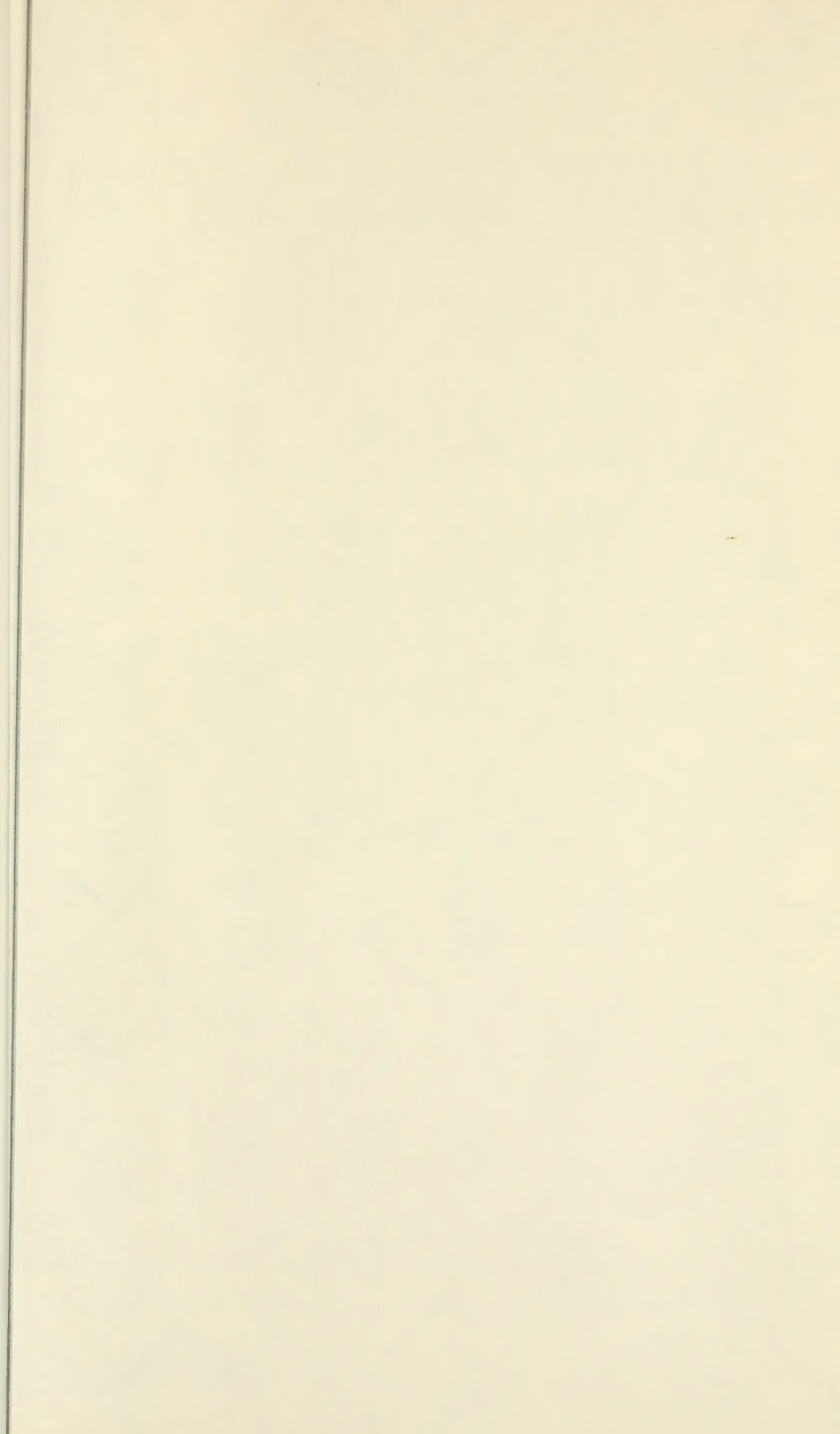
- of, 202, 215, 394, 464, 486, 490; Confederate retreat from, 214; equipment sent to, 219; Union camp near, 219, 251, 484; Union army called from, 250; efficiency of soldiers at, 314; wound of officers at, 318; display of banner in honor of, 475
- Villa Rica road, Union troops along, 275; skirmishes along, 276, 277
- Villanow (Georgia), Union camp at, 264; skirmishes near, 347
- Vincent, George R., death of, 98
- Vining's Station, Union troops at, 352
- Vinson, Thomas G., wound received by, 318
- Virginia, news of battles in, 9, 10; Confederates in, 247, 258, 447; surrender of Confederates in, 447; motto of, 449; Grant's army in, 450, 462; topography of, 467, 468; battlefields in, 484
- Voils, Charles A., wound received by, 98
- Volunteers, calling for, 2, 3; service of, 200, 409
- Wadsworth, Noyes W., death of, 100
- Wages (see Union soldiers, payment of)
- Wagon trains, arrival of, at Memphis, 194; use of, 212, 227, 256, 257, 273; guarding of, 229, 381; appearance of, 358; delay of, 372
- Wagoner, David, loss of, in action, 214
- Wagoners, number of, 6-8, 12
- Wagons, use of, by troops, 4, 31, 35, 140, 384; number of, 33; loading of, with rations, 225; destruction of, 230; transporting of, 427
- Wailles, Lloyd, wound received by, 241, 307
- Waite, John W., wound received by, 329
- Walcutt, Charles C., troops commanded by, 139, 235, 236, 237, 239, 263, 269, 277, 285, 290, 296, 309, 313, 330, 336, 355, 364, 365; comment of, relative to Second Brigade, 238; report by, 310, 331; wound received by, 367
- Walden, Madison M., service of, as captain, 2, 6, 67, 77, 130; athletic ability of, 9; advance of troops under, 16; dress parade directed by, 51; scouting party directed by, 54; camp established by, 63; guard duty of company under, 77; troops commanded by, 78, 81, 83, 87, 94, 106; reinforcements brought by, 80; orders given by, 80; orders to, 80; retreat ordered by, 83; command of regiment assumed by, 87; 106; Sixth Iowa commanded by, 106; illness of, 111; wife of, 134
- Walker, W. H. T., Confederate troops led by, 276, 278; death of, 307
- Wallace, Lew, troops commanded by, 70, 93, 125; battle renewed by troops under, 93; casualties in troops of, 93
- Wallace, W. H. L., division commanded by, 70
- Wallhill (Mississippi), Union troops at, 187; Confederates at, 188
- Walnut Creek, crossing of, 448
- Walthall, E. C., Confederate troops commanded by, 311
- Wapello, organization of troops in, 4
- War, prediction of end of, 10; preparation for, 24; division of sentiment relative to, 44; transportation of munitions of, 60; change in character of, 176; economic result of, 210, 211
- War, Secretary of, inspection of troops by, 34; report made to, 35; peace terms criticised by, 457, 458; communication sent to, 457, 458; Sherman criticised by, 477
- War, Secretary of (Texas), appointment of, 73
- War Department, message from, to Sixth Iowa, 10; orders from, 15, 132; officer of, 441; criticism by members of, 457; passes approved by, 479
- "War Eagle", troops transported by, 21, 22
- War songs, singing of, 483
- Ward, Widow, plantation of, 191
- Ware, Isaiah, wound received by, 279
- Ware, Martin L., accidental injury of, 49
- Ware, V. Thornton, wound received by, 370; announcement by, 386
- Warehouses, guarding of, 129
- Warren, Fitz Henry, camp named in honor of, 5
- Warrenton (North Carolina), Union troops at, 459
- Warrenton Junction (Virginia), Union troops at, 465
- Warsaw (Missouri), encampment of soldiers near, 40; march of soldiers to, 40, 44
- Warsaw road, troops along, 38
- Warthen, James H., wound received by, 294
- Washington, George, birthday of, 54, 171, 257; reference to, 197; statue of, 450, 466; tomb of, 468
- Washington (D. C.), problems of government at, 1; news of battle near, 10; Sixth Iowa ordered to, 10; misunderstanding of officers at, 65; General Halleck called to, 121; Union headquarters at, 127; opinion of officers at, 167; letter written at, 175, 176; administration at, 215, 454; letter sent to officer in, 441; death of Lincoln at, 449; peace terms discussed at, 452, 457; Union troops in, 452, 465, 473-475, 478, 479, 490; review of troops at, 470, 473, 484; conduct of soldiers at, 478; assignments made in, 479; triumphal procession in, 490
- Washington Street (St. Louis, Missouri), troops marched down, 29, 30
- Wassaw Sound, Union troops at, 395
- Water, scarcity of, 206, 211, 282, 315
- Wateree River, Union camp at, 417; description of, 418
- Waterhouse, Allen C., battery commanded by, 139
- Waterloo (Alabama), Union troops at, 224
- Water-valley (Mississippi), retreat of Confederates in, 152
- Watson, Charles W., wound received by, 307
- Waugh, William H., death of, 99
- Wauhatchie, Union troops at, 233

- Way, Eli B., wound received by, 318
 Wayne County, troops organized in, 4
 Wayne County (Indiana), Henry H. Wright born in, viii
 Wayne County (North Carolina), county seat of, 444
 Waynesborough (Georgia), Union troops at, 376
 Weather, effect of, on troops, 47, 48
 Weaver, John W., death of, 97
 Webbville (North Carolina), Union troops near, 439
 Webster, J. D., service of, at Shiloh, 88
 Weed, Edward S. (see Weed, Frederick F.)
 Weed, Frederick F., death of, 99
 Weldon Railroad, Confederate troops along, 436; Union troops along, 446, 462
 Welker, Frederick, battery commanded by, 351, 353
 Wentworth, Albert, death of, 100
 West, organization in, for suppression of rebellion, 21
 West, Department of the, communication to commander of, 43
 West Chickamauga Creek, Union troops along, 234
 West Point and Montgomery road, Confederate troops along, 336
 West Point Military Academy, graduates of, 71, 72, 73
 West Point Railroad, Union troops along, 321
 West Street (Savannah, Georgia), Union troops on, 387, 388
 West Tennessee, Department of, 127, 149
 West Tennessee Cavalry, assignment of, to brigade, 185
 Westenhaber, Marcellus, diary kept by, vii; wound received by, 98, 294, 311; Confederate flag found by, 182
 Western and Atlantic Railroad, junction of, 271; Union troops along, 282
 Western Department (Confederate), troops from, 95; inspection of, 120
 Western Department (Union), John C. Fremont in command of, 20; Confederate forces united against, 64; assembling of, at St. Louis, 65; troops from, 95; operations of, 127; troops in, 127, 155; success of, 158
 Western Division, service of General Beauregard in, 73
 West's Cross-Roads, Union camp at, 418
 Wharfboats, guarding of, 129
 Wharton, John A., report of battle made by, 81; troops commanded by, 81, 85; wound received by, 85
 Wheeler, Joseph, service of, as commander, 72, 90, 165, 227, 230, 256, 262, 319, 350, 351, 358, 363, 365, 369, 376, 418, 427, 436, 445; report to, 437
 Whippy Swamp Post Office, Union camp near, 399
 Whiskey, giving of, to Union troops, 152, 171, 182, 191
 White (Confederate officer), troops commanded by, 165, 172
 White, [J. F.], troops commanded by, 154
 White, Richard E., service of, as captain, 3; service of, as lieutenant, 4, 8; advance of troops under, 16; troops commanded by, 78; reinforcements brought by, 80; death of, 84, 101
 White Hall, Union camp at, 353, 356
 White House, Union troops at, 474, 475
 Whitecotton, Peter, activities of, 255
 Whitefield, J. W., Confederate troops commanded by, 202
 White's Station, Union camp at, 125; orders issued at, 130
 Whiteside (Tennessee), Union troops at, 250
 Whitmore, William S., wound received by, 99
 Wiggins, Jackson, death of, 99
 Wiggins, Lafayette, wound received by, 97; capture of, 97
 Wightman, George H., death of, 241
 Wilder, J. T., brigade commanded by, 283
 Will, Jacob, wound received by, 100
 Williams, A. S., Union troops commanded by, 355
 Williams, John, service of, as captain, 3, 4, 7, 78; command of regiment by, 82; wound received by, 84, 100, 129, 138; promotion of, 116; absence of, 129; resignation of, 138
 Williams, Reuben, brigade commanded by, 263, 309
 Williams, Vine G., wound received by, 101
 Williamson, James A., brigade commanded by, 355
 Willis, Robert A., promotion of, 390
 Willison, A., Union troops led by, 235, 236, 266, 356; wound received by, 266, 331
 Wills, R. A., service of, 492
 Wills Valley, Union troops in, 230; taking of prisoners in, 243
 Willsey, George W., death of, 99
 Willsey, William H., death of, 99
 Wilmington (North Carolina), capture of, 425; Union troops sent to, 426; refugees sent to, 428
 Wilmington River, Union troops along, 394
 Wilson, Captain, train destroyed by troops of, 172
 Wilson, Arthur, wound received by, 101
 Wilson, Eliakin S., wound received by, 241, 293
 Wilson, James C., loss of, in action, 214
 Wilson's Creek (Missouri), battle of, 25, 27, 196; death of Nathaniel Lyon at, 27; promotion of soldiers at, 28; rumor of Confederate troops at, 41; reinforcements needed at, 42; visit to battlefield of, 43; Union camp near, 377
 Winchester (Tennessee), march of troops to, 229
 Windsor (South Carolina), Union troops at, 403
 Wine, giving of, to soldiers, 59; taking of, 223


- Winnsborough (South Carolina), Union troops at, 413
 Winter camp, lack of facilities for, 45; conditions in, 252, 253; location of, 255
 Winter Camp (Grand Junction, Tennessee), activities at, 162-176
 Winter quarters, establishment of, 44, 50, 158; homesickness in, 50
 Withers, J. M., service of, as commander, 72
 Wolf River, Union troops along, 156
 Wolf's plantation, Union troops near, 406
 Women, hardships of, 210; patriotism of, 481
 Wood, General, brigade commanded by, 74
 Wood, Isaac N., capture of, 97; wound received by, 97, 241
 Woodruff, Jackson, capture of, 98
 Woods, Charles R., division commanded by, 309, 336, 337, 347, 353, 355, 364, 369, 379, 381, 387, 402, 406, 431, 432, 468, 472; orders given by, 375; appearance of, 407; service of, at Columbia, 413; presence of, in camp, 429
 Woods, William B., brigade commanded by, 412, 413, 472; service of, at Columbia, 413
 Woodward, Emmet B., service of, as lieutenant, 6; selection of, as regimental adjutant, 8; participation of, in parade, 11; service of, as Captain, 130
 Wooley's bridge, Union troops at, 273
 Worthington, Thomas, troops of, 60
 Worthington, W. H., orders received by, relative to advance of troops, 15; reinforcements brought by, 18; return of, to Keokuk, 19
 Wounded, care of, 93, 94, 101, 211, 292, 371; number of, 297
 Wright, Lieutenant-Colonel, wound received by, 331
 Wright, Charles W., wound received by, 242, 294; death of, 317
 Wright, Cyrus P., service of, as lieutenant, 164; death of, 271
 Wright, George W., wound received by, 292
 Wright, Henry H., history of regiment compiled by, v, vii, viii, x; death of, v, vii; sketch of life of, viii; commission of, 390
 Wright, Julius C., membership of, in band, 9; discharge of, 132
 Wright's bridge, Union troops at, 378
 Wry, Joseph, wound received by, 213
 Wyatt (Mississippi), Union troops at, 145, 153, 179, 180
 Wyatt's Crossing, Union troops at, 462
 Wyatt's plantation, Union camp on, 466
 Yazoo River, battle near, 158; Union troops along, 195, 212
 Yazoo road, scouting along, 197
 Yazoo Valley, defeat of Union troops in, 153; fortifications in, 196; topography of, 196
 Yellow fever, fear of, 372
 Yellow Stone, Union troops at, 352
 Yingling, William, capture of, 100
 Yockna River, marches in vicinity of, 142-161
 Yocknapatalfa River, Union troops along, 150
 "Yockney", reference to, 484
 Yocona River (see Yockna River)
 Young, Henry, death of, 101
 Young, W. H., brigade commanded by, 341
 Young's Point, camp at, 195
 Zickerick, W., battery commanded by, 351, 353
 Zimmer, James M., capture of, 93
 Zollicoffer Building (Nashville, Tennessee), veterans' camp at, 259







Deacidified using the Bookkeeper process.
Neutralizing Agent: Magnesium Oxide
Treatment Date:

 OCT 1997
BOOKKEEPER
PRESERVATION TECHNOLOGIES, INC.
111 Thomson Park Drive
Cranberry Twp., PA 16066
(412) 779-2111



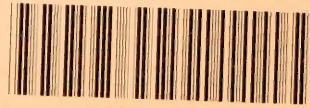
DOBBS BROS.
LIBRARY BINDING

FEB 1977

ST. AUGUSTINE
FLA.

32084

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 013 701 696 5